

Total Drama Universe

Story: Total Drama Universe

Storylink: <https://www.fanfiction.net/s/9959391/1/>

Category: Sonic the Hedgehog + Total Drama series Crossover

Genre: Drama/Humor

Author: IcyAngels452

Authorlink: <https://www.fanfiction.net/u/4990192/>

Last updated:

Words: 192700

Rating: T

Status: Complete

Content: Chapter 1 to 41 of 41 chapters

Source: FanFiction.net

Summary: Sonic, Pok  mon, Total Drama, and many other characters face off in a competition for one million dollars around the world! Who will win? Who will fall? How dramatic can it get? Find out on Total Drama Universe! Sequel to Sonic, Pok  mon, and the Hunger Games. First Sonic/Total Drama Crossover ever completed in the history of FanFiction!

Chapter 1: X and Y!

Episode One: X and Y!

Hello fan fiction world! I'M BAAACK! I'm here to start my new fan fiction! This is my second fan fiction, so please leave reviews! Now this is sort of a sequel to Sonic, Pokemon, and the Hunger Games, but it shouldn't affect the story line to much if you haven't read it. If you want to read the story that led up to this though, look on my profile! I know this first chapter is a bit long at first, but that's only because there are a lot of characters. I promise that the pace will pick up though! And Merry Christmas! Thanks :)

A self-proclaimed handsome man with black hair, tan jeans, sneakers, and a blue shirt walked in to the camera's view. His name was Chris McLean, the host of the show. He was in a train platform in Nimbasa City. "Yo, Total Drama fans," he said with a grin. "I'm Chris McLean, and we're back for another season of Total Drama, but this time, it's going to be a little different. Why?" he let out a little snicker. "Well, you see, about a month ago there was a group of kids that destroyed the Capitol and the Hunger Games in the process. Now they've all been chosen to compete in a competition around the universe for one...million...dollars!" he held up a large brief case that was full of cash. "I'll explain more later. But first, here come our contestants!"

(Theme song)

The camera turned to one of the train platforms where another train had just pulled in. The door opened up and a blue hedgehog with red and white sneakers came out. "Hey Chris," Sonic said as he walked over to the host. "What's up?"

"Sonic," Chris said, high-fiving the hedgehog. The train moved forward a bit, revealing the next car. Chef Hatchet, the cook for the show, came out dragging a Goth girl by the arm.

"Let go of me!" Gwen yelled. Chef dropped her on the ground in front of Chris. She stood up and pointed at the host. "I told you that I'm never coming back here again!" she exclaimed.

"No, you said you'd never come back to the island," Chris corrected her with an evil smirk. "You never said that you wouldn't come to Nimbasa City." She growled at him, then crossed her arms and went to go stand next to Sonic.

The train moved forward again and the next car was revealed. A scientist that looked like a pharmacist tripped as he got out, falling flat on his face. Sonic groaned and rolled his eyes. "Not this idiot again." Doofenshmirtz ignored him and went to stand next to Gwen.

The next car pulled up in the platform. The door opened and a young ten-year-old boy with black hair stepped out, a Pikachu sitting on his shoulder. There was a black eye patch over one of his eyes, but it appeared as if he had gotten used to it being there. "Hey guys," he said cheerfully. "Long time no see." He joined the other three as the next train car came in.

"And that's our first four contestants," Chris said. "Next train!" he shouted. Another train pulled in to the platform, a black hedgehog that had a strong resemblance to Sonic stepping out. He walked by Chris without saying a thing. The host shivered, then turned back to the train. A pink hedgehog had came out, a large hammer in her hands.

"SONIC!" Amy shouted. She grabbed him before he could get away and hugged him tightly. "It's been so long since I've seen you..."

"Choking...not breathing..." Sonic rasped, trying to get away. She was relentless however and continued to hug him.

Chris stuck his tongue out in disgust as the next car came in. A girl with red hair and a boy with brown stepped out, holding hands. "It's everyone's favorite Total Drama All-Star Finale couple, Mike and Zoey," he said.

Zoey rolled her eyes. "I see you're still a jerk, Chris," she said as the two joined the other contestants.

Chris smiled. "Thank you. I try," the next train car pulled in and a juvenile delinquent with a green Mohawk and a pocket knife in his hands came out. "And it looks like Duncan is back from prison after blowing up my cottage," he said as he glared at him.

"It was a mansion!" Gwen, Zoey, and Mike all said at the same time. The next train car appeared and a blonde girl with a green hat, white skirt, and an orange blouse ran out.

"Bianca?!" Ash exclaimed in surprise.

"Out of the way, out of the way, out of the way!" she yelled, tripping over her own feet. Ash didn't get out of the way in time however and was knocked in to a nearby fountain getting soaked to the bone. "Sorry, I'm sooo sorry," Bianca said.

"Jeez, Bianca," Ash said, getting out of the water. "Watch where you're going."

The next train pulled in to the station. Two girls came out: one with bright pink hair and glowing green eyes, the other with a purple cape that cover her body. The pink one quickly flew over to Chris.

"Greetings!" Starfire said cheerfully. Raven floated by without saying a thing, her fellow Titan following her. The door of the train car slid open again, a small two-tailed fox coming out. He had a toolbox in his hand.

"Hey guys," Tails said. He flew over to Sonic. "Is she here yet?" he asked hopefully. The hedgehog shook his head, then smiled. "Don't worry, buddy. She promised she'd be back." Tails nodded, reassured.

The next train car pulled in, three teenage boys trying to get out at the same time. The first had green hair and was dressed like a waiter. The second one had dark skin and a spiky hair-do. The third had red-orange hair and was very muscular. The three were shoved out the door by two girls, one having ginger colored hair, the other having purple. There was another boy behind them, blonde and a serious expression on his face. The girls and the fourth boy stepped over the first three boys. They all had Poke Balls on their belts.

"And it looks like Cilan, Brock, Steven, Misty, Iris, and Trip have all arrived at the same time," Chris said. "All in that order. Now-"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" the third guy exclaimed. "Honestly, is anyone EVER going to get my name right?!" he and the others walked over to the contestants, he being somewhat annoyed in particular.

"Hi Trip," Ash said to his formal rival.

"Hi," Trip said, not particularly interested. He took a book out of his backpack and started reading. Ash shrugged, unsurprised by Trip's mood. He was always like that, after all.

The door to the train opened again, two more Pokemon Trainers coming out. One girl had magenta colored hair and yellow gloves, the other having light purple hair and wore a red vest. They shoved each other out the door, bickering.

"Oh great," Chris said sarcastically. "It's the two most annoying Trainers in the history of Pokemon. Georgia and Burgundy." The two girls ignored however, Georgia heading over to Iris and Burgundy heading over to Cilan.

"Listen here, Miss Dragon Master Iris," Georgia said rather rudely. "I've been working on being a Dragon Buster, so don't think that you can-"

"Kick your butt?" Iris said, annoyed. "We've already had this conversation a million times." Georgia growled but said nothing.

"And you, Cilan," Burgundy said to the green haired boy, "You'd better stay out of my way. I don't care about the million, I just want my revenge on you." She then walked away, getting as far away from him as possible.

"Like I said before," Chris continued, "Annoying." The train opened up yet again, revealing a white bat and a red echidna. The two stepped out, arguing about the Master Emerald. "And there's Rouge and Knuckles," Chris said. The two joined the others without even acknowledging him.

Another train car pulled in to the station. A white hedgehog and a purple cat stepped out. "Here comes Silver and Blaze," Chris said with a smirk. "Has the time traveler finally hooked up with the girl from the parallel universe?"

Silver laughed nervously, but Blaze's expression remained the same. "I have much more troubling matters on my mind than petty relationships," she said. Silver cleared his throat, then nodded in agreement.

Another train arrived, a teenage girl with dark hair and a red top emerged from the train.

"Oh look, it's Heather," Chris said. "Again." Heather walked over to the others, ready to start another season of Total Drama. Another three contestants came out of the train, one was a boy with purple shoulder-length hair, another was a girl with long red hair, and the third was not a person at all, but a Meowth.

"Oh, God," Misty said.

"Prepare for trouble!" Jessie exclaimed.

"And make it double," James said.

"To protect the world from devastation."

"To unite all people within our nation."

"To denounce the evils of truth and love."

"To extend our reach to the stars above."

"Jessie! James!"

"Team Rocket blasts off at the speed of light!"

"Surrender now and prepare to fight!"

"That's right!" Meowth finished the motto.

"Yes, yes, we get it," Chris groaned. "You're Team Rocket and you say that stupid thing every time you appear. Now will you go over there already?" he pointed to the other contestants as the team walked over to the others. "Next train!" The train car pulled in and a crocodile, bee, and chameleon came out.

"Oh God," Tails said.

"Vector, Charmy, and Espio... great," Knuckles mumbled.

"Team Chaotix," Chris said dully. "Do you guys have a stupid motto too?"

"No," Vector said. "But we have a song-

"NO!" the characters from Sonic's world interrupted. The members of Team Chaotix shrugged, then joined the rest.

Chris sighed. "Okay. Now that that's over...it's time for the OC's." Half of the contestants groaned, but Tails smiled. "I know, I know, everybody hates them. Just deal with it, okay?" Another train pulled in to the station, and a small light blue hedgehog came out. She had a metal eye and foot, blue hair and bangs that covered her fake eye, a navy DC hoodie, and blue skinny jeans. She had a blue DC sneaker on her real foot and a metal boot over her fake. Her white-gloved hands held an ice spear in them. She rushed over to Tails and kissed him on the lips, shocking him from the cold. Happily dazed, he staggered back, then passed out on the floor. "And that's...Angel." Chris said. He looked down at Tails on the floor. "Is someone gonna take care of him?" The interns that were around made no movement. Chef shrugged. Chris groaned. "Never mind."

After a few moments, Tails woke up. He staggered to his feet. "What...happened?" he asked.

"She's here," Sonic said, pointing to Angel. Tails looked at her, then smiled. The next train was just pulling in.

A red fox that had a strong resemblance to Tails came out, but only had one tail. A blonde girl with a green sweatshirt and skinny jeans came out with him. "Thank God," Joey said. "I can finally get away from being trapped in a room with you all day."

"Yeah, and you were a real treat," Morgan said sarcastically. The two of them separated and joined the others. Another train pulled in to area, and out came an orange Yoshi and a teenage boy. Melaney and Dawson.

"Ugh, not them," Joey complained.

"Shut up, Joey," Melaney said.

Another player emerged from the train. She was about Morgan's age and wore glasses and her hair in a bun. She walked over to the others without saying anything. "And that's Savannah," Chris said.

The door to the train opened once again. A handsome teenage boy came out: he had dark hair and hazel colored eyes, ripped jeans and a T-shirt that showed off his six-pack. He walked over to Chris. "I'm Brenon," he said. His

voice was deep. "You said that I had to be here?"

"Uh, yeah," Chris said. The boy walked over to the others, smiling in a friendly manner.

"Dibs," Morgan said, elbowing Gwen.

"Oh please," Gwen said, rolling her eyes. "I'm done with guys on this show," she looked at Duncan, then shifted her glance quickly to the ground.

"Okay, that's it, right?" Sonic asked, getting very impatient. "We've got the OC's. Can we get going now?"

"Just a minute," Chris said. The contestants turned and looked at him. "We've still got a few that let's say... 'Came back from the dead'?" he began to laugh manically, making the others uneasy. Even Chef raised an eyebrow. His laughter eventually died down however. "Next train!" he shouted. Another train came, this one battered and bruised compared to the other ones. The first to come out was a tall man that was rather...egg-shaped. He had a large mustache and glasses. There were two robots behind him: one that was yellow and shaped like a square, the other red and shaped like an orb. "It's Eggman, Cubot, and Orbot," Chris said. The three evildoers walked over to the rest of the contestants, tension automatically forming between Sonic and the Doctor. Tails gasped in shock.

"But how...Lola killed you..." he staggered.

"Well, Tails, it's nice to see you too," Dr. Eggman said. "You'll all be happy to know that I've changed. I'm no longer evil."

"Really?" Knuckles asked.

"KNUCKLES!" Amy scolded him, slapping the back of his head. "You fall for that every time!"

The door of the train opened up again. A boy with orange hair and a striped orange shirt stepped out, his head shaped like a Dorito. Another boy stepped out, this one with green hair and purple pants. His head was shaped like an F.

"What?!" Angel exclaimed. "That makes no sense. I know for a fact that Tails killed you during the Games," she turned to Chris. "What's going on?"

"You see, we had a little extra money from TDAS," Chris began to explain. "And we thought that it would be more interesting for the viewers if we brought back a few of the tributes." Phineas was growling at Tails, looking like he was ready to murder him. "Anyway," Chris said cheerfully, "Follow me."

Chris led the contestants to another huge train that had the Total Drama logo on it. "Welcome to Total Drama Universe," he said. He led them in to a room that was in terrible condition. The room only had two benches: one of the left side and one on the right. The roof of the car was leaking and there wasn't a thing protecting whoever rode inside. "This is loser class," Chris explained. "If your team loses the challenge, you'll have to stay here." He then led them to another two cars, which were completely different. The first one had golden leather booths under each window on one wall and a long counter on the other. Next to the booths was a large reclining massage chair and a velvet couch on the car's golden carpet. In the rooms were flat screen plasma televisions that had every channel. The contestants gaped at the amazingness of the car.

"This is first class. If your team manages to win the challenge, you can live in the lap of luxury." The next car was a hallway with eleven doors on either side, a velvet carpet going down the middle. "These are the bedrooms. Boys to the left, because, of course, girls are always right." The girls cheered at the accurate statement, then quieted down. "Now for the confessional bathrooms."

Chris led them to a car between the loser and first classes which was very small. The room had a small toilet in it and a camera in front. "This is where you'll be letting out your darkest secrets and voting off your fellow team members. Take a few minutes to try it out."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Wow, I can't believe I'm actually here. What are my chances of winning the million? I'd say they're pretty good considering I've got Tails with me. He's so sweet and caring...I wouldn't give him up for the world."

(Gwen)

"I can't believe I'm here AGAIN! I'd give a million to get OFF this show!"

(Phineas)

"I don't care about the million. I came here to get rid of that two-tailed fox. And I won't stop until I've ruined his life beyond repair."

(Ash)

"Truth is, I didn't really come here for the million. I just wanted to clear things up with Angel. I feel really bad about what I did to her eye...maybe I deserve this eye patch."

Loser Class

The contestants were all gathered in Loser Class, ready to get to their first challenge. They were sitting on the benches on either side of the car.

"Where do you think we're going?" Tails asked Sonic.

He shrugged. "I don't care. As long as I don't have to be on the same team as him," he said, glaring at Eggman. "How did you even come back from the dead, anyway?"

"You know there are about a million other questions we could be asking," Doofenshmirtz interrupted. "Like how did Mike come back? And the same thing with Angel, she was supposed to be killed."

"Angel went to heaven," Joey joked. Morgan kicked him in the back of the leg, telling him to be nice.

"I have a question," Tails said, also glaring at Eggman. "How did you escape the white limbo?"

"Yeah!" Everyone else said.

Bathroom Confessional

(Eggman)

"When I get my hands on those blasted little pests, I'll--"

Loser Class

The train stopped abruptly, sending Joey flying in to a wall. Chris stepped in to the train, an evil grin on his face. "We're here," he said. "Step out of the train and I'll explain everything later."

The passengers came out of the train on to the fresh green grass. They were on a hill high up in the clouds, the wind blowing gently through the bright sky. There was lava at the bottom of each hill, the only things protecting someone from falling was an unstable moving platform that was only suspended in the air by a few vines.

"Welcome to Hill Top Zone!" Chris said. An intern holding a boom mic behind him tripped and fell in to the lava, causing hot magma to spray on the grass.

"It's been a while since we've been here," Sonic said to Tails.

He nodded. "I don't think I've ever fallen off so many cliffs in one day."

Sonic laughed nervously. "Sorry about that, buddy."

"Welcome to your first challenge," Chris continued, completely ignoring the fallen intern. "Before we set up the teams, you'll have to run through this place individually."

Bathroom Confessional

(Heather)

"I don't need a team to win this. But I will NOT be cheated out of a million dollars AGAIN! It's happened TWICE ALREADY!"

(Sonic)

"I don't care who's on my team as long as they're not Eggman, or....or Eggman, let's see, who else, Eggman..."

Hill Top Zone

"Each of you have three lives," Chris said to the contestants. Run through both acts without losing all three of them, and you're golden. After you reach the finish line and you're separated in to teams, the team with the most lives wins the challenge. The losing team however...sends someone home." The contestants didn't react, which bothered Chris significantly. "Aren't you all going to gasp in awe like you're supposed to?"

"Why would we?" Shadow asked. "We already had to watch five seasons of this. You say the same thing every time."

Chris rolled his eyes. "Whatever," he blew the whistle in his hands, and the contestants were off. He turned to Chef. "Should we tell them about the Badniks and stuff?" "Nah," they both said after a few seconds.

Angel, Sonic, and Tails had all gone the same route together. Sonic Homing Attacked one of the Badniks that was rushing towards them, protecting the other two from harm. Angel reached in to the air and grabbed one of the rings floating above their heads, twirling it around her index finger. She looked behind them, but no one was there. "Where do you think everyone else is?" she asked.

Sonic shrugged with an easy grin. "Probably falling off every platform, cliff, and rock that's here."

"That sounds accurate," Tails said.

And it was. Doofenshmirtz and Eggman were far behind the others, and the both of them were already cut down to one life a piece due to their constant running in to Badniks.

"Why'd you have to make this level so hard?" Doofenshmirtz complained to the other evil scientist as he narrowly missed falling off another cliff.

"I didn't make it!" Eggman corrected. "All I did was wait at the very end."

"Wait," Doofenshmirtz said. "If you're supposed to be at the very end, and you're here, then who's the boss?"

"Do I look like I know everything?" Eggman yelled. Cubot and Orbot, who had been following Eggman, were there as well.

"I thought you knew everything boss," Cubot said. Orbot rolled his eyes and said nothing. Eggman sighed in annoyance.

Meanwhile, Sonic, Angel and Tails had made it to their first platform, which was suspended in the air between two hills. The platform was made out gray marble and had useless ankle-high rails on both two sides. It hung loosely from a vine-wire with two other vines, and could fall at any second in to the lava below.

"Okay," Tails said, looking at the platform. "Now we have to make it across to the other side. ALL of us." He let his words hang in the air until Sonic picked up on what he meant.

"Hey, I said I was sorry," Sonic said.

Tails grinned. "I know." He picked up Angel and placed her on the platform.

"What are you doing?" she asked. He didn't answer. The platform began moving over the gap slowly and tediously, hot lava spraying from below. Tails flew on to the platform next to her as Sonic watched them from the cliff.

"Tails!" he scolded. "Now how am I supposed to get across?!"

Tails let out a small laugh from the platform, then flew back over to Sonic. "I was kidding, dude."

Sonic gave him a thumbs up. "I figured you were." He grabbed his hand and the two flew back over to Angel on the platform. "Now the others just have to figure out how to get across," Sonic said.

Angel shrugged. "Who cares? I say as long as three of us are on the same team, we'll be unstoppable." The platform suddenly rammed in to the other hill, almost knocking the three off. "We made it!" Angel exclaimed. The goal sign was only a few yards away, a picture of Eggman on it. She ran towards it and spun it around to Sonic's side. Sonic and Tails walked up behind her.

"Don't you think it's weird how this is a two-sided sign and you, me, and Eggman all have our own side?" Sonic asked Tails.

"A little bit," Tails said, looking at the sign. "I never really thought about it that much though." By then Angel had taken out a permanent marker and was beginning to write something in the corner of the sign.

"What are you doing?" Sonic asked.

"Just pulling off a trick that I haven't seen for a really long time," she said, still writing. "Perfect." Sonic and Tails tried to see what she had written, but Chris showed up before they could get a good look.

"And Sonic, Tails, and Angel are the first ones to arrive!" he announced to almost no one. "Now--"

Angel blew an impatient raspberry. "Don't care. What team are we on?"

"Alright," Chris growled. "All three of you are on Team 2 with a full live count of nine. Now...go stand over there where you can't be annoying, or whatever."

Further back in Hill Top Zone, Gwen, Melaney, Joey, Knuckles, Amy, Mike, Zoey, Brenon, and Morgan had all arrived at the first platform, which had already disappeared to the other side of the gap. "Now what do we do?" Gwen asked.

"Joey, go scope the place out," Morgan said. She grabbed him by the tail and flung him across the gap. He landed on the platform, which shook and fell in to the lava, Joey still on.

"Yooooouuuu biii--" he started to yell as he plummeted, but he was cut off when he fell in to the lava below.

Zoey turned to Knuckles. "Don't you guys come back to life at the last checkpoint you crossed?" Knuckles nodded.

"But we haven't run in to any checkpoints," Mike said.

Morgan and Melaney burst out laughing. "That means he has to start back at the very beginning!"

Back at the very beginning of the course, Joey was dropped from the sky and on to one of the few non-grassy places in the area. "WHAT THE BALLS?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"I'll bet Joey's coming here to complain about what happened."

(Joey)

"Are you SERIOUS?! I just fell in to a pool of lava, and now I have to start at the very beginning?! This SUCKS!"

(Melaney)

"Told you."

Hill Top Zone

Joey growled, then stood up. "Stupid idiot video game..."

Back at the platform, Gwen and the others still needed a way to get across the pit. Zoey gasped. "I have an idea!" she ran over to the vine that once held the platform up and cut it, holding the loose end in her hand. "We can swing across!" she tossed the vine to the others. "Come on!" Before the others could react, she jumped off the cliff, dragging the others behind her. They all landed on the other side in front of the goal post with a thud.

"And Gwen, Melaney, Knuckles, Mike, Zoey, Amy, Brenon, and Morgan, have all made it to the finish with a live count of twenty-four!" Chris said, then, in a less cheerful tone, "Apparently I didn't make this harder enough. No one's dying." He sighed. "Anyway--"

"Just tell them what teams their on!" Sonic and Tails said at the same time.

Chris rolled his eyes. "I'm getting to it! Okay. Gwen, Melaney, Zoey, Brenon, and Morgan. You're on Team 2 with the annoying ones over there. Knuckles, Mike, you're the first ones on Team 1."

"Aw," Zoey said, walking up to Mike. "It looked like we won't be on the same team this time."

"Hey, it's okay," Mike said with a smile as he cupped her face in his hand. "We'll make it to the finale together again. And this time there'll be no Mal between us."

Zoey smiled. "Okay." The two kissed, then walked over to their separate teams.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"Mike is so nice, I couldn't bear to lose him again. It's too bad he lost his personalities though...except for Mal. Mal deserved what he got."

Hill Top Zone

In yet another area of Hill Top Zone, Shadow, Rouge, Silver, and Blaze had just destroyed a flurry of Aero Chasers. In front of them was an underground area with lava that ascended and descended when it detected the presence of something, making it extremely difficult to get by without falling in. The only comfort from it was a few grass covered rocks jutting out of the surface of the wall.

"Cool," Silver said. He, Shadow and Blaze proceeded in to the area, but Rouge stayed back.

"You're kidding, right?" she asked. "You guys aren't worried about falling in there?"

"Are you kidding?" Silver asked. "We've got telekinesis and pyrokinesis. Lava has nothing on us."

Rouge turned to Shadow. "And what's your excuse?"

"I'm the ultimate life form. I don't have to be afraid of such pathetic things." The three of them jumped from one rock to another until they were all on the other side and back above ground. Shadow turned around. "Besides. You can fly."

Rouge shrugged, then flew to the other side with the others, who had just reached the platform area, which now had no vine to swing on. "You're right, Shadow," she said. "I can fly," she flew to the other side of the platform with ease and landed in front of the goal sign.

"And Rouge reaches the finish!" Chris announced. "You're on Team 1." She walked over to Knuckles and Mike, the others still on the other side of the cliff.

Blaze growled, then took a deep breath. "Silver, do you suppose you can use your telekinesis to carry Shadow and I over-"

"No need," Shadow said. He backed up to get a running start, then jumped over the gap and landed in front of Chris. Silver and Blaze watched him join Team 1.

"I guess that just leaves the two of us," Blaze said.

Silver nodded. "C'mon," he lifted both of them up in to the air using his telekinesis, carrying the two of them to the safety of the other side.

"Silver, you're on Team 1. Blaze, you're on Team 2," Chris said. The two of them separated.

Meanwhile, at the platform, Ash, Misty, Brock, Iris, Cilan, Trip, Georgia, Burgundy, Bianca, and Stephan were trying to figure out how to get across the lava pit. "As a science connoisseur, I say we-" Cilan began to lecture, but Misty kicked him off the cliff and in to the lava before he could finish.

"Misty!" the others scolded her.

"What?" she defended herself. "We all wanted to do it."

"Who cares?" Burgundy said. "That little twit-" Trip pushed her off the cliff.

"That solves our annoying problem," he said without emotion.

"Not completely," Georgia said, glaring at Iris. Misty walked up behind the both of them and pushed them in to the boiling magma below.

Ash turned to Brock and said "We could shove off Trip, Stephan and Bianca and make it the original three." Brock was obsessing over a picture of Zoey however and did not hear him.

"Zoey, my love, we'll be together some day!" he looked over the horizon. "This cliff is the perfect spot for us to go on a

date!"

"Yeah," Misty said. "As soon as she meets you she can jump right off." Brock let out a low grumble, then picked her up by the back of her shirt and hung her over the edge of the cliff. "Okay, okay, I take it back! You're a cutie pie and any girl would be lucky to have you!"

"That's more like it," Brock said as he retracted his arm and dropped her back on the grass.

"Whether or not Brock's love life is dying a horrible death, we still need to get across," Trip said.

"Do you have any ideas, Stupid?" Bianca asked cheerfully.

"Now you're just being mean," Stephan groaned.

Bathroom Confessional

(Stephan)

"I don't see what's so hard to understand. My name is STEPHAN! S-T-A no wait, S-T-E-F nope, that's not it, S-T-I..."

Hill Top Zone

"Unfezant, let's go!" Trip shouted as he threw a Poke Ball in the air. A large bird popped out, big enough for one to ride on.

"I could've thought of that," Ash mumbled. "Charizard, I choose you!" another Pokemon came out, this one a large orange lizard with wings. Ash, Misty, and Brock climbed on to its back while Stephan and Bianca held on to its legs. Trip had already flown to the goal sign and was placed on Team 1. "Let's fly, Charizard!" The Pokemon took off to the other cliff, dumping the Trainers on to the grass. "Thanks, return," Ash mumbled as the Pokemon went back in to the ball.

"Hey Ash, there's something written on this sign," Brock said. Angel hid behind Sonic and Tails, trying to control her laughter.

"What is it?" Ash asked as he walked up to it. He squinted his one eye to read it. "Angel was here...Ash is a loser?!" Angel was now sprawled out on the ground, doubled over with laughter and almost unable to breathe.

"Ooh, want a Burn Heal?" Misty asked with a smirk. "You just got burned!"

"I can't believe another person pulled a Gary Oak on you," Trip said with a rare smile. He looked at Angel. "I'll admit, I haven't seen one of those in a while. Well done."

"What are they all laughing about?" Tails asked Sonic.

"Probably some reference that we'll never understand," he replied.

"That, was good," Chris said through a laugh. "But I still have to put you all in to teams. Ash, Misty, Brock, you're all on Team 2. Stephan, Bianca, and Trip, you're on Team 1." The competitors went to their separate teams, everyone still laughing except for Ash.

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"AAAH! She drives me INSANE!"

Hill Top Zone

"And it looks like Amy, Starfire, Raven, Dawson, Duncan, Heather, and Savannah have made it to the finish," Chris announced as the five contestants crossed the goal sign.

"How'd you guys get over?" Tails asked.

"Raven," Starfire replied. Chris then began to separate them in to their teams, Amy, Savannah, and Dawson on Team 1, Starfire and Raven on Team 2. Just then, Phineas and Ferb swooped in on a hang glider that had been made out of cloth and vines.

"And Hideous and Nerd have arrived," Angel announced. Chris glared at her.

"Don't take my job!" he scolded. "You two are on Team 1." Phineas was glaring at Tails and Angel menacingly. A few seconds later, Chaotix came tumbling in.

"Man, you guys are heavy," Charmy said as he dropped Espio and Vector on the ground. Right after that, Team Rocket's Meowth balloon crashed in to the hill.

"Prepare for trouble--"

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," Chris said. "Chaotix, you're on Team 2."

"God dammit," Sonic said with a face palm.

"Team Rocket, you're on Team 1."

"Arceus dammit," Trip said with a face palm.

Bathroom Confessional

(Team Rocket)

Meowth: We're gonna win the million!

Jessie and James: For the boss!

Hill Top Zone

"Where's everyone else?" Amy asked. A few seconds later Cilan, Iris, Georgia, and Burgundy dropped in from the sky, each one with burnt up clothing. The girls looked like they were going to attack Misty and Trip, but Chris cut them off.

"We've only got a half hour show here," he said, pointing at his watch. "Burgundy, you're on Team 2. Everyone else is on Team 1."

"Where's the short one that looks like Tails?" Blaze asked, noticing that Joey hadn't showed up yet. Gwen, Melaney, and the others that had been with him exchanged uneasy glances. Before anyone could say anything, the fox came dropping in from the sky.

"You...have no idea what I've been through," he growled as he stood up.

"What's wrong, Joey?" Angel asked with a smirk. "Did you lose a life?"

"I lost six! SIX!" he yelled. "I got a game over! I had to start all the way back at Emerald Hill at the very beginning of the game! Do you have any idea what that's like?!"

"Yeah," Sonic said.

"Exactly, actually," Tails said. "We usually don't have to start over until we get to places like Metropolis Zone, though."

Joey growled, but said nothing. Chris put him on Team 1, staying a large distance away from him. "Now where're Doofenshmirtz and Eggman?" Chris asked. The contestants shrugged.

"Wait," Gwen said. "Have you been keeping track of the life count?"

"Uh..." unable to think of anything to say, Chris pushed the intern next to him off the hill. "That's for not keeping track of the life count!" he yelled. He turned back to the contestants. "Let's just say that the teams are neck and neck. Since Team 2 needs another two contestants to make the teams even, we'll put the 'doctors' with them."

Sonic groaned.

"Hello, you still need to decide who wins this thing," Amy said smartly.

"I'm getting to that!" Chris snapped. "If those two haven't lost any lives, Team 2 wins. If they have, Team 2 loses."

Ash face palmed. "We're doomed."

"But while we're waiting," Chris said, "I now dub Teams 1 and 2....Teams X and Y! In honor of the video games, of course."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I'm glad I'm on Team Y. It means my team symbol isn't some stupid Pokemon that looks like a glorified Sawsbuck."

Hill Top Zone

A few minutes later, Doofenshmirtz and Eggman had finally arrived at the goal sign.

"Please tell me you guys didn't lose any lives," Raven said.

"Uh," Doofenshmirtz began.

"You guys lost all of them, didn't you?" Tails said, not at all surprised.

"...Yeah," the two evil scientists said. The Y's groaned. They would be sleeping in loser class that night. And one of them was going home.

Loser Class

Team Y was sitting in Loser Class, upset about their loss. They had to team up and decide who they'd vote off.

"I can't believe we lost," Blaze said. In sudden anger, she used her hand to shoot a fireball at the wall, narrowly missing Angel.

"No need to get all hot headed," Angel mumbled.

Chris then walked in to the train car, grinning. "Team Y, it's time for you to vote off one of your fellow teammates. Go in to the Bathroom Confessional and stamp the ticket of the person you want voted off. See you at the Elimination Ceremony!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Sorry, Tails, but I have to vote off Doofenshmirtz. We're all going to die from self-destruct buttons if he doesn't go first."

(Sonic)

"Do you even have to ask who I'm voting for?"

(Gwen)

"Whichever one goes home, they've both got a PhD in stupidity."

Elimination Room

The contestants were all sitting on the benches of the Elimination Room. Everyone there was holding a golden wrapped cupcake, identifying they were safe from being voted off. Except for Doofenshmirtz and Eggman.

"This...is the final cupcake," Chris said, one last sweet in his hands. "Once I give it to one of you, the other must jump off of this train and never come back. EVER. And the final cupcake goes to..." There was a long dramatic pause. Then, he finally said, "Eggman."

"What?!" Doofenshmirtz exclaimed.

"I second that," Tails said. "What?!"

"It was a close vote, but Doofenshmirtz gets the boot," Chris said as Chef grabbed him by the lab coat. He threw him off the fast moving train and on to the ground below. Chris turned back to the camera. "This has only been the beginning of a new Total Drama season. Who will fly high? Who will sink like a rock? Who will get me my low fat latte? The answers to come on the next Total...Drama...Universe!"

Merry Christmas everyone! Again! So yeah, at the beginning I said this was going to be a long chapter

because there were so many characters. Don't worry though, I'm not going to be writing another one this long anytime soon. But anyway, please read and review! Tell me who you want to win and why! (And if you're one of my friends that I put in here, don't say you, pick your SECOND choice ha ha) Oh yeah, and I've decided to start doing a question of the week involving trivia with my past stories. So that's like, one story right now XD but anyway, if you answer right I'll mention you in the author notes for the next chapter. So here's my question: When did Angel and Tails have their first kiss? Post your answer in your review! And even if you don't know, review anyway! See ya later!

I don't own anything except for the OC's and my ideas. So shut yo face, lawyer dudes.

***Chapter 2*: Quidditch!**

Episode Two: Quidditch

Episode Two! Yay! And no one got the question of the week right, so no one wins, sorry! But anyway, thank you for reading :D

TDU Train, Conductor Room

Chris and Chef were sitting in the conductor's room of the train. "Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Forty-two contestants from different franchises arrived at Nimbasa City to participate in a competition for one million dollars. They had their first challenge at Hill Top Zone, which apparently wasn't hard enough, because no one died! Anyway, the contestants were split in to two teams, X and Y. In the end Doofenshmirtz and Dr. Eggman lost the challenge for the Y's, getting Doof voted off by a close vote. Forty one contestants remain. Who will win? Find out on...Total Drama Universe!"

(Theme Song or Whatever)

First Class, Team X

Mike was sitting in first class, staring out the window of the quickly moving train. The others were enjoying the luxuries of first class, but he had something else on his mind: Zoey.

"What're you up to, handsome?" Rouge asked, standing behind him.

"I'm just thinking about Zoey," he said. "She thought I was dead...then I came back. Now we're on separate teams and never get to see each other, you know?"

"I can't say that I do," Rouge said. "I'm just glad you came back. I'm not sure how much Commando Zoey I would be able to take if she didn't find you again."

"She went Commando?" Mike asked.

"Commando doesn't even begin to describe it," Shadow said as he approached the window, crossing his arms. "She went insane," He shook his head, then said, "she still led us to victory."

Mike sighed. "I still miss her..."

Loser Class, Team Y

Team Y was sitting on the benches against the wall of the Loser Class car, waiting to get off of the train. None of them had gotten any sleep the night before and they were all exhausted.

"I'm going to get my revenge on that loser Cilan," Burgundy complained as she paced back and forth across the room.

"We need to get rid of her...soon," Angel whispered to Melaney. The Yoshi nodded in agreement.

"No way," Sonic said. "I say we get rid of Eggman next. Next thing we know he'll be building mind-control beams and using them to win the million," Tails instinctively covered his nose and nodded.

"We should be focusing on winning the next challenge instead of turning on each other," Espio remarked. "I can't be the only one who wants to get out of here."

"He's right," Misty said. "We should be thinking of a way to defeat the others, not ourselves."

Zoey sighed and took something out of her pocket. It was the necklace that Mike had given her when he left Total Drama Revenge of the Island. She put it around her neck. "I wish we were on the same team," she whispered.

"That's right," Gwen said, sitting down next to her. "This is the first time you've been on different teams than Mike, right?" Zoey nodded. "Heh. I wish I was in your shoes."

"What do you mean?" Zoey asked.

"I'm stuck on the same team as my ex. It's not exactly fun, you know."

"I can imagine," Zoey said as she watched Duncan accidentally stab himself in the hand with his knife. She turned to Gwen. "Hey, why don't you, me, and Mike go to the finals together?"

"You mean like, one of those friendship finales you did in seasons four and five?" Gwen asked.

"Sure," Zoey said. "I'd say the three of us have a pretty good chance, anyway."

Gwen nodded. "I'll do it." She looked at Sonic, Tails, and Angel who were sitting on the other side of the room. "The only question is if we can beat them. They're the ultimate powerhouse team."

Zoey shrugged. "Tails may be the one that keeps them together, but he could be the one that breaks them too. Those two will go to extremes to keep him safe." Gwen was about to respond, but she was interrupted when Chris came barging in.

"It's challenge time, folks!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)

"Ugh, I am so sick of Chris! Why does he have to be the host of this show? Can't we have a different host for once?! There's no way he's THAT popular."

Middle of Nowhere, Open Field

The contestants stepped out of the train and on to the grassy plain where their second challenge would be. The gentle breeze blew through the long grass and slowly pushed the clouds across the blue sky. "Welcome to this field!" Chris announced to the players.

"A field," Heather said as she rolled her eyes. "Wow, Chris, it must've taken you ages to figure out this location."

Chris glared at her. "You are majorly annoying," he said. "Anyway, today we'll be playing..." An intern pushed a cart with a tarp over it next to the host. "Quidditch!" Chris exclaimed as he ripped the tarp off. He revealed a cart full of brooms and differently sized balls.

Angel smiled. "Now that's actually a pretty decent challenge."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Back when I was part of Team Plasma, I used to sneak off and watch Quidditch matches on the TVs on display at the Pokemon Center. Sure, I was chased away by the police, but it was all worth it."

(Joey)

"I know everything there is to know about Quidditch. Team Y is going down!"

Middle of Nowhere, Open Field

"The rules are simple," Chris explained. He took out a bright red ball that was about the size of a soccer ball. "This is called the Quaffle. There are three players on each team that use it called the Chasers. They try to get the balls through the six rings on either side of the field. Each time a Quaffle goes through a ring, the offending team gets ten points." He reached in to the cart again and pulled out two jet black balls that were slightly smaller than the previous ones. "These are called Bludgers. The two players that use these are called Beaters, and use bats to knock them at the other players." He reached in to the box one last time, and pulled out a small golden ball about the size of a walnut. "This, is the Golden Snitch. The player that deals with it is called the Seeker. The Snitch will show up at any random time, and the game's not over until it's caught. The team that catches it gets 150 points. And finally, the last position is Keeper. They act as goalie. We're going to be playing three games." He tossed the brooms at the players. "Any questions?" Almost everyone raised their hands. "Great!" Chris exclaimed, totally ignoring them. "You have five minutes to decide your strategy. Go!"

The teams ran to opposite ends of the field where there were benches a few yards behind the rings. "This is ridiculous," Tails said, looking at his broom. "There's no way these can fly."

"You never know, Tails," Sonic said, spinning his broom in the air. "That's what I said about you, and look where we are now."

Tails nodded in agreement. "But still, I don't see how-"

Eggman cut him off. "As the only one with brains on this team, I suggest we-"

"Whoa, whoa, whoa," Tails interrupted. "You're the only one with brains? Who do you think I am, just some pest? I'm smarter than you, Eggman. In fact there's no question. If you're so smart, why haven't you defeated me and Sonic yet?"

"Well if you're so smart, why are you so susceptible to mind control?" Eggman fired back.

Angel rolled her eyes and formed her spear into a bat, then swung it, sending an icy blast through the area and getting the rest of the team's attention. "I'll settle this," she growled. "Tails is smarter. Now if we plan to win this, someone who knows what they're doing should be in charge, do we agree?" Everyone nodded except for Eggman. "Screw you," Angel said. "Now look. We need to set up our attack plan according to our skills. Sonic, Tails, and Blaze are the fastest here. You guys will be our Chasers. Melaney should be Keeper. Now that leaves us to figure out who's going to be our Seeker and our Beaters. I'll be one of the Beaters," she said as she spun her ice bat in the air. "Now we just have to figure out the other two positions..." She stood for a moment, thinking. "I've got it!" she exclaimed. "Starfire, you be Seeker. Gwen can be the other Beater. Good plan?" The others shrugged. "Great! Now let's go kick some X butt!" The other players cheered, then stopped after a few seconds.

"Wait, do any of us actually know how to fly these?" Charmy asked as he looked at the brooms.

"Uh," Ash stood his broom up straight. "Up!" he shouted. The broom rocketed up and hit him in the chin, knocking him on to the ground. "I figured it out!" he said, still lying in the grass. The others shrugged, then went to go stand in their positions.

"Do you think this is going to work?" Melaney asked Sonic.

"I don't know," he replied. "When Angel's the only one with a plan, then you know you're in trouble."

Open Field, Team X

"I have a plan!" Joey announced to his teammates.

Amy rolled her eyes. "Now what?"

"I think it's fair to say that I know more about this game than any of the rest of you do, so I should be team captain."

"What makes you so sure you know everything?" Shadow asked. "This is coming from someone that was creamed by Tails in a Pokemon battle. Why should we be taking orders from you?"

"Shadow's right," Rouge said. "You're someone who claims to be from our world and would stoop down low enough to use Pokemon instead of fighting for yourself."

Joey growled, then exhaled. "Because, I'm dating a Delphox," he said proudly.

"You're dating a Pokemon?" Bianca asked.

"Now this I have to hear," Ferb said.

"Look, Delphox are supposed to know a bunch of crap about 'magic' or whatever, all right? I think I know what I'm doing. Now let's see...Shadow, Silver, and Knuckles should be Chasers...Dawson and Savannah play baseball and softball so you two should be Beaters...Ferb should be Keeper...and I'll be Seeker."

"Are you sure we can trust you to do play a position THAT important?" Amy asked. "You know you're not exactly...athletic."

"It's fine," Joey assured them. "Just leave the Y kicking to me."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Joey better know what he's doing. Or else they'll be two foxes on my kill list."

(Angel)

"I can't lose this! I will not lose to the likes of Joey!"

Open Field

Next to the field on the sidelines there was a large screen that displayed both teams and their score, team captain, and the players out on the field. Chris walked in to the middle of the field, holding every ball except for the Golden Snitch, which would come in later. "Are both teams ready?" Chris yelled. The players nodded, all of them on their brooms. "GO!" The balls flew in to the air, and Sonic and Shadow were off and flying.

Both hedgehogs went for the Quaffles, Sonic grabbing two of them. He passed one to Tails and the other to Blaze. The two made it past Ferb at the hoops and put the balls in, scoring for Team Y.

"And Tails and Blaze have scored the first twenty points!" Chris announced from the sidelines. "And still the Snitch is nowhere to be seen."

Shadow growled, then grabbed the other Quaffle. He passed it to Silver, but Angel refused to let them score so easily.

"Not on your life!" she shouted. She saw a Bludger floating in the air and swung at it with her ice bat, causing the ball to hit Silver in the head and making him drop the ball. "I'm not losing to someone like Joey."

Shadow cursed under his breath, then dove down to catch the Quaffle. He threw it at the hoop, but Melaney blocked the shot.

"Don't count on it," she said. She passed the ball to Blaze, but she was prevented from catching it when a Bludger from the other team just barely missed her head.

"Yes!" Savannah exclaimed as she high fived Dawson.

Knuckles witnessed this, then caught the Quaffle and passed it to Silver who, get this, caught it. Tails flew straight at him like a bullet and swiped it from his hands. He passed it back to Blaze, who threw it in the hoop. This whole time Sonic had been using the other two Quaffles to score points for the Y's.

"Team Y scores another 50 points!" Chris exclaimed. "You X's better pick up your game, you're getting creamed!"

Meanwhile in the air Joey and Starfire were scouting for the Golden Snitch. Or Joey I should say, anyway, Starfire was just spinning around in the air on her broom. "Wee!" she exclaimed in happiness.

Joey rolled his eyes and squinted through the air. "Where is it?" he mumbled to himself. Then he saw it: a tiny glint of gold plummeting to the earth. "That's it!" he exclaimed. He started zooming towards it, ready to hit the ground when he caught it.

"And Team Y scores another 70 points!" Chris announced from the ground. "The score's 140 to zero...can the X's make it?" Just as he finished, Joey crashed in to the ground, sending dirt and grass everywhere. The fox opened his hand and there it laid: the Golden Snitch.

"And Team X catches the Golden Snitch! 150 points! Match Over!" Chris exclaimed. Cheers came from the X's sitting on the sidelines, but the Y's weren't so happy.

"What?" Angel said in shock. She shook her head and growled. *Two matches left. I still have a chance.* "Get down here guys," she called out to her teammates. On the score board a 1 appeared under Joey's picture.

"What is it?" Sonic asked as the team gathered around her.

"We need some changes in our lineup," Angel said. "Star, you're out. Morgan, you're Seeker."

"What?!" everyone said at the same time, including Morgan.

"But I don't know what I'm doing!" Morgan exclaimed. Angel tossed her a broom.

"You'll be fine."

Open Field

"Ready?" Chris asked. Team X had made some changes in their lineup as well: Mike and Heather were now Beaters, Team Rocket were the Chasers, Stephan had become Keeper, and Bianca was now Seeker. "GO!"

Sonic, Tails, and Blaze took off at high speeds, reaching the Quaffles before Team Rocket could. The three of them quickly overwhelmed Stephan and scored 30 points for the team.

"Come on guys, you can do better than that!" Joey shouted from the sidelines. He sighed. "If it ain't broke, don't try to fix it."

Angel let out a little laugh. "Too easy," she gasped and ducked out of the way as a Bludger hit by Heather almost knocked her off her broom. "Hey!" She swung her bat, knocking the ball back at Heather. "Don't mess with someone who destroyed an entire District."

Meanwhile, Team Rocket was still trying to get the ball back from Tails, Sonic, and Blaze. "You're unbelievable," Blaze said with a laugh. She passed the ball to Sonic, who put it through the hoop yet again.

Up in the air, Morgan and Bianca were looking for the Snitch. The two were equally clueless on what they were supposed to be doing. Morgan noticed something that was glittering in the air. "Is that the Snitch?" she wondered aloud. She chased after it through the air, not slowing down until she had it grasped in her hands. She tried to stop, but she couldn't. She crashed into the ground, Snitch still in hands.

"And Team Y wins with 190 points!" Chris announced. The Y's rushed over to Morgan, who was unconscious. The interns came and put her on a stretcher, then carried her to the infirmary. Brenon followed.

"Thanks Morgan," Angel called out as the former Seeker was carried away. "You helped out a lot." She sighed, then looked at Tails. "Tails, you're going to have to be Seeker now."

"What?!" Tails exclaimed. "But don't you need me as a Chaser-"

"Listen, Tails," Angel said, placing her hands on his shoulders. "You're fast, you're small, and you've got incredible reflexes. This is our only chance to win the challenge." She kissed him on the cheek. "Now go out there, and catch that Golden Snitch!"

Tails nodded with newly found confidence. "I'll do it!" He flew up in the sky, ready for the game to start.

"Ash, you're a Chaser now," Angel said.

"Oh God," Melaney mumbled.

Open Field

Back out on the field, Joey had made some changes to his team yet again. Rouge, Cilan, and Trip were Chasers, Amy and Phineas were Beaters, Iris was Keeper, and Joey had gone back to being Seeker. "GO!" Chris shouted.

Sonic and Blaze immediately went after the ball, while Cilan and Trip were still trying to figure out how to move forward. Rouge shot forward like an arrow, grabbing all three Quaffles and shooting them through the hoops. Melaney managed to retrieve these and passed them to Blaze, who shot the three on the other side of the field and scored 30 points for Team Y.

"And both teams have 30 points!" Chris announced. "This has been the most exciting game yet!"

"There won't be a game when I'm done," Phineas growled under his breath. Using his bat, he swung it at a Bludger and almost knocked Ash clear off his broom.

"Hey!" Ash yelled. "What the heck is your problem-"

"Ash, catch!" Sonic exclaimed as he threw the Quaffle to Ash. The Trainer just barely caught it with his fingertips right when Trip was about to come in and snatch it from him. Angel prevented this from happening however and knocked a Bludger right at the two, also knocking the Quaffle away. Blaze caught it at the last second and put it through the hoop yet again.

"Team X is only ten points down!" Chris yelled. "Can they make it up?"

Meanwhile in the air, Joey and Tails were scouting for the Golden Snitch, Amy and Angel protecting their team's Seeker from in coming Bludgers. Amy swatted one away with her hammer, protecting Joey from falling off his broom. The Bludger turned in mid-air and went after Tails, but Angel blocked it with her ice bat.

"God these things get annoying after a while," she mumbled. She knocked the second Bludger away and in to the game below, almost hitting Brock who was sitting in the sidelines.

"And both teams have 40 points!" they could hear Chris announce from below.

Angel and Joey both growled at the same time. Then Tails saw what he was looking for: the Golden Snitch. He sped down toward it, which Joey noticed, and the two were neck and neck in a race for what would decide the winner of the game and the entire challenge.

Tails was only inches away from the ball...then...yes! He had his hands around it! All he needed to do was find a way to land...

"Not happening," Phineas growled from the ground. He smacked a Bludger in to the air, which targeted Tails.

"Tails!" Angel screamed. But it was too late. The Bludger met his knee with a sickening crack that could be heard by the watchers below. Feeling light headed, he squeezed the Snitch tighter and slid off of the broom, barely conscious. He hit the ground hard before any of his teammates could catch him.

The crowd gathered around the unconscious fox. Chris rolled his eyes. "He'll be fine. Just send him to the hospital car."

"Wait," Misty said. She kneeled down and pried his hand open. She smiled excitedly and held up a small object. "He has it! He caught the Golden Snitch!" The Y's cheered in joy while Joey sank to his knees in shame. Angel and Sonic didn't bother to stay around and followed the interns to the hospital car.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I can't believe we lost! Joey is going home."

Elimination Room

Chris was holding one last cupcake in his hand. Every contestant had one in their hands, except for Joey and Bianca. The two exchanged nervous glances as Chris continued on with the ceremony. "Contestants. This...is the final cupcake. And it goes to..." there was an extremely long dramatic pause, which caused many of the players to roll their eyes. "Bianca." He tossed the cupcake to the girl, who gladly accepted.

"WHAT THE BALLS?!" Joey exclaimed. "Unfair! This is-" he was cut off when Chef picked him up and chucked him out the train, which happened to be going over a very large waterfall at the moment.

"Two down, 39 to go," Chris said to the camera. "Where are the contestants headed next? What will become of Morgan and Tails? When will that intern get my latte?! Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Chapter 2's done! Yay! And this story now has over 10,000 words, wow! Last time it took us 12 chapters to get that many words! Anyway, please review, and thank you so much! Anyway, question of the week: In the last story, what was the color of the first Chaos Emerald the rebellion found (not counting Angel's)? Again, please review! And tell me your opinion on Joey. He's... I'll let you finish that sentence XD Oh, and one more thing...who do you want to win? Please tell me that too! See ya around!

***Chapter 3*: Wipeout at Oil Ocean**

Episode Three: Wipeout at Oil Ocean!

Episode Three! Yay! And the correct answer to the question was...green! Melaney was right! Yay for Melaney! But thank you to the others that read and review! Please continue doing so and being awesome :D

TDU Train, Conductor Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "The contestants went in to a Quidditch match where Joey and Angel actually, get this, KNEW SOMETHING. After three matches of flying broomsticks, Team Y finally emerged victorious, although it cost them the health of a few players. In the end it was Joey that was sent home for commanding Team X to loserdom. Who will win? Who will get gravely injured? When am I going to get THAT STUPID LATTE?! Find out here on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Da Theme Song, yo)

Hospital Car, Waiting Room

Angel and Sonic were in the waiting room, waiting for the diagnosis on Tails after he had been injured in the Quidditch match. Angel was pacing back and forth, and it was starting to drive Sonic insane.

"Will you sit still for a minute?!" he exclaimed. "I know I'm not one to be talking, but seriously, you're having a panic attack! What's with you? You need to chill!"

Within the blink of an eye she whipped up a snowball and chucked it at him, just barely missing. "Don't tell me to chill! I AM chill! I can start a snowstorm for God's sake!"

"Then stop pacing!" Sonic exclaimed. "Why are you panicking?"

"Why are *you* panicking?!" she shot back, still pacing.

"I'm not panicking you're the one who's-" he stopped when he realized that Nurse Joy had been standing in the doorway watching the whole argument. He stuck his leg out, tripping Angel and causing her to fall flat on her face.

"You jer...oh. Hi Nurse Joy."

"...Hi," Nurse Joy said after a few seconds. She cleared her throat. "Anyway, about Tails...his knee was shattered by that Bludger. We're going to have to put him under anesthesia to have a look at what really happened."

Angel and Sonic exchanged uneasy glances. "He's going to be okay...right?" Sonic asked.

Nurse Joy gave a weak smile. "We can only hope."

First Class, Team Y

"This sucks," Sonic said as he and Angel plopped down on the couch in front of the flat screen television. Ash was sitting there too, watching the Indigo League happen live. He was too busy being fixated on the TV to see they were there.

"I know," Angel replied. "What're we going to do without Tails? You know without him the two of us wouldn't even get along."

Sonic nodded. "I say we keep this alliance going though. We'll do it for him until he comes back."

"Yeah," Angel said. "But still, it doesn't seem right if it's not a trio..." she looked around the room, then spotted Melaney in the corner. She smiled. Sonic saw the look on her face.

"No," he said immediately.

"Yes."

"No."

"Yes."

"No."

"No."

"What?"

"Ugh."

Angel walked over to Melaney. "Hey," she said.

"What're you up to?" Melaney asked, automatically suspicious.

"Okay here's the deal," Angel said in a whisper. "Tails is gone, and I can't stand being in a room with Sonic for more than five seconds at a time without wanting to explode. If you join the alliance and we make it to the final two I'll split the million with you. Deal?"

"Deal," the Yoshi said.

Angel stuck her tongue out at Sonic, and he did the same. "This is going to be a long day," Melaney mumbled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"I have to be in an alliance with two blue hedgehogs. HOW DOES SOMEONE DO THAT?!"

Hospital Car, Room 3

Tails was woken up by the sharp increasing pain in his knee. He slowly opened his eyes and looked around. He was in what appeared to be a hospital room. He groaned as the memories of what happened came back to him, making him wonder if they had won. On the desk next to his bed there was a note that read *"Hey buddy! Hope you feel better after this! You won us the challenge and Joey's gone. Something to be thankful for, huh? Anyway, hurry up and get better! Your girlfriend is driving me insane... -Sonic*

Tails smiled weakly at the note. At least they had won. His thoughts were interrupted when Nurse Joy walked in to the room. "Hi Tails," she said gently.

"Hi," he replied. "What's...going to happen to my leg?"

Nurse Joy sighed. "We're still not sure. We need to put you under to find out." She poured a small vial in to his IV, instantly making him feel sleepy. His muscles relaxed as well as his mind. His eyes drooped shut and soon he was in a deep sleep.

Loser Class, Team X

"This train is amazing!" Cilan exclaimed as he inspected every inch of Loser Class.

Amy rolled her eyes. "Are you stupid or something? We're in LOSER CLASS! We lost the last challenge! Why weren't you freaking out when we were in First Class, which we would be in if SOMEONE had been a decent Seeker in the second round!" she remarked as she glared at Bianca.

"Excuse me, but it's not all my fault," Bianca said as she crossed her arms. "If you had been a better Beater in the last round, we could've won!"

"Guys," Mike interrupted. "We should be planning how to beat the other team, not each other!"

"Forget it," Amy said. "I'm not working with someone who can't admit it's their fault that we lost!"

"Ditto!" Bianca shot back. The team then sat in silence until Chris barged in to the room yet again.

"It's challenge time!" he said in an overly cheerful voice. The contestants followed him outside, ready for their next form of torture.

Oil Ocean

"Welcome to Oil Ocean!" Chris announced at the competitors. The contestants were all in a large outside area with multiple platforms, oil slides, and badniks. The entire floor was covered in oil so deep that someone could drown in it.

"Ugh, I hate this place," Sonic said. "Worst Zone ever."

"So what horrible way of animal and human abuse have you thought of this time, Chris?" Heather asked.

"We're going to play Oil Ocean Wipeout!" Chris exclaimed. He pushed one of the interns in to the oil slick, a few seconds later bubbles sprayed up and there was no sign of the intern. "Here's what we'll do. Each team must choose three competitors to work together to get through the zone without suffering from a horrible death and getting me sued. First trio across the goal post wins. Any questions?" Almost everyone raised their hand, yet Chris ignored them again. "You have five minutes to choose your three. GO!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Raven)

"Chris...is insane."

Oil Ocean, Team Y

"What do we do?!" Misty asked frantically. "Sonic is the only one here who actually knows how to get through here!"

"I'm not going through this," Sonic said quickly. "We've already lost Tails, if you lose me you're stuck with...that," he said, pointing at Angel.

"Well what do you propose we do, Mr. I'm-The-Fastest-Thing-Alive?" Angel shot back.

Sonic looked at Team Chaotix, who was watching the whole fight go down. "Chris wants three, right? Why not send out them?"

Oil Ocean, Team X

"I say we use Team Rocket," Trip said, crossing his arms. "They're annoying, useless, stupid, and they've been stalking the same kid for fifteen years. If we lose it gives us a reason to vote them off."

"Not that we needed a reason in the first place," Iris mumbled.

"What?!" Meowth exclaimed.

"But why us?!" James asked. "Why not send out the twerpette, she's more annoying and useless than all three of us combined!" he exclaimed, pointing at Iris.

"Stop being such a little kid!" Iris shouted.

"He's not the kid," Jessie said. "You are!"

"Time's up!" Chris interrupted. "Send your three to the starting line and let's do this thing!"

Oil Ocean, Starting Line

Vector, Charmy, Espio, Jessie, James, and Meowth were all at the starting line, nervously waiting for Chris to blow the whistle. After about five minutes of annoying waiting, Chris finally blew it. "GO!" he shouted. The six were off and running while a few watched from the starting line.

"What are the odds of Team Rocket NOT blasting off again?" Trip asked.

Cilan thought for a minute, then said, "They're equivalent to the odds of not finding a Zubat in Mt. Moon," he replied.

"What does that mean?" Mike asked.

"They're going to explode," Trip said with a sigh.

Meanwhile, Team Rocket had just arrived at the end of the platform they were on, the only way to get to the other side being to jump.

"What do we do now?" Meowth asked.

"I'll handle this!" Jessie said. "Woobat, let's go!" she threw a Poke Ball in the air and a small bat no bigger than a grapefruit popped out.

"You expect us all to ride on that," Meowth said bluntly.

"Well do you have any better ideas?!" Jessie snapped.

"Any idea is better than this one!" Meowth exclaimed. He shoved James in to the oil slick and sat on his shoulders. "Swim!"

James rolled his eyes. "Why don't YOU swim? You're the Pokemon!"

"Shut your trap!" Meowth commanded. James rolled his eyes again and began swimming, Jessie right behind them.

In another area of Oil Ocean, Vector, Espio, and Charmy were trying to figure out how to get in to one of the many cannons that would shoot them around the stage.

"You're the detective, Vector, why don't you figure it out?" Espio asked.

"I'm trying!" Vector exclaimed. "Maybe if I just-" he kicked the cannon, then tripped and fell in, sending him flying in to the air.

"Well that doesn't look like much fun," Charmy said. Espio rolled his eyes, then used his chameleon powers to turn invisible. He walked behind one of the badniks that resembled a seahorse and grabbed its tail. It didn't seem to notice he was there. "Wait, where're you going?!" Charmy asked.

"To the finish line," Espio said. "And if you're smart you'll use your wings to fly there."

"Oh yeah," Charmy said. He took flight in to the air, following Espio.

After a few minutes of fighting oil and each other, Team Rocket had finally reached the next platform. "I'm hungry," James complained. "And I'm sick of the horrible pizza that they serve in Loser Class."

"Me too," Meowth said. "When are we going to get food?"

"AM I THE ONLY ONE HERE WHO ACTUALLY WANTS TO WIN THIS CHALLENGE?!" Jessie exploded. Meowth and James both let out tiny screams at the sudden outburst.

After a few seconds, "Can we order Chinese food?" James asked in a tiny voice.

"Shut your pie hole!" Jessie yelled.

"Pie sounds good," Meowth commented. "Maybe we can get some after-"

"You two are unbelievable!" Jessie shouted. The constant yelling had gotten a few of the badniks' attention, and they were starting to close in on the three of them.

"Now you've gone and done it," James said.

"Me?" Jessie asked. "You two were the ones-"

"Quit your bickering and run!" Meowth shouted. The three of them began running, but one of the badniks shot at the platform they were standing on, sending them flying in to the sky. "WE'RE BLASTING OFF AGAIN!" they all yelled until they disappeared from sight.

Oil Ocean, Goal Post

At the Goal Post at the end of the zone, Chris and the other contestants were waiting. Misty sighed. "Wonder what's taking them so long."

"Maybe they were kidnapped by pirates," Ash suggested. "And then the pirates took them aboard their ship and tied them up and brought them to Minnesota where the Vikings lived. And then..." he continued to explain his wild theory as they waited for the other contestants to show up.

"His thought process is so strange," Angel said as she watched Ash try to convince Misty that his story was true. "I wonder how he comes up with battle strategies."

"At least he has a thought process," Sonic said. "Unlike some people," he glared at Eggman, who was watching Orbot and Cubot get zapped by Pikachu.

"I'm much smarter than you are, you blue nuisance," Eggman fired back.

Angel watched the two of Eggman's henchmen fall in to the oil below. "Truly, your robots are a reflection of your genius, Dr. Eggman," she said with an attitude.

"Oh, and you could build something better?" Eggman retorted.

"I might not be Tails, but I did happen to build a motorcycle out of scrap metal and dry ice," she replied.

"Do you have proof of that?" Eggman asked.

"Why don't you ask him?!" Angel exclaimed as she pointed at Ash.

"Leave me out of this!" Ash said.

"Either way, we all know that I'm a much better mechanic than that pathetic excuse for a boyfriend," Eggman remarked. The others turned and looked at the two of them, even Chef.

"Uh-oh," Melaney said.

Angel clenched her fists. "Do you really...really want to go there, Eggman?"

"What are you going to do, fight me, you Shadow rip-off?"

"What?" Shadow said.

"You all can't honestly say you don't see it," Eggman said. "He's the 'ultimate life form', she's the 'ultimate weapon', they both use spears to fight, they both have a motorcycle, they were both created by evil scientists," he pointed at Angel. "All you are is the opposite gender and a different design."

"Are you TRYING to recreate the apocalypse?!" Iris shouted at Eggman. "I'm no Angel fan, but I don't want to die!"

"You gonna be okay, Angel?" Sonic asked.

Angel was practically shaking with anger now. "Sonic...if you don't want to freeze to death, I suggest you take cover." She then flew in to the air before any of them could react, then chucked her spear at Eggman. He ducked out of the way before it could hit as she gravitated her spear back to her. She started glowing in a soft blue light as the sky was covered with dark clouds and it began to snow. "Take back what you said or I blow up this place!" she yelled.

"Do it, Eggman!" Knuckles yelled over the roaring wind.

"Never!" he shouted back. The snow began to fall even harder.

"I'm too young to die!" Ash exclaimed. He felt Misty grab his arm.

"Ash!" Misty shouted. "I've always liked you ever since we met! I just wanted to say that in case this doesn't end well for us."

"Aw, that's so sweet," Zoey said.

"But it doesn't help if we're going to die!" Duncan exclaimed.

"That's it!" Chris shouted. "Eggman, take back what you said or you're BOTH kicked off this show!"

Eggman sighed. "Fine."

Angel instantly stopped the storm and landed on the ground flawlessly. She pointed her spear at Eggman. "You...are suppurating fundament," she then turned her back and walked away, leaving a few of the contestants' jaws dropped.

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"What did that even mean?"

(Stephan)

"Heheh, Eggman's gonna need a Burn Heal after that one."

Oil Ocean

Misty began to sneak away before anyone could remember what she had said, but Ash stopped her. "Misty?" he asked. She cringed and turned around. "You...you like me?"

She sighed. "Yeah, I kinda do," she replied.

Angel elbowed Sonic. "See? My blind rage and anger did accomplish something after all." Sonic was about to respond but he was cut off when Team Rocket came crashing in to the goal post.

"And Team X wins the challenge!" Chris announced. The X's cheered for joy.

"Dang it," Sonic mumbled. He looked around. "Where's Chaotix, then?" A few seconds later, the three of them came crashing in.

"Team Chaotix reporting for duty," Vector said as he stood up.

"You're too late," Blaze said. "We've already lost because of you."

"Y's, get to the Elimination Room," Chris said. "One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Eggman really ticked me off today! Rrgh! He better be going home, or somebody's going to get it!"

(Gwen)

"I don't know who to vote off. I could vote off Angel for almost killing us, Eggman for making her almost kill us, or someone from Chaotix for making us lose the challenge. This is insane!"

Elimination Room

Team Y was gathered in the Elimination Room, every player having a cupcake except for Eggman, Angel, Charmy, and Brenon. "Contestants," Chris said. "In my hands, I hold three cupcakes. Whoever doesn't-

"Whoever doesn't get a cupcake must take the Jump of Shame and never come back. Ever." Gwen finished. "Can we getting going with this now?"

"I'm getting there," Chris said through gritted teeth. "Eggman. You're on the chopping block for pushing Angel off the edge and almost getting us all killed. Angel. You almost killed us all. Charmy. You are the most annoying of the Chaotix, not to mention you made Team Y lose. And Brenon. Where were you?"

"I was visiting Morgan!" he defended himself. "You've all been so worried about Tails I thought I'd check up on her. Way to think of the team, guys."

Chris rolled his eyes, then tossed Eggman a cupcake. "Eggman, you're safe." He then tossed Charmy one as well, leaving Angel and Brenon to be the last ones. "And the last cupcake goes to..." there was yet another long dramatic pause. "Angel."

"Yes!" Angel exclaimed.

"What?!" Brenon said in disbelief. "You choose the two that almost killed you over someone you didn't even need that day?"

"Exactly," Raven said. "We don't need you." They watched Chris kick him out of the train and out of sight.

"Three are gone, 38 remain. Who will hang? Who will swing? Who will push Angel off the edge next time? Ugh..."

seriously, the latte joke is getting old. Just get me one already! Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Loser Class, Team X

Sonic was sitting on one of the benches with a dictionary in his lap. Gwen sat down next to him. "What are you doing?" she asked.

"Looking up 'suppurating fundament'," he replied.

Gwen laughed. "I'll wait until you find it. I want to see the look on your face."

Sonic gave her a suspicious look, then proceeded to look up 'fundament'. He his jaw dropped and the book slid off his lap and on to the floor.

Gwen laughed again. "Angel might not be the smartest cookie, but she knows how to insult." She then walked away, leaving Sonic by himself.

Episode Three's done! Yay! And yes, go look up suppurating fundament. Just go to and look up 'suppurating' then 'fundament'. Then put two and two together. Yeah, that's right. She said that to Eggman. I wonder how many Burn Heals it'll take to fix that XD Anyway, please review! It makes my day when you do. Okay, Q of the Week: How did Tom the Cat die in the Hunger Games? Whoever gets it right gets mentioned in the next chapter! Thank you!

***Chapter 4*: Extreme Bake, Build, Ride**

Episode Four: Extreme Bake, Build, Ride

Episode Four! Yay! Unfortunately, no one got the Q of the week right. The correct answer was that Lola shot him with an arrow after the bloodbath, remember? He was going to stab Tails, but she saved him. Anyway, thanks for reading!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Competitors were sent to Oil Ocean to participate in a Wipeout style challenge. Team X had used Team Rocket, while Team Y chose Team Chaotix, an equally ridiculous choice. At the finish line, somewhat disgusting remarks flew back and forth between Eggman and Angel, almost causing Angel to kill us all and to almost recreate the apocalypse. Her psychotic rage however prompted Misty to confess to her crush on Ash right before Team Rocket came in and stopped the madness. In the end it was Brenon who went home for leaving his team to be with Morgan. What drama does this episode have in store? When will the producers stop having me make this stupid latte joke? Find out on Total... Drama... Universe!"

(Theme Song Blah Blah Blah)

Hospital Car, Waiting Room

Sonic, Angel, and Melaney were all in the waiting room of the hospital car, waiting yet again for Nurse Joy's diagnosis on Tails. Angel was pacing again.

"I've never seen her so nervous," Melaney said to Sonic. "Is she gonna be okay?"

"She'll be fine," Sonic said. "As long as she doesn't explode." He stuck his leg out and tripped her.

Angel growled. "What's your problem?"

"What's yours?" he asked. "Whenever you come in here all you do is pace. You're going to dig a rut in the floor."

"Well you can't honestly say you're not nervous," Angel said.

"I'm not," he said, leaning back further in his chair. "It's Tails, for crying out loud. If he can follow me around for this long and not get himself killed, then I'm sure he can make it through this." Angel was about to respond, but Brock came in to the room wearing a white lab coat.

"Brock?" Melaney asked.

"Oh yeah," Angel said as she stood up. "Brock's a doctor. I keep forgetting that."

"How's Tails?" Sonic asked, trying to hide the nervousness in his voice.

"He's fine," Brock said. "His knee was shattered, but it can be healed."

"Yeah, yeah, we knew that," Melaney said quickly. "Now how long until he gets better? These two are insane," she whispered.

"Not for a while," Brock replied.

Melaney groaned. "Can we at least see him?"

Brock shrugged. "Sure," he opened the door, then walked away. Sonic was inside within a split second.

Angel rolled her eyes. "Not nervous my butt," she and Melaney were about to walk in to the room, but they stopped in the doorway and looked in instead. Tails was sitting up in his bed, his right leg in a cast from the knee down. He and Sonic were talking.

"So it was Phineas," Tails said as he came to the realization. He looked up at Sonic. "I don't understand. I mean, I know I killed him and Ferb, but we were in the Hunger Games and he would've done the same. Even Eggman doesn't mind that much. And from what I've seen that's so out of character for Phineas. He was fine at the interviews before

the Games. I wonder what happened to him."

"He must've cracked," Sonic offered. "I don't see much change in Ferb though, but maybe that's just because he doesn't say much. I wouldn't worry about it though," he said, trying to change the subject.

Tails sighed. "I guess you're right. I just can't believe that they've come back. It makes me wonder what happened to the other tributes...." His eyes began to tear up. "Sonic I've killed so many people. I killed the Old Man, Chumlee, Phineas, Ferb, Mario, Peach, Jerry, even Sheldon. I need to know what happened to them..."

Angel sighed from outside. "Let's go," she said to Melaney.

"Wait," the Yoshi said. "You're not going to go in there and say something?"

"What would I say?" Angel retorted. "Killing eight, nine if you count the President, is a lot to him. That's nothing compared to what I did."

"So you killed a few Pokemon, maybe a few people. What's the big deal?"

"It wasn't a few," Angel snapped. "It was a few thousand. And the worst part is that they're still counting. Do you have any idea what it's like to hear on the news that ten years later they've found yet another body? I can't go in there. Sonic will do a better job handling it anyway."

"I guess..."

First Class, Team X

"NO!" James exclaimed. Savannah jumped at the sudden scream.

"What are you screaming about?!" she asked.

"They have stupid pizza here too," James said with a sigh. Jessie slapped him on the back of the head.

"You idiot," she snapped. "Do you not see that we're in First Class? There's servants here! You can order anything you want! Now get over here, we need to talk," she grabbed both James and Meowth by the ear and dragged them both in to a corner where no one could hear them. "Whether or not we're here to win the million we still need to catch Pikachu," she whispered.

Meowth groaned. "Can't we give up on that? We've been trying for more than fifteen seasons. It's starting to get stupid-" Jessie slapped him in the face before he could continue.

"Have you both lost your minds?!" she asked in disbelief. "Think of the boss!"

"But the boss will be much happier if we bring him the million," James argued. "What good is a Pikachu anyway?"

"James is right...for once," Meowth mumbled. "It's not even worth the effort anymore."

"Fine!" Jessie exclaimed. "If you two are willing to give up so easily, then that's fine with me." She walked away, leaving the two behind.

Bathroom Confessional

(James&Meowth)

"We're free! We're free!"

Loser Class, Team Y

Misty was sitting on one of the wooden benches on Team Y, fidgeting with Psyduck's Poke Ball. She was thinking about what she had said to Ash at Oil Ocean. "How could I just say that to him?" she wondered aloud. "I meant it, but still..." she was woken from her thoughts when Ash approached her. "Hi," she said somewhat awkwardly.

"Hi," he replied. "Hey, listen, about what you said the other day about liking me and stuff...uh, do you maybe want to do something sometime?"

Misty blinked in astonishment, then smiled. "Sure."

"Great," Ash said. "Uh, see you later, I guess," he then walked away, unsure what to do.

Bathroom Confessional

(Misty)

"I can't believe it! He asked me out on a date! If he even knows that he did, of course. I wonder about him sometimes...but that's just one of the great things about him!"

(Ash)

"I feel weird when I talk to Misty now. My hands get all sweaty and my stomach feel odd. Maybe I have indigestion or something."

Loser Class, Team Y

Chris then barged in to the room, ruining everyone's mood except for Misty's. "It's challenge time, folks!"

Frozen Valley, Chilly Castle

"Welcome to Chilly Castle," Chris announced to the contestants. He and the others were all standing on a racetrack that went through a small village. There was snow and ice everywhere, even an underground polar cave that could only be explored on boat due to the melted ice.

"Not here," Knuckles mumbled.

"Today we have a special challenge," Chris said. "I like to call it: Extreme Bake, Build, and Ride." The contestants had no reaction, which somewhat bothered him. He continued anyway. "The first challenge is baking. Two competitors from each team will bake a cake that will be tested by moi."

"Good," Angel whispered to Sonic. "We can poison him."

"I heard that!" Chris yelled. He took a deep breath. "Anyway. The winning team of the baking competition will get a distinct advantage in the next challenge...the building stage! Each team must use two competitors to build a top-notch motorcycle which will be used in the riding stage. That's where you'll choose one of your players to race around here. The winner of that wins this week's challenge! Any ques-"

"What's the point of asking us if we have questions?" Silver butted in. "You'll just ignore us."

"Fine," Chris said. "Just GO!" The players took off in to the small houses of Chilly Castle, trying to find the kitchens.

"In here!" Brock called out to his teammates. Team Y was about to enter the building, but Chris stopped them.

"Wait!" he yelled. "Only two of you can go in there."

Angel turned to Brock. "You should do it."

"She's right," Ash agreed. "Your cooking's amazing. And I think Melaney should go in there with you. Yoshi know everything about food."

"Okay," Brock and Melaney said at the same time. Meanwhile, Team X was still trying to figure out who they should choose.

"So obviously Cilan should be in there," Iris said. "But who else?"

"I'll do it," Savannah said. "Let's go win this thing!"

Chilly Castle, Bakery

"Wait a minute," Melaney said to Brock. "What are we supposed to be baking?"

Brock shrugged. "Want to make cupcakes?"

"Sure," Melaney said. "What kind-"

"Shush," Brock interrupted, already mixing ingredients. "I've got this."

Chris then flew in to the room with one of his jet packs. "Oh yeah," he said. "Did I mention that I made it so that the roofs open up and drop snow in at random times?"

"What-" the bakers began to say, but they were all cut off when a huge pile of snow dropped in.

"What do we do now?" Melaney asked as she and Brock dug themselves out of the snow. "We can't work if Chris keeps that up!"

"I know!" Brock exclaimed as he got an idea. He lifted his frying pan over his head and said, "I'll use my frying pan... as a drying pan!" He then began to mix ingredients again, then shoved them in the oven. After about five minutes of waiting, he pulled out the cupcakes, then frosted them all within seconds. "DONE!"

"And Brock and Melaney win the first challenge!" Chris announced.

"But I thought you said you'd be testing them," Cilan commented.

"I said they'd be tested, I didn't say what they'd be tested in," Chris said with an evil grin. "This was a test of speed, and Brock wins it hands down!"

"Yay for the Brock!" Starfire cheered with the other Y's from the outside.

"Now head over to the next building," Chris said. "It's time for part two of the challenge."

Chilly Castle, Mechanic Shop

"Welcome to Chilly Castle's mechanic shop," Chris said to the contestants. "This is where you'll be using whatever parts you can find to build your-"

"Build our bikes, we get it," Sonic interrupted. "Where's that 'distinct advantage' you said you were going to give?"

Chris rolled his eyes. "Fine. Since Team Y won the last challenge, the entire team can help put the bike together, but only two of you can discuss the mechanics of it, and the one who's riding can't be one of the two. And by the entire team, I mean EVERYONE. Even those in the Hospital Car. GO!"

Mechanics Room, Team Y

"Okay," Zoey said. "Before we start designing the bike, we need to figure out who's riding."

"Chris plus motorized vehicles equals bad idea," Gwen commented. "Whoever's riding should know what they're doing and be ready for any attack."

"I think Angel should do it," Duncan said. "The whole reason why half of us met in the rebellion is that she can't drive."

"That's not funny," Ash and Angel said at the same time. "That's also the ultimate reason why the two of us both lost an eye, Tails almost died, Brock proposed to three girls, and we all had the displeasure of meeting Joey." Ash explained.

"So?" Raven asked. "Because Angel lost an eye we all now have Skype wherever we are, Tails almost dying strengthened her relationship with him, Brock would've proposed to anyone anyway, and at some point we would've had to meet Joey. It actually turned out pretty well."

"FOR HER!" Ash exclaimed, pointing at Angel. "I didn't get anything out of this!"

"Can we argue about this later?" Gwen interrupted. "Angel's driving. Now who's going to build the bike?"

"Obviously it's a job for the most intelligent," Eggman said immediately. "I'll do it."

"Wait, you're the smartest? You-" Angel began to argue.

"Let's not have this discussion again," Melaney said quickly. "The last thing we need is for someone to be called suppurating fundament."

"You called someone that?" Charmy asked Angel.

"Yeah," Angel replied, glaring at Eggman. "And I can't say that I regret it either." She turned to Sonic. "Do I really have

to have *him* be the one to build it? I wouldn't trust him with a Magikarp."

"Well if it were to evolve in to Gyrados-"

"Holding an Everstone," Angel added quickly.

Sonic shrugged. "You know who you wanna call."

"Ghostbusters?" Starfire asked hopefully.

Angel ignored her and activated her robotic eye, displaying Skype on a holographic screen in front of them. After a few seconds, someone on the other end picked up.

"Hello?" Tails answered. He was lying in bed, his eyes tired and his fur had lost its usual shine. He still managed a small smile when he saw Angel. "What's up?"

Angel gave him a look of concern. "Are you feeling okay?" she asked.

"I'm fine," he said, rubbing his eye. "Just tired." Angel knew he was lying, but she went along with it anyway. "Are... are you guys in Chilly Castle?"

Angel nodded. "They chose me to be in a motorcycle race around the place," she explained. "The problem is that Eggman is the only one that can build, and I can't help because of stupid Chris. So the only one who can help us is you."

Tails glared at Eggman. "I'm in charge. And you better not do anything stupid and try to hurt her. And don't land us in Loser Class either."

"Well that escalated quickly," Vector mumbled.

Mechanics Room, Team X

"I'll race," Shadow said immediately. "I doubt that the rest of you know how to. We are not losing, got it?"

"Whatever you say," Rouge said with a shrug.

"Ferb and I are building," Phineas said harshly. "Everyone else go outside. Ferb, I know what we're going to do today."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"They're using, Tails and Eggman? Ha! If their hatred for each other doesn't get to them, their stupidity will. This is gonna be a cinch."

Outside Mechanics Room, Team X

"So this is pretty much just another challenge where we don't do anything?" Silver asked Trip.

"Pretty much," he replied. "At least we don't have to go through anything-" before he could finished his statement, Chef approached them wearing a military outfit and sunglasses.

"GIVE ME 200 JUMPING JACKS!" he barked. The X's immediately did what they were told, scared out of their minds.

"Spoke too soon," Trip mumbled.

Mechanics Room, Team Y

Angel was leaned up against the wall watching Eggman and Tails argue through Skype. She couldn't help the others, not that she wanted to. Even if she did, she couldn't since she was the only way the two mechanics could argue.

"If we build it like that, it'll explode!" Tails exclaimed. "You'll kill her!"

"Ever think that was the idea?" Eggman fired back.

Tails growled. "You know, Eggface, just because I can't walk doesn't mean I can't fly. If something happens to her you're going to get it!"

Angel sighed and slid down along the wall until she was sitting on the floor. Zoey came in and sat down next to her. "Why do smart people have to fight so much?" Angel asked her.

Zoey looked at Eggman. "I don't know if you'd consider him smart...but Tails definitely is. And it doesn't help that they're arch enemies, you know."

"This is ridiculous!" Tails shouted at Eggman. He looked at Angel. "Why of all people do I have to work with him?! You don't trust me to do it myself, do you?"

"Of course I do!" Angel defended herself. "In fact the reason why we chose you is because we DON'T trust Eggman!"

"So if you did trust Eggman, you wouldn't have called for my help, right?!" Tails shot back. "In fact the only reason why you did call is that you can't work on it yourself! And why would you guys choose Eggman, anyway? He's out to destroy us! We should've voted him off in the very first episode! At least Doofenshmirtz's stupidity was tolerable!"

"Oh, so you think I LIKE working with Eggman?" Angel retorted. "If I had the chance, I'd throw him in the ice water and let him drown!"

"I do have feelings, you know," Eggman commented, but they ignored him.

"Settle down, guys!" Zoey said. "Remember how much you two care about each other. Don't throw it all away because of some stupid little fight."

"...she's right," Tails said after a few seconds. "We can't let ourselves become another relationship that this show has ruined."

Angel nodded. "You and Eggman figure out what we're doing. I do trust you, you know."

"I know."

Mechanics Room, Team X

"Finished," Phineas said. Team X entered the room, sweaty from jumping jacks.

"Is...it...any...good?" Cilan panted.

"Of course it is," Phineas snapped. He ripped off the tarp that was covering Shadow's bike, revealing a jet black and crimson red motorcycle underneath. It had the ability to transform in to a boat and a plane if necessary.

"Not bad," Shadow said, walking around the bike. "It better be good enough."

"Trust me," Phineas said. "You won't be disappointed."

Mechanics Room, Team Y

"Done," Eggman said to the others. The contestants walked over to the bike. It looked very similar to Angel's old one: It was light blue with edges sharper than icicles, and had tiny snowflakes surrounding the air around it. The exhaust pipe was blowing out snow.

"Wow," Angel said as she walked around it in amazement. "It looks just like the Blizzard."

Tails nodded. "It is, the Blizzard 2.0. New and improved."

"Thank you so much," Angel said as she sat down on it. "I owe you big time, Tails."

"Nah," he said. "I was happy to do it."

"What about me?!" Eggman exclaimed. "I'm the one who put it together!"

"Yeah, yeah, thanks," Angel said absentmindedly. "Now let's go out and win this challenge!"

Chilly Castle, Starting Line

"All right," Chris said to the contestants. Shadow and Angel were both on their bikes, ready to get started. "This is a one lap race around the track. Racers must follow the transformation rules, meaning you can't be a boat on land."

"Yeah," Amy said sarcastically. "Because THAT was a fun glitch."

"Anyway," Chris continued. "The winner of the race wins the entire challenge. Ready? Three...two...one...GO!"

Angel and Shadow both took off at high speeds down the road, then came to a split in the path. "Take a left Shadow," Angel yelled to him. "Because girls are always right!" She rammed in to him with her bike, sending him flying down the other road. She took the right path, drifting smoothly and easily along the curves.

Shadow growled as he regained control of his bike, then quickly ran over a boost panel, which sent him speeding down the street. He kept accelerating until he was almost caught up with Angel.

"Pssh, in your dreams," Angel said. "You might be fast on your feet, Shadow, but you've got nothing when it comes to bikes." She grabbed one of the item capsules on the road.

"Hot Rod," a voice said over the PA.

Angel activated the power-up, then went speeding past Shadow. "Smell ya later!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"That sounded awfully familiar..."

Chilly Castle, Race

Shadow grabbed one of the item capsules on the ground, then broke it open. "Boost," the voice on the PA said. Shadow activated the power-up, sending him flying up a drawbridge that was raising. He did three barrel rolls with his bike in the air, making the voice say "Triple Roll!" He then sped up until he was right behind Angel. "Out of my way!" he shouted. He rammed Angel in to a building, slowing her down for a few seconds. She was almost caught up to him when she looked forward: the water stage.

"Yes!" she exclaimed. She quickly hit the transform button on her bike, which turned it in to a small speedboat. Shadow did the same. Angel zoomed ahead of him, spraying ice water all over his boat. "Can you feel the cold Shadow?" she said with a laugh.

"Can you feel the heat?" Shadow asked. Before she could react, he pulled a power-up out from behind him and activated it. "Shadow has gone All-Star!" the voice over the PA announced. His boat then turned in to a plane, and a red blast shot from it, hitting Angel. He flew away, far ahead of her.

Angel growled, then grabbed one of the power-ups. She opened it up and it revealed a gold star. "Angel has gone All-Star!" the PA said. She watched in amazement as her boat transformed in to a light blue plan that was shaped like Articuno. She pressed a button on the control panel, which sent a flurry of snowballs ahead of her. She smiled. "Now this is a plane." She zoomed forward, almost caught up with Shadow.

"Not happening," Shadow said. He sent another red blast, which hit Angel and sent her spinning.

"Ouch!" Angel exclaimed as one of the blasts hit her arm. She gasped when she saw that she was about to hit a building and reached down for the brakes, but the pedal was gone. "Uh-oh." She screamed as she crashed in to the building. Shadow crossed the finish line at the exact moment.

"And Shadow wins the challenge for the X's!" Chris announced. The X's cheered as Sonic and Brock rushed over to help Angel.

"Angel! Angel, wake up!" Sonic said as he shook her awake.

She groaned as she opened her eyes. "What...happened?"

"You crashed in to a building and lost the race," Brock replied.

She sighed, then tried to stand up, but she was in too much pain. "What about the Blizzard?" She looked over a few feet away, where what once was her bike was burning in the snow. "Looks like that was for nothing. Wait. How did I

crash?"

"The brakes weren't working, I guess," Sonic answered.

Angel looked at the other contestants and spotted Burgundy yelling at Cilan, something black in her hand. "Is that a brake?!" she exclaimed.

"What are you talking about?" Burgundy exclaimed. "This isn't-" she gasped as she looked down at her hand. There it was: a brake. "But...how..."

"Sabotage!" Gwen shouted. "And on your own team!"

"But I don't understand-"

"Looks like someone's going home tonight," Raven said.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Burgundy's annoying. Good thing she'll be gone after what I did to the Blizzard."

Elimination Room

Everyone on Team Y was gathered in the Elimination Room except for Angel, Tails and Morgan, after Brock had insisted that Angel go to the Hospital Car. Eggman and Burgundy were the only ones who didn't have cupcakes.

"Contestants," Chris said. "This, is the final cupcake-"

"Just get on with it!" Blaze exclaimed.

"Fine," Chris said. "And it goes to...Eggman."

"What?!" Burgundy exclaimed. "No! I swear, I didn't do it! You guys have to believe me! This was a setup, I swear!" Chef picked her up and walked to the door. "No, please!" She screamed as she was thrown off the train and out of sight.

"Thirty-eight contestants remain," Chris said to the camera. "Can the Y's make a comeback? How many more people will get injured before we run out of a cast? What is Phineas plotting? Find out next time on...Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode Four's done! Yay! So this is obviously based off of Chilly Castle in Sonic and All-Stars Racing Transformed. I have to say it's a very fun game, despite all the glitches there are. I think my favorite course is Shibuya Downtown. You can pull off so many stunts, and it sounds funny when the announcer says it out loud XD Anyway, please review! And PLEASE PLEASE PLEASE tell me who you want to win in this story!

And if you have any ideas for challenges, let me know! And the Q of the Week: Why did Ash take Angel's motorcycle when they met? This is easy, but here's a hint: Be careful when driving in the morning, because it can get very misty. That's all for today! And Happy New Year!

***Chapter 5*: Episode Five: The Box**

Episode Five: The Box

Episode Five! Yay! And the correct answer to the Q of the Week was...to save Pikachu! Omg I almost typed in to steal Pikachu because of Team Rocket XD Oh, and before I forget, check out my profile! I updated it! Specifically take a look at the Total Drama section. It has a hint to the next chapter every week, so be sure to take a look before you go! Thanks!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants were taken to Chilly Castle where they had to bake, build and ride their way to victory. Each team had to choose two players to work together to build a motorcycle. Sparks flew when Eggman and Tails were chosen to work together, also putting tension between the fox and his girlfriend. Unfortunately Zoey stopped it before something ugly happened. In the end it was Shadow who emerged victorious when Burgundy stripped the brakes from Angel's bike. Or was it Phineas' doing? Who will win? Who will suffer from horrible injury? How much pain can I put these weirdos through before they di...I mean, crack? Find out here, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song na na na whatever)

Hospital Car, Room 3

Angel woke up when the light coming from the window shined over her face. She looked around. She was sitting in one of the chairs in Tails' temporary room, her arm wrapped in a cast and in a sling. She looked over at Tails, who was sleeping in his bed. She glanced down at her arm. "At least I didn't lose another limb," she said to herself. Silently, she sat down on the bed next to him. "What're we going to do Tails?" she asked the sleeping fox as she stroked his fur. "We've already lost twice and three of us are stuck here."

Tails groaned as he woke up. "Angel?" he asked sleepily. "What're you doing here?"

"Sorry if I woke you up from your sleep," she said.

"It's okay," he replied. "That's all I've been doing the past three days anyway." He looked down at her arm. "What happened to you?"

"I crashed in to a building in All-Stars mode and lost the challenge," she replied.

"What?!" Tails exclaimed. "I swear, if it was Eggman-"

"It wasn't Eggman," Angel said quickly. "It was Burgundy."

"Burgundy?" Tails repeated as he sat up. "But...why? All she wanted was revenge on Cilan-" he was cut off when a high pitched scream came from down the hall. "What was that?" he asked after a few seconds.

"That sounded like Morgan," Angel answered. "I kind of forgot she was here. C'mon." She ran down the hall, Tails flying awkwardly behind her.

"Get AWAY!" Morgan screamed as she chucked a pillow at Brock's head. "Creep!" Angel and Tails watched from the doorway while Brock got on his knees and proposed.

"What's...going on?" Angel asked the two of them.

"Brock's been watching us!" Morgan exclaimed.

"He's the doctor," Angel said, rolling her eyes. "Plus the whole WORLD is watching us. We're on TV, hello?"

"Well it doesn't matter," Morgan said, turning Brock and his flowers down. "I hooked up with Brenon after the Quidditch challenge."

"WHAT?!" Angel and Tails exclaimed at the same time.

"Why can't I get a girlfriend?!" Brock wailed at the ceiling.

"Brenon and I really like each other," Morgan continued. "So we're going out now."

Tails' eyes widened. "I'm starting to wonder how powerful the anesthetics and pain medicine here is."

"I'm starting to wonder if I went in to a coma after crashing in to Ash during the rebellion." Angel said. "I'm going to go lie down," she walked out of the room, still stunned.

"I'll come with you," Tails said, following her.

Loser Class, Team Y

"Loser Class again!" Sonic exclaimed. "How could we lose twice in a row?!"

"We'll probably lose again," Duncan said. "Think about it, without Angel most of our team is gone! Most of us can't do anything. Nothing can help us win!"

"Who you calling nothin'?" Angel asked. She and Tails walked in to the room, him on crutches. "Screw Brock, we're not losing another challenge."

"How'd you guys get out without him and Nurse Joy seeing?" Melaney asked.

"Me," a voice said. The others turned and saw Morgan standing in the doorway. "I turned Brock down, so now he's all sad and stuff. Oh well. We're not losing this challenge though. I haven't even had a chance to get in to First Class yet."

"Me either," Tails added. "And I've had a serious craving for pie lately... I swear, the food in that place tastes like it's from Bucket O' Sushi, EGGMAN," he said, glaring at his arch enemy. "'Now with real fish', ugh."

"You're lucky I haven't snuck in there and poisoned your food, you meddling pipsqueak," Eggman growled.

"Yeah, when you built that restaurant I'm pretty sure you already did," Tails shot back.

"Either way we've got two of our best players injured," Gwen said. "We can't win challenges like this!"

"Sure we can," Tails said. "Do you forget who we are? I don't even need to walk, I can fly!"

"He's right," Angel said. "I'm ambidextrous. A broken arm is just a minor setback."

"And I'm...just Morgan," Morgan said.

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"I can't believe I don't have any powers or anything. I mean, everyone here's either a furry or a Pokemon Trainer. Duncan's got experience from going to Juvie, Zoey's got her survival skills, and I guess Gwen's pretty smart. And I've got nothing."

Loser Class, Team Y

"C'mon guys, we can do it!" Ash exclaimed as he stood up. "Sonic, you're the original, are you really going to let Shadow AND Silver beat you? And Tails! You've got an IQ of 225! You don't need to take some crap from of a couple of ten-year-old Disney characters! You're eleven now, you're stronger, faster, smarter..." he continued on, lifting everyone's spirits. Morgan turned to Melaney while this was happening.

"And no one finds it weird that Tails is now eleven instead of eight, Angel is twelve instead of ten, Ash still hasn't changed, and only a month has gone by since the rebellion ended? Not to mention that the age gap between Tails and Angel has decreased by six months."

"And logic has been chucked out the window!" Melaney exclaimed. The others turned and gave her strange looks since they hadn't heard her conversation. "...and so has whatever shred of sanity people thought I had left." The awkward silence was destroyed when yelling was heard from Chris' car.

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN YOU DROVE US IN THE WRONG DIRECTION?!" the Y's heard Chris yell from two cars away.

"IT'S NOT MY FAULT!" Chef yelled back from where Chris was. "HERE I AM, SLAVIN' AWAY IN FRONT OF A HOT STOVE ALL DAY, JUST SO THESE SPOILED LITTLE BRATS DON'T STARVE!" Tails hid behind Sonic, trying to become as small as possible. "AND WHAT'VE YOU DONE? JUST SITTIN' IN YOUR HOT TUB ALL DAY, EATIN' THEM FANCY PIES-" Tails' stomach growled. Everyone looked at him.

"What?" he asked. "It's not like you guys aren't thinking the same thing." Ash's stomach growled too. "See?"

"Ash is always hungry," Misty pointed out. "I don't see why Chef doesn't just use Brock and Cilan to-

Brock rushed in to the room, flowers in his hands. "Did a beautiful girl say my name?!" he asked hopefully.

"Hey, back off Brocko, you had your chance," Ash said quickly. The two of them began to bicker as Misty watched.

"Are you seriously letting them fight over you?" Angel asked, crossing her arms.

"I know I shouldn't, but wouldn't you do the same?" Misty asked. "I've been trying and trying to get Ash's attention for years, and now he's asks me out! If Tails was fighting with someone over you-"

"I'd break up the fight myself," Angel finished. "I am not some prize to be won. Besides, I've already got my knight in shining armor," she said, looking over at Tails. "I don't need to be fought over. Plus I'm usually the one that's doing the fighting anyway-" she was cut off when the yelling continued.

"I HAVE THE MOST IMPORTANT JOB HERE!" Chris screamed. "I HAVE TO BE THE HOST, ANNOUNCE CHALLENGES, AND PUT UP WITH CONTESTANTS!"

"AND THAT'S SO HARD," Chef said sarcastically. "I CAN DO IT, FOR PETE'S SAKE! JUST WATCH!" A few seconds later, Chef stormed in to a room. "It's challenge time, maggots!"

Middle of Nowhere, Box

"Why're we in a box?" Dawson asked. The teams, Chris, and Chef were all in a large steel room in the middle of nowhere, the only thing inside a small desktop computer.

"Because SOMEBODY drove us in the wrong direction," Chris said, glaring at Chef.

"Yeah, yeah, we heard it all this morning," Knuckles said. "Just explain the stupid challenge already."

"Fine," Chris said harshly. "Since all of you are able to stir up entertainment without even having to go through a horrible challenge, we'll all be stuck in this room together. If you fight with ANYONE, you'll automatically teleported out by the computer and will have to do extreme exercises with Chef."

"That doesn't sound so hard," Mike said. He turned to Zoey. "At least we can spend some time together now."

"Yeah," Zoey said happily.

"Are you kidding?!" Gwen exclaimed, panicking. "I can't do this! I have claustrophobia!"

"Relax," Silver said, leaning up against the wall. "Five minutes from now almost everyone'll be kicked out anyway."

5 Minutes Later

"Wow, Silver was right for once," Sonic said in astonishment. Five minutes had gone by, and he, Angel, Cilan, Melaney, Dawson, Tails, Eggman, Phineas, and Ferb had were the only ones left in the room with Chris. Rouge, Amy, and Blaze all turned on each other, Knuckles had punched Ash for stupid reasons, Heather had gotten to a fight about season five with Zoey and Gwen, Duncan and Mike got in to an argument about the girls (which made Brock step in, of course), Chaotix and Rocket fought about the Oil Ocean challenge, and Stephan had gotten in to quarrels with everyone who said his name wrong.

"I'm surprised using duct tape on the smart people worked," Angel said. "It's too bad Tails counts as a smart person though." Phineas, Eggman, Tails, and Ferb were all leaned up against the wall, their hands and legs tied up and duct tape covering their mouths. "At least it keeps them from fighting."

Melaney groaned. "This is insane..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"First you put me in an alliance with two blue insane hedgehogs, then you make me be in a room with smart people, who really aren't that smart, and Dawson and Cilan. IS YOUR GOAL TO TORTURE ME?!"

(Chris)

"Total Drama and any involved enterprises are not making any intentions for human, animal, or Pokemon abuse. Okay, where's that bucket of poisonous fish for the next challenge?"

The Box

"It's very quiet," Melaney said to absolutely nobody. "Sonic and Angel are talking. The smart people look like they're going to kill someone. Dawson--"

"What are you doing?" Sonic asked.

"Evaluating the situation--"

"DON'T SAY 'EVALUATING'!" Angel exclaimed. But it was too late. Cilan started talking about evaluation time, and wouldn't shut his mouth. "Nice."

Dawson walked around the computer, examining it. He was about to walk away, but he tripped over a wire and landed on the computer, smashing it to pieces.

"What did you do?!" Chris exclaimed. "That was our only way out of here!"

"Maybe it can be fixed?" Dawson said hopefully. A few seconds later, the computer burst into flames. Tails mumbled something unintelligible under the duct tape, but you could tell by his voice that it wasn't something good.

"So we're stuck in here forever?!" Angel exclaimed.

"If someone doesn't fix the computer, then yes," Chris replied. He and the contestants looked at the group of smart people, sitting duct taped together.

"Don't free all of them!" Melaney said quickly. "The last thing we need is a bunch of nerds fighting over how to fix it."

"Those three aren't worthy of the term nerd," Angel said as she pointed to Eggman, Phineas, and Ferb. "Only Tails." She walked over and untied him, then kissed him on the cheek.

"Thanks," Tails said after he had taken off the duct tape. He walked over to the computer, which was just a pile of ash now. "Okay, this should be interesting." He turned to Chris. "What type of computer is this one connected to in order to function the teleportation device?"

"Uh, the white one?" Chris said, confused. Phineas groaned, still tied up. "I don't know!" he exclaimed. "I'm a reality show host, not a freaking genius!"

"It's fine," Tails said. "Angel, I need you to activate your eye."

"Sure," she replied. The holographic screen displayed in front of them, ready for use. Tails took out his Miles Electric and began typing something in.

"If I can hack in to the mainframe, I might be able to open the doors to this place so we can escape. By the way, Team Y better be winning this challenge if I get us out of here. I don't see Hideous and Derp over there doing much of anything." Phineas' eyes glowed with anger, but Tails ignored him.

"Yeah..." Chris said awkwardly. "Legally, I can't exactly do that due to issues with contracts, so we're just going to have to free the others and turn this in to a challenge!"

"Crap," Sonic mumbled. He walked over and untied the others, making sure that they wouldn't attack Tails.

"I wonder how the others are doing," Angel said.

Outside the Box

"I WANT 200 PUSH-UPS, RIGHT NOW!" Chef barked at the contestants. The competitors got down on their hands

and knees, doing the exercises as quickly as possible. "When I'm done with you all, you're gonna cry. You're gonna puke. And some of you might not make it at all."

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)

"I can't believe I'm saying this, but I actually MISS Chris. I'm not sure how much more of Chef I can take."

The Box

"At least we've got something to work with," Melaney said to the Y's that were in the box. "Phineas and Ferb have nothing to use except for what's left of the computer."

"That doesn't mean it's going to be easy though," Tails said as he typed. "Even with Angel I'm not sure if we're going to be able to get out of here really soon. I think-"

"I think this is ridiculous," Eggman interrupted him. "Why are we all relying on Tails to get us out of this mess? Remember what happened to the Blizzard-"

"What? Shut up!" Angel snapped. "Of all people that would pull that off it was probably you! I don't think Tails would try to hurt me after all we've been through. YOU on the other hand..."

Phineas smiled at Ferb. "The plan's working, bro. With them fighting like that, we'll have the million AND our revenge on that stupid fox. By the time this challenge is done, at least one of them will have killed the other. Pretty cool, right?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Ferb)

"No. Not cool."

The Box

Ferb nodded, pretending to agree with him. He continued to work on the burnt up computer, then stopped when he heard something coming from the Y's.

"Done!" Tails exclaimed. On the holo-screen displayed numbers and various symbols. "Now I just have to type in the password and we're good to go," he said. He typed it in and saw something that he wasn't expecting to see: Skype.

"Why'd you go on Skype?" Sonic asked.

"I didn't..." Tails said, a look of concern on his face. "Did you?" he asked Angel.

She shook her head, also slightly shaking the screen. Tails walked closer to it, then jumped about three feet in the air when a face appeared on screen. "What the heck?!" Angel exclaimed. On screen was a skinny man with brown hair and the Green Lantern symbol on his shirt. He was sitting in what looked like a small apartment, a refrigerator and a chair visible behind him.

Tails' eyes widened. "No...but...how? SHELDON?!"

"What?!" Phineas and Eggman exclaimed at the same time.

"NO! Not another smart person!" Melaney groaned.

"Greetings," Sheldon said. He raised his hand and did the Spock symbol. "I see somehow the four of you survived," he said to the former tributes. "I also see that you have three new emails."

"But you...died!" Tails exclaimed in shock. "It's nice to see that you're alive, but...how?"

"That is one of the few things that I don't know," Sheldon replied. "Nevertheless you have three new emails. Check them."

"I still don't understand!" Tails said in confusion. He gasped. "Where's Penny? Is she okay?"

"Sadly Penny did not come back," Sheldon said. "Only I did."

Tails' heart sank. He had missed the two former tributes from Pasadena. Yet the question still remained: how did these others come back? He looked back up at the screen. "Is there any particular reason why you called, Sheldon?"

"And make it quick," Chris said, tapping his watch. "We've only got a half hour show here."

"Yes, well, I have a challenge for you," Sheldon said to the group. "Now—"

"Hey!" Chris interrupted. "I'm the one that makes the challenges here. So you can—"

"I'll pay you a thousand dollars right now if you let me finish without being interrupt—"

"Deal," Chris said quickly.

Sheldon cleared his throat, then looked at Tails. "Now we never truly found out which one of us was smarter before the plane crash in the arena. So I propose a quiz to truly decide who has the greater intelligence."

"Interesting," Tails said. "In what categorization would this quiz be?"

"Let's keep it various."

"Challenge accepted then." Tails replied.

"Oh, and by the way, if you don't pass, you're all stuck in here for the rest of your lives."

Melaney grabbed Tails' shoulders and shook him violently. "You have to win this!"

"Don't worry," Tails said, pushing her away. "I got this."

"Question one," Sheldon began. "What is a chemical rea—"

"The process in which the properties of a substance are changed, both chemical and physical, creating a new substance that is entirely different." Tails answered immediately.

"Correct," Sheldon said. "Question two. Define 'nuclear fusion'."

"The process in which two atomic nuclei combine to form a larger nucleus, forming a heavier element and releasing huge amounts of energy," Tails said confidently. "C'mon, Sheldon, give me something that a first grader can't do."

Sheldon twitched. "Name the diatomic sev—"

"Hydrogen, Oxygen, Nitrogen, Fluorine, Chlorine, Bromine, and Iodine," Tails answered. "Give me a challenge Sheldon!"

"Fine!" Sheldon exclaimed. "Balance this." A chemical equation appeared on the screen.

$\text{CH}_4 + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O}$

"That's your challenge?" Tails asked, crossing his arms.

"I have harder ones but I watch this show and it's already going down the toilet as it is."

"Hey!" Chris exclaimed.

Tails rolled his eyes, then typed in the answer.

$2\text{CH}_4 + 4\text{O}_2 \rightarrow 2\text{CO}_2 + 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$

Sheldon flinched. "Rats. You're right."

"Yes!" Tails exclaimed.

Sheldon twitched again. "This is not over, Miles Prower. One day we'll find out who's smarter! Live long and prosper." He then hung up, leaving the others confused. The screen then started to glow, teleporting Chris and the others out.

"And the Y's win the challenge!" Chris announced. Team Y cheered in excitement.

Phineas stormed over to Dawson. "This...is your fault! If you hadn't broke that stupid computer, we wouldn't be in this mess! It is so over for you."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I can't keep getting beat that fox! I'm going to cause him a world of hurt! Watch your back, Tails."

Elimination Room

Team X was gathered in the Elimination Room, every competitor but Dawson and Georgia having a cupcake. "X's," Chris began. "This, is the final cupcake. Dawson. You're on the chopping block for destroying our only way out of the box. Georgia. You haven't exactly done anything useful in the last few challenges."

"Well what am I supposed to do, volunteer for something stupid when Team Rocket can do it and no one will care if they get hurt?!"

Chris shrugged. "Anyway, the final cupcake goes to...Georgia."

It was Dawson's turn to shrug. "Oh well. It's not like we all didn't see it coming." Chef grabbed him, then tossed him out the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "So many contestants remain. Who will win the next challenge? How did Sheldon come back? How is Phineas going to achieve vengeance? Find out next time, on Total...Drama....Universe!"

Chapter Five's done! Yay! So I kind of got this idea during math class. Melaney and I were talking about the story because we had nothing else to do, and Dawson was on the back computer trying to get his flash drive out of the USB port in the back. It broke, so he pulled out the tower too quickly and it landed on the ground, then the monitor got all messed up. He tried to turn it off, and it wouldn't. In fact I think it's still like that. So that's how THIS chapter was thought of. In other news, Sheldon's back! Now four fallen tributes have come back to life? Hmm, that's strange. Another thing: I'm kind of supposed to be studying for a science mid-term, but I wanted to do this, so I incorporated some of my notes in to it! Yay, I killed two Pidgey with one Moon Stone. Don't give me that look. I used the Burn Heal joke five times, I can say whatever I want. ;) Oh yeah, and I've updated my profile! Make sure you check out the Total Drama Universe section, since it'll give you little hints about the next upcoming chapters! Okay, so Q of the Week: Who was it that called Tails and messed everything up when the rebellion was sneaking in to the Capitol? Thanks for reading! Oh yeah, and we've reached 20,000 words! Thanks so much guys! See ya!

***Chapter 6*: Visit to Bony Island!**

Episode Six: Visit to Bony Island!

Episode Six! Yay! And the correct answer to the Q of the Week was...Joey! Yes, Joey is quite the idiot sometimes. Anyway, if you looked on my profile, you saw something about Tails and his 'curse'. Yeah. I'm going there. Again. Happy Halloween everyone...even though it's January....MWAHAHAHAHA

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "SOMEONE drove us in the wrong direction, preventing the contestants from getting to their next challenge. So, we had to improvise, by putting everyone in a box and telling them not to fight. The only way out was to teleport through the computer, which was destroyed by Dawson's stupidity. After finding a way to use Angel, Tails was able to hack in to the mainframe, only to get a call from Sheldon Cooper, a thought-to-be-fallen tribute from the Games. In the end it was Tails who got everyone out and earned victory for Team Y! Who will fly high next? What other surprises are in store? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama....Universe!"

(Running out of creative ways to say this is the theme song)

Loser Class, Team X

"How could we lose?!" Knuckles exclaimed as he punched a wall, leaving a dent in it. "I was stuck outside being forced to do exercises by Chef for noth-"

"Don't act like you were the only one, Knucklehead," Rouge said, cutting him off. "The rest of us had to do it too. I just don't see how you two failed to fix a stupid computer," she said to Phineas and Ferb. "Seriously, how do you lose to Tails and Eggman? Those two couldn't work together if their lives were on the line!"

"It's not our fault!" Phineas snapped. "The only reason why they won is that stupid Ice-type wannabe had a computer implanted in her head! If it weren't for her, we'd all be sitting in First Class and they'd be in here!"

"Touchy," Jessie, James, and Meowth mumbled at the same time.

"And it's not like you've done anything particularly helpful," Phineas growled, walking up to Rouge. "In fact, the only thing you've done is played as Chaser in the Quidditch match! Even Team Rocket has done more than you!"

"Well you can't exactly say you've done a lot," Rouge said calmly. "Shadow didn't need your bike to win the Chilly Castle challenge. He already has one."

"Leave me out of this," Shadow said darkly.

Phineas growled again, but said nothing. He couldn't tell them about what he had done to Angel's Blizzard. He'd be voted off for sure.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I can't wait for these stupid teams to merge! Then I won't be left working with these idiots! When I win the million, I'll build a machine to destroy them all. Then I'll be the victor!"

First Class, Team Y

"I love first class," Morgan said as she sat down next to Raven and Starfire in one of the leather booths.

Starfire nodded. "The meatloaf is most tasteful." She looked across the room, where Misty and Ash were sitting together at a table, laughing. "The laughter makes me wonder what the Misty and Ash are talking about."

"Probably romance," Raven said dully. She used her demonic powers to lift up her mug and take a sip from it. "Blech."

Meanwhile, Tails and Angel were sitting together on the couch, watching the Wallace Cup, which was taking place in the Unova region. "So...explain to me how this contest thing works," Tails said as he put his arm around her.

"It's actually pretty simple," Angel replied, leaning in closer to him. "There are these Trainers called coordinators, and they use a Pokemon's moves to make it look its best, while causing major damage to the other side. If someone wins a contest, they get a ribbon, and they need five ribbons to enter the Grand Festival. Whoever wins that becomes a Top Coordinator."

"Is anything in your world *not* complicated?" Tails asked softly.

Angel shrugged. "I don't know. It seems simple to someone if they've lived there for seven years." She placed her head on his chest and adjusted her arm in a sling, then closed her eyes, happy to be with him again.

Sonic and Melaney were watching the two of them from a table a few feet away. Sonic shook his head. "I still don't understand how *those* two ended up together. You would think that one would turn down the other..."

Melaney gave him a questioning look. "Is the great Sonic the Hedgehog *jealous* of his best friend?"

Sonic rolled his eyes. "Yeah right. I would never go out with someone like Angel. She's stubborn, cocky-"

"Just like you," Melaney said smugly. Sonic was about to respond, but he was interrupted yet again when Chris slammed the door open.

"It's challenge time!"

Somewhere in Canada, Bony Island

A few minutes later, the contestants were off the train and standing on a small island in the middle of nowhere. There was nothing on the island except for a few trees and a giant mountain that had the face of a skull on it. "Welcome to Bony Island," Chris said to the competitors.

"Now this place again," Gwen groaned.

"Anyway," Chris continued, glaring at Gwen. "Today we'll be testing your treasure hunting skills. In order to win today's challenge, you'll have to find the following items on this list, and bring them back here before the other team." He handed a list to one person on each team.

Ash looked down at the list. "Ten Oran berries, two Rare Candies, a Premier Ball, and TM70: Flash." He looked up at Chris. "These are things from our world. How are we supposed to find them in Canada?"

"That's for you to find out, and me to enjoy," Chris said with an evil grin. "Now before you go," the contestants turned to him in interest. "Remember, don't take ANYTHING off the island, or you'll be cursed FOREVER."

Tails scoffed. "Yeah right. There's no such thing as curses."

"The last time you said that we had to fight off a creepypasta!" Melaney exclaimed.

"You mean *I* had to fight off a creepypasta," Angel corrected her. "And Tails, if we run in to the Tails Doll again, I'm not going to fight it for you." Phineas looked at them in curiosity.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"The Tails Doll...that sounds promising..."

Bony Island

"Ready? GO!" Chris shouted. The contestants were off, the teams going in separate directions. Chris turned to Chef. "Should we tell them about all the wild animals and stuff out there?" "Nah."

Bony Island, Team X

"I'm a great treasure hunter!" Knuckles boasted to the others as Team X walked through the woods. "I can find anything, anywhere..." he continued on, explaining how he had found so many things during his adventures.

Rouge rolled her eyes. "You know, Knucklehead, you're not the only treasure hunter here. I happen to know how to find things pretty quickly too."

"Yeah, only if it's for yourself," Knuckles said. "Besides, all you've ever wanted to find is the Chaos Emeralds. Rouge growled but said nothing.

Mike turned to Stephan and said, "What do we have to find first, anyway, Steven?"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" the Trainer shouted. "Is it that hard to remember?! It's like talking to a bunch of rocks! Gah!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Stuart)

"When I win the million, I'm gonna have my name changed to...DID THEY SERIOUSLY SPELL IT WRONG IN PARENTHESES?! WHAT IS WRONG WITH YOU PEOPLE?!"

(Georgia)

"Stephen's really weird. Who cares what your name is? We all know it's Steven. Or is it Stanley? Samuel? Oh, whatever. As long as I win the million, I really don't care."

Bony Island, Team X

"Okay, okay, relax, dude," Mike said, slowly backing away from Stephan. "We're all friends here."

Iris gasped. "Look!" off in the distance, there was a small tree covered with tiny, blue berries. The others couldn't see it however.

Georgia rolled her eyes. "Wanna start making some sense, Iris? There's nothing there."

"You just can't see it because you don't have awesome vision like me. Everyone in the Village of Dragons can see that far!" Iris exclaimed.

"Really?" Georgia questioned, crossing her arms. "Tell ya what. In the spirit that we're here with SEGA, I'll race you to that tree. If there's berries, I'll give you twenty Poke bucks. Deal?"

"Deal!" Iris said. She bent down, getting in a position that would get her a head start. "I don't know the meaning of the word lose!"

"Makes sense," Georgia mocked. "You've never really been the brightest, anyway."

Iris growled. "Whatever. Go!" The two of them took off through the woods, each eager to try and beat their rival.

Trip was leaning up against a tree, a book in his hand. "All those two are gonna do is run in to some stupid animal that they can't fight off," he said without looking up.

"How do you know that?" Bianca asked curiously.

"Basic stuff," Trip simply replied, then went back to reading.

"Lucky for us I happen to have two Rare Candies right here in my backpack," Cilan said. He put down his bag and pulled out two treats, both wrapped in blue tin foil. "I was going to save it for lunchtime, but if it helps us win the challenge, I'll give them up."

"Okay," Amy said, looking down at the list. "Does anyone even know what a TM is?"

"TM stands for Technical Machine," Trip replied absentmindedly. "They're floppy disks that you make your Pokemon watch to teach them moves."

"Do you have any?" Mike asked.

"I don't need to teach my Pokemon moves," Trip said as he turned a page. "I'd rather rely on the ones they learn themselves." He looked up at the others, then froze in fear.

"What?" Mike asked.

"You might want to turn around," Trip whispered. Mike and Amy spun around, only to see a giant man-eating Venus flytrap standing behind them. It had razor sharp fangs in its drool-ritten mouth, and a pink flower that sat on its

tongue.

"Larry?!" Mike exclaimed in horror.

"Oh great," Heather said sarcastically. "Not this thing again." She screamed as the plant came closer to her, trying to bite her leg off. "RUN FOR IT!" Team X ran for their lives, trying to get away from Larry.

"This has got to be the strangest thing we've ever done," Ferb said.

Bony Island, Team Y

Team Y was walking through the woods, trying their best to find the items on the list. So far, they had nothing.

"Oh my God," Angel mumbled as she looked down the list. "You can only get Premier Balls at the Poke Mart! Where are we going to find a freaking store in the middle of nowhere?"

"Maybe they're all afraid they'll be robbed by you," Eggman mumbled.

Angel growled at him. "Can you not go five seconds without picking a fight with someone? What's your problem, anyway?!"

"Oh, and you don't pick random fights with people?" Eggman shot back. "Let's not forget that the very fox that you happen to be dating is the person that you fought in the woods when the Capitol was in charge, isn't he?"

"So what?" Angel asked. "I've fought a lot of people, it doesn't mean I'm their mortal enemy forever. You however, might be an exception."

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"Doesn't mean I'm their mortal enemy forever..." so that means she might not hate me? I did come here to make things up with her...the question is, how am I going to pull it off...?"

Bony Island, Team Y

"Enough!" Blaze shouted. "Stop this foolish fighting. It's-"

"Butt out, Flareon!" Angel growled. "All you useless fire-types is get in the way. I'll fight someone if I want to, got it?" She formed a snowball in her hands and chucked it at Blaze, who dodged. Angel turned to walk away. "I'm gonna go look for those damn Oran berries. I'll see you guys later."

Blaze wouldn't let up, then quickly jumped in front of her to block her way. "You ask Eggman what his problem is, but I could ask you the same," the fire cat said calmly. "Why must you fight everyone and everything? Violence is never the answer."

Angel pushed her out of the way. "Violence has gotten me this far. I don't need someone telling me when and when I can't fight, okay?" She stormed off, freezing the grass that she stepped on.

"What's her problem?" Charmy asked after Angel was out of earshot.

"Angel has...problems with anything that has the ability to set something on fire only by using itself," Tails explained.

Ash nodded. "When she was little, she was part of Team Plasma, and she had six clones, and the leader of them was this fire hedgehog named Amber. They used to beat her up and try to kill her. Even if we didn't know her at the time, it still managed to bring bad memories for all of us," he said as he covered his eye patch with his hand.

"It must've been horrible," Misty said sympathetically. "Having people so much stronger than you gang up and attack you for no reason except for your type..."

Tails sighed. "I know the feeling."

Bony Island, Team X

"Made it!" Iris exclaimed as she touched the tree. "I told you that there're Oran Berries on this tree! Score one for Iris!"

Georgia arrived at the tree a few seconds later, gasping for breath. "Look...again...Einstein..." she panted as she pointed at the tree.

Iris looked up at the tree. Sure enough, there wasn't a single berry of any kind on it. "But..."

"Ha!" Georgia said triumphantly. "I guess your 'Village of Dragons' vision isn't that great after all!"

Iris rolled her eyes. "Whatever. It's not like you can-" she stopped when she heard something in the distance, something like a group of people screaming. "Do you hear that?"

"Of course I do," Georgia said, crossing her arms. "You don't have super hearing. Now who's screaming their head off?"

"HELP!" Stephan yelled as he rushed toward the two rivals. He put his hand on the tree for support, trying to catch his breath. "Larry...he's...chasing us..."

"Who's Larry?" Georgia asked as she raised an eyebrow. "Wait, isn't your name Larry? Why are you talking in third-"

"MY NAME IS NOT LARRY!" Stephan snapped. "DO I LOOK LIKE MY NAME IS LARRY?! NO! MY NAME IS-"

"Guys?" Iris said nervously. "I think I found the real Larry..." the other two turned around, only to see a gigantic house plant that looked like it was about to bite off their heads.

"RUN!" Stephan shouted. The three of them started to run further in to the woods, the plant right behind them.

"Why is it chasing you?!" Iris asked as the plant tried to bite at her heels.

"Maybe it's looking for some hamburger!" Georgia answered. "Ya know, a little muscle, a little fat-"

"I AM NOT FAT!" Stephan exploded.

"WELL APPARENTLY YOU'RE NOT LARRY EITHER!" Georgia shot back.

"Stop bickering!" Iris said. "Look! There's a cave up ahead. Let's hide in there!" the three of them ran inside, careful not to make a sound. Larry sniffed the air, then stormed away.

Georgia let out a sigh of relief. "He's gone." She looked around the cave, then saw something round and white on the ground. "Is that...." She walked over to it and picked it up. "Yes! It's a Premier Ball!"

"Seriously?" Stephan asked.

Georgia nodded. "Now all we have to do is find those stupid Oran Berries..." she and the other stepped out of the cave. "Look! There's Oran Berries in that tree!"

"Yeah right," Iris said, rolling her eyes. "There's no way-" her jaw dropped when Georgia came back to her with ten Oran Berries in her hands.

"Huh, it looks like you're the stupid one today Iris," Georgia said in a mocking tone. "C'mon. We need to go give this stuff to Chris."

Bony Island, Team Y

"I'm a secret agent," Melaney whispered as she leaned up against a tree, forming a gun with her fingers. "Nobody can see me. I'm invisible. I-"

"What on God's Green Hill Zone are you doing?!" Tails exclaimed.

"Shh," Melaney said quickly. "I'm a secret agent." She ran over to another tree in the most obvious way possible, then leaned up against it.

"A secret agent who's seen by everyone," Sonic mumbled. He looked down at the list. "We still have to find everything..."

"I'm a secret agent!" Melaney announced from a distant tree.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"If craziness is a disease, Melaney'll have us all infected by noontime."

Bony Island, Team Y

"Yes! I found- oof!" Ash had been in a tree as well, looking for Oran Berries. He fell to the ground with a thud. "I found a Premier Ball!"

"In a tree?" Raven asked.

"Yup." Ash replied. "What else do we have to find?"

"Well, there's Rare Candies, and...what're you eating, Tails?" Sonic asked suspiciously.

Tails' eyes widened, and Sonic saw the childlike innocence in him that he hadn't seen for the longest time. He swallowed and wiped a speck of mint off of his mouth, then tried to hide a pair of candies behind his back. Gwen grabbed his hand however.

"You've got Rare Candies!" she exclaimed.

"That's what they are?" Tails asked. "They tasted really good!"

"I knew he had them!" Melaney exclaimed, running back over to the others. "I'm a secret agent! I KNOW EVERYTHING..." she then tiptoed away, causing everyone to stare at her.

"Okay," Sonic said after a few seconds. "What about Oran Berries?"

Tails pointed to a bush a few yards away. "That might be them...or that's nightlock...I'm not really sure. Let's have Eggman test them!"

"Obviously the theory that eating Rare Candies will make you friendlier to humans has totally flown over your head," Eggman shot back.

"I found the Oran Berries!" Morgan said quickly, trying to prevent another fight.

"Great," Zoey said. "Now let's go bring this stuff to Chris!"

Bony Island, Chris

"Where are they?" Chris whined. "Seriously! How hard is it to find a bunch of items that aren't supposed to be here?!" A few seconds later, Teams X and Y rushed in, everyone present except for Angel. "FINALLY," Chris said impatiently. "What took you so long?!"

"Melaney's a secret agent," Tails said as he rolled his eyes. "That's what took us so long."

Chris looked at the items the teams had brought in, then looked at Georgia and Tails. "Where's TM 70?"

"Crap," Georgia said.

Tails looked at his teammates, then at Chris. "I guess I don't..."

"Don't have a girlfriend that can be on time for anything?" a voice said from above. Angel flew in from the sky, landing in front of Chris. She took something out of her pocket: TM 70. "I need some time to chill. Literally."

"But...where did you find that?" Sonic asked.

"Sonic, do you remember when I told you about my history of Team Plasma and our first mission in Castelia City?"

Sonic gasped. "The floppy disk guy?"

Angel nodded. "I wanted to throw it away, but I just couldn't..." she handed it to Chris. "Whatever. I've got the twenty others somewhere anyway."

"And Team Y wins the challenge!" Chris announced. "Team X, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Georgia)

"Iris is going home. She did NOTHING."

(Phineas)

"I don't really care who goes home tonight. But like I said before, that Tails Doll does sound interesting..."

Elimination Room, Team X

The contestants were gathered in the Elimination Room, every contestant having a cupcake but Iris and Georgia. "Contestants," Chris began. "This...is the final cupcake. Whoever..."

"Just get on with it," Shadow mumbled.

Chris rolled his eyes. "And the last cupcake goes to..." there was a long, dramatic pause. "Georgia!"

"Yes!" Georgia exclaimed.

"What?!" Iris exclaimed. "But how? There's no way-" she was cut off when Chef picked her up, then chucked her out the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "A ton of contestants remain. Who will be thrown off next? What do I have in store for the contestants? Find out next time, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Bathroom Confessional (lights off)

(Phineas)

"If I'm ever going to get rid of that deformed pest, I'm going to need some help. *Can you feel the sunshine...*"

The mirror in the bathroom began to glow red, and a doll with a strong resemblance to Tails and soulless black eyes popped out. Phineas grabbed the doll by the neck before it could attack.

"Listen. I am your master. You're going to do what I say. Together...we can be rid of Miles Prower...forever."

And that's Episode Six! Yay! Sorry it took so long, I've been really stressed out the past week because there was a spelling bee (which I won, yay) and then there was this stupid math project that was absolutely horrible. Worse than Magikarp! Actually my mom was quizzing me for the spelling bee, and I spelled ostracism wrong (yes Melaney, ostracism XD) and I almost burst in to tears from stress XD I'm all good though, now. If you're curious why Melaney's a secret agent, let me tell you a story. So Melaney and I were serving at Community Meals, and after that we went outside and she was tiptoeing around the outside of the building going, "I'm a secret agent!" But the funny part was that it wasn't really that secret, a ton of people saw us (the high schoolers, old folks, some random guy sitting in his car with his headlights flashing on us, just about everyone who drove down Bridge Street, etc.) so I sat there. And I laughed. Really hard XD Okay, so in other news, there's foreshadowing on the Tails Doll DUN DUN DUN XD That's all I've got to say about that. So, Q of the Week! Question: Who interviewed the tributes for the games? C'mon guys, this is easy!

Anyway, please leave a review! See ya next time!

Chapter 7: Night at Walmart

Episode Seven: Night at Walmart

Episode Seven! Yay! And the answer to the Q of the Week was...Bridgette! Ya know, Bridge, from Total Drama? Anyway, thanks for reading!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "The contestants were forced to visit/revisit Bony Island, where they had to find certain items. It was SO BORING to wait for them. Anyway, after Iris and Georgia's bickering and Melaney apparently becoming a secret agent, Angel pulled through for Team Y with TM 70, which apparently she had been keeping in her pocket for three years. In the end it was Iris who was voted off, since Georgia actually helped out with the challenge. It seemed like the end of the daily drama, but did something happen between a paranormal being and Phineas in the bathroom confessional? Who will win? Who will lose? Who will get horribly maimed? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song. Awesome Sauce.)

First Class, Team Y, Tails' Room, Three in the Morning

Tails was sleeping in his room, sweating profusely. He tossed and turned, trying to escape the nightmare...the darkness. "Please," he mumbled in sleeping panic. "Don't hurt me..."

"Where am I?" Tails asked himself. He looked around and saw nothing but black, and the odd feeling that someone was watching him. It made his fur stand on end, giving him goose bumps all over.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Tails spun around at the sudden noise. His heart was racing now, his breaths ragged and uneven. He felt compelled to move towards the sound. He took a step in its direction.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

The more the noise repeated, the more Tails wanted to move toward to it. It was mesmerizing... drawing him in closer...and closer.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Tails was almost completely unaware of the fact that he moving now. He was in a trance, not able to think clearly. He was dimly aware of another noise in the background...it sounded like singing...a child singing...

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Tails stopped when he had finally reached the sound. He looked down at the ground, in front of him a puddle...a puddle of blood. He stared at it listlessly. He didn't make any movement, any reaction, only wanting and caring that the hypnotic sound continued.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

"Can you feel the sunshine?" a voice asked from above.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Slowly, Tails lifted his head and looked up at the figure. It was a doll...a doll that looked just like him...it had a blood red gem on its head, a knife in its hands. Its soulless black eyes stared at Tails, but the fox made no movement...he was too deep in the trance.

"I'm so lonely..." the doll said. Its voice was eerie and scratchy, but to Tails it sounded completely normal. "Won't you join me, Tails? Will you play with me forever?"

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Tails nodded slowly, a mindless drone by now. "I will," he said monotonously.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

"That's good..." the doll said ominously. It approached Tails, then raised the knife to the small fox's neck and applied pressure. Tails made no movement.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

"Now we can be together...forever..."

The doll then slit his throat, leaving him to die.

First Class, Angel's Room

Angel woke up to the sound of screaming coming from across the hall. Her eyes flung open and she was out of her room in a flash. She rushed in to Tails' room, not caring if she woke anyone else up. "Tails?!" she asked frantically.

Tails was sitting on his bed, curled up in to a ball and rocking back and forth, panting heavily. There were tears in his eyes, which were usually a calm and joyful blue, but were now filled with panic and fear. "Please...leave me alone...don't kill me..." he sobbed shakily. Sonic and Melaney had shown up by now as well, but he didn't seem to notice that any of them were there.

"What the heck happened?" Sonic asked. Angel ignored him and ran over to Tails, sitting on his bed and holding him close. Still rattled from shock, he continued to stare forward, sobbing and breathing heavily. Angel could tell that he didn't even realize that she was hugging him.

"You're okay, you're okay," she whispered, rubbing his back. "Everything's fine, it was just a dream..." He continued to shake and mumble unintelligible words, still sobbing. "You're gonna be alright," she said in a calm voice. Tails was unresponsive, as if he was still trapped in the horrible nightmare. "Shh..." she whispered in his ear. "No one's going to hurt you...I'll protect you, I promise." He took in a deep breath, which caused him to shake even more. "Deep in the meadow...under the willow...a bed of grass...a soft green pillow..." she continued to sing to him until the shaking stopped and his breathing was somewhat normal. She carefully laid him down in his bed, his eyes still filled with hysteria. She kissed him on the forehead. "Close your eyes, no one's going to hurt you." He must've been somewhat aware of what was happening, because he did what he was told. A few seconds later, he was fast asleep.

Angel turned to Sonic and Melaney. "Let's go," she mouthed. The three of them exited the room silently, leaving Tails all by himself...or so they thought.

A few minutes later, a red glow started up in the corner of the room. Tails' eyes fluttered open, then grew wide as the light became brighter and brighter by the second. He backed up against the headboard of his bed, trying to become as small as possible. Then he saw it:

The Tails Doll was floating before him, and this time it wasn't a dream.

Tails tried to scream, but the doll covered up his mouth before he could do so. "Listen to me," it said in a demonic voice. "You and I are one in the same. I'm going to possess your body, and you are not to tell anybody. I will take over at any time I please, making you do horrible things." Tails wanted to shake his head, try to escape, or do anything, but the doll's soulless eyes kept him from moving. "And if you refuse, or in any way try to deny me, I'll eat your soul, then the two blue hedgehogs' too. Maybe I'll eat the Yoshi's as well. We wouldn't want the orange-to-blue ratio of your little alliance to be thrown off, now would we?" it then let out an evil laugh. "Now let's get down to business." Tails watched in horror as the gem on its head began to glow and a red smoke came out of it, swirling around the room. The doll dropped on the ground, then disintegrated in to nothing. The fog concentrated itself in to a small wisp of air, then flew in to Tails' mouth and down his throat. He began choking, gagging on the smoke. He felt his heart try to fight off the evil spirit, but it failed. A few minutes later, he passed out on the floor.

"Now I have control..."

First Class, Team Y

Angel yawned, then sat down on the couch next to Sonic and Melaney. "I didn't get any sleep last night. How 'bout you guys?"

Sonic shook his head. "Not after I heard Tails screaming. I've never seen him so scared before."

"I got really creeped out," Melaney answered. "I don't know what it was, but after we got out of there something didn't feel right."

Angel was about to respond but she was cut off when Eggman stormed over to them.

"Why was that blasted little pest screaming last night?!" he exclaimed. "Don't you know?"

"Shut up!" Angel snapped, her temper shorter than usual. "Or he won't be only one who's screamed today. Why don't you go die in Lav-"

"What're you guys talking about?" a voice said from behind them. It was Tails, his eyes tired and his fur more ruffled than usual.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I don't know what to do. If the Tails Doll is inside of me, how can I stop myself from doing something that I'm going to regret for the rest of my life? What if it takes over...forever?"

First Class, Team Y

"Thank goodness you're okay," Angel said as she hugged him. She and the others had no idea what had happened after they left the room. "You were really scared last night."

"I...don't remember anything," Tails lied. He felt a pang of guilt in his chest. *That's good...keep lying...* a voice in his head said.

Angel let go and looked in to his eyes, which were a darker blue than usual. "Your eyes," she said quietly. "They...they look different."

"I-It's probably the lighting," Tails said nervously. He looked down at his leg, which was still in a boot. "I can't wait to get this stupid thing off," he said, trying to change the subject. He looked at Angel's arm, which was cast free. "What'd you do with yours?"

Angel shrugged. "I got sick of it so I ripped it off and threw it at Brock's face." They both laughed, but apparently Tails didn't do it convincingly enough. Angel looked in to his eyes again. "If there's anything that you're worried about, just tell me." She kissed him on the lips, which made the Tails Doll growl in disgust. Tails ignored it however and pulled her closer.

"*That's enough,*" the voice in his head snarled. Tails felt a white hot pain in his stomach as if someone had kicked him as hard as they possibly could. He fell to his knees in pain.

Angel knelt down to help him up, but he prevented her from doing so.

"I'm okay," Tails winced as he stood up. "I'm...going to go take this boot off." He limped away to his room, leaving the others behind.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Tails has been acting strange since last night...I wonder if something happened to him..."

Loser Class, Team X

Team X was crowded in Loser Class, waiting for Chris to come and tell them what their next challenge would be. Phineas and Ferb were in the corner, whispering to each other. Well, Phineas was, anyway. Ferb sat and listened.

"I think the plan worked, Ferb," Phineas said excitedly. "I heard screaming at exactly 3:07 this morning. Just think, we've got complete control of that two-tailed freak, and nobody he cares about will ever know. We can use him to break up their little alliance! Then we go in for the kill..."

Ferb nodded, pretending to agree.

"It'll be so much fun to watch Sonic and Angel beat him up," Phineas continued. "They're both too stupid to realize

what's going on."

Ferb nodded again. He had been doing that a lot lately. He wondered if anyone else nodded as much as he did.

"And when I win the million, I'll build a machine big enough to destroy Tails' world. That'll be fun!"

Instead of nodding, Ferb gave him a thumbs-up. Nodding was getting boring.

"I'm glad to see you agree," Phineas said.

First Class, Tails' Room

Tails was sitting on his bed, unstrapping the medical boot and unravelling the bandages on his leg. He reached in to a drawer and pulled out a knee brace, then put it on. He sighed. If he had to choose between the infirmary and the Tails Doll, he'd choose the infirmary. Scratch that. He'd choose the ER over the Tails Doll.

"Don't dwell on it too much," the voice in his head said. *"You don't want to lose whatever free will you have left."*

Tails gasped and looked in to the mirror. To his surprise, he didn't see himself, but the Tails Doll instead. It was laughing at him evilly.

"Why are you doing this to me?" Tails asked pleadingly. "I did nothing wrong!"

The Tails Doll glared at him. "I do what my 'Master' wants me to do." He reached behind him and took out a small black orb that was sprinkled with a few small smudges of white here and there. "This is your free will," the doll explained. Tails stared at the ball in awe. "The black is my control, the white is yours. Now when the white disappears...well, I can show you that right now." The doll rubbed its thumb over one of the very few pure white spots, turning it a horrible black. Tails felt a wave of exhaustion sweep over him, causing him to crumple to the floor. The doll laughed at him as he tried to stand up. "I'll—" it stopped when the door to the room opened.

"It's challenge time!" Chris said way too cheerfully. He then slammed the door, making the furniture in the room shake. Tails turned back to the mirror, but the Tails Doll was gone.

Gorham, New Hampshire, Walmart

"Welcome to Walmart!" Chris announced to the competitors. They were all gathered inside a Walmart, the lights shut off and tiny circles of moonlight came from the few glass windows above. Somehow it had become nighttime, despite the fact that no one had lunch yet.

"Wow, Chris," Heather said as she rolled her eyes. "A Walmart! That's SO dangerous."

"Oh, but it is," Chris said with an evil smirk. "You see, it's been said that the butcher that used to work here died in a freak accident, and goes around kidnapping people from the ages of six to eighty."

"I'm not that old," Eggman mumbled.

"There are two ways to win the challenge," Chris continued. "You can avoid capture and win for your team, or you can turn the tables and capture the butcher. Either one will secure you a ticket to first class. Ready? Go!" The contestants took off in to the pure darkness, many of them bumping in to things along the way. Chris shrugged. "I say they'll last twenty minutes."

Walmart, Guns and Bullets Aisle

Sonic, Melaney, Morgan and Team Chaotix had all gone straight to the weaponry aisle, mainly because of Melaney's 'secret agent' skills.

"I'm a secret agent," Melaney whispered, a loaded tranquillizer gun in her hands. "I'm seen by old people, high schoolers, cars, and everyone who drove down Bridge Street. I...am honorably discharged." She tiptoed up and down the aisle while the others watched.

"Why do they sell tranq guns at Walmart?" Sonic asked. "What's there to tranquillize?" Morgan only shrugged.

Melaney suddenly spun around and pointed her gun at Chaotix. "SECRET AGENT!" she screamed. She shot at the three of them multiple times, knocking them out with tranquillizer.

"Melaney!" Sonic scolded. "What the heck?! You just knocked out three of our teammates..." the two of them started to bicker while Morgan watched. She was about to break up the fight but was stopped when a large hand covered her mouth and dragged her away, along with Chaotix. Sonic and Melaney never noticed.

Walmart, Jewelry Section

Shadow, Rouge, Amy, Knuckles, and Silver had happened to go in the same direction. Well, not really. Shadow and Knuckles wanted to keep Rouge from stealing something, Amy didn't want to be left alone, and Silver was just being Silver.

"My, look at all these gorgeous jewels," Rouge said, staring through the glass at a beautiful diamond necklace.

"Don't even think about it," Shadow said, leaning against the glass case.

"Ugh, why'd I get stuck on a team with you guys?" Amy complained. "I'd rather be with Sonic. Angel's probably trying to take him away from me right now!"

"Are you blind?!" Knuckles exclaimed. "Where exactly were you in Icirrus City?!"

"What's in Icirrus City?" Silver asked curiously.

"Evil clones, an organization bent on world domination, and romance caused by near-death experiences," Shadow answered.

"I see," Silver said, lost in thought. "So, it's pretty much how Pokeshippers see The First Pokemon Movie?"

"Little bit," Rouge replied, taking her eyes off the gems for the first time. "Except instead of Pokeshipping it was Taingel, and it wasn't a fake romance. It was love."

Knuckles blew a raspberry. "Yeah right. More like he was delirious and she was..." he trailed off, unable to think of an excuse. He growled. "Fine, it was love! But Tails having hypothermia had to have put the odds in her favor." He and the others walked away, but Silver stayed behind for a second.

"Taingel," Silver said to himself. "It sounds like it should be some sort of fruit..." he looked up and saw that the others had disappeared in to thin air.

Walmart, Bikes Section

"This has got to be the stupidest challenge Chris has ever created," Gwen said. She, Duncan, Starfire, Raven, and Eggman were all hiding from the butcher in the Bikes Section.

"Agreed," Raven said.

"Well I think it's pretty cool," Duncan said as he stabbed one of the tires of a bike with his knife. You could hear the air spilling out of the darkness. "We finally get a challenge that regular people don't suck at."

"Are you kidding?" Gwen exclaimed. "I'd rather be on a team and have to do a challenge I suck at so I wouldn't have to be the one to go through with it!"

"Oh, way to have team spirit, sis," Duncan fired back. The two of them began to argue so loudly that it could be heard from anywhere in the store.

"Help me," Eggman mumbled as he face palmed.

"What might you need help with?" Starfire asked curiously. "Would you like help crossing the road?"

"No," Eggman groaned.

"Perhaps you must be needing help crossing your yard?" Star questioned.

"No," Eggman said again.

"Would you like help crossing your porch?"

"I'M NOT AN OLD PERSON!" Eggman exploded. "ARE YOU-" he was cut off when someone grabbed him, Starfire,

and Raven. Like Sonic and Melaney, Gwen and Duncan never noticed.

Walmart, Bathroom Lobby

Phineas, Ferb, Cilan, Heather, Savannah, Stephan, Bianca, Trip, Georgia, and Team Rocket were all gathered outside the bathroom area of Walmart, which was right outside the electronics department. Why? Because Bianca needed to pee, that's why.

"This is ridiculous," Heather mumbled. "Why is more than half the team here because one of us needed to pee?"

"Because, strength in numbers," Savannah explained. "In case we all get captured, Shadow and the others are our backup. I'm not sure where Mike went though..."

Bianca came rushing out of the bathroom, still zipping up her skirt. "Sorry it took so long," she said quickly. "I had waay too much Powerade today!"

"TMI, lady, TMI," James mumbled.

"Whatever," Heather said. She pointed at Savannah. "If we all get captured, it's all your fault!" As if on cue, a pink smoke bomb dropped in from the ceiling, causing the X's to back away in fear.

"It's a sleeping gas bomb!" Trip exclaimed. The bomb exploded, putting the contestants in to a deep sleep. A few minutes later, a large figure put each of them in to a burlap sack, then ran off.

Walmart, Video Game Aisle

"I can't believe this place still has Black and White 1," Ash said as he looked at the DS games in the glass case. "That was like three years ago."

"I still can't believe that Mario was mentioned in Red and Blue," Misty said to Ash and Brock. "That was like eighteen years ago."

"You saw that too?" Brock asked. "Why did he have a bucket on his head?"

"Guys, can we focus please?" Ash interrupted.

"On what?" Misty asked. "We're literally just sitting here and waiting to be captured. There's nothing for us to be focused on-" she stopped suddenly. "Where's Brock?"

Ash looked around, and sure enough, there was no Brock. "Uh-oh."

Walmart, Frozen Goods Aisle

Blaze was walking through the frozen goods aisle of Walmart by herself, her only company the small flame that sat in her hand. She stopped suddenly when she saw a cyan colored light floating above her. "Silver?" she asked.

Silver flew down to her using his telekinetic powers. "Thank God I found you," he said. "My group vanished like they were thin air or something! Did yours too?"

Blaze shrugged. "I came out here all by myself. I don't know where the others are. I figured if I were to meet the butcher I would fight him off myself."

Silver nodded. "Maybe the two of us should stick together...you know, if we need any help?"

"We're on different teams," Blaze said. "Say we were to capture the butcher. How would we decide which team wins?"

"I'll let you win," Silver offered.

"That's kind of you, but it would extremely unfair," Blaze said. She began to walk away, but Silver stopped her.

"Please, I insist," he said.

Blaze smiled. "You're a nice guy, Silver."

He gave a small nod, then suddenly stopped when he heard a sound around the corner. "Get ready," he whispered. He picked up a few heavy boxes using his psychic power while Blaze set her fists on fire. They were ready to attack, but were disappointed to find that it was only Mike and Zoey.

"What're you guys doing here?" Mike asked.

"We could ask you the same," Blaze replied. "What happened to our teams?"

"We don't know," Zoey answered. "All that's happened to us is we saw each other and paired up. I haven't heard anything from the Y's."

"Maybe—" Silver began to say, but he was cut off when a large cage dropped in from the ceiling. Everything went black.

Walmart, Checkout and Clearance Area

"I wonder what the others are doing," Angel said to Tails as she leaned up against a clearance bin. "What do you think?"

Tails didn't answer. His thoughts were preoccupied with other things. He jumped when Angel put a hand on his shoulder.

"Something's bugging you," she said softly. "What is it?"

He shook his head. "Nothing. I'm just—"

"It's time for me to take control now, Tails..."

"No!" Tails exclaimed. He felt a slicing pain in his chest, making him gasp for air. He was dimly aware of Angel trying to help him, but she couldn't.

"Remember your promise, Tails..."

He fell on all fours, unable to breathe. Colorful spots floated in front of his eyes as his vision began fading, making his head spin. He saw a soft white light coming toward him...beckoning him...then he blacked out.

"Tails?" Angel asked frantically. He stood up slowly, completely ignoring her. Angel sighed in relief however. "I thought you were gone." He turned and looked at her, his irises and pupils completely blacked out. She gasped and backed up against one of the checkout counters. "Tails?! What's happening to you?!"

He stared at her, completely emotionless. He reached behind him and pulled out a knife, his expression blank. He approached her slowly, making her back up further in to the counter.

"What're you doing?!" she asked in panic. "It's me, Angel! C'mon, Tails, you know who I am!"

He was oblivious to what she was saying and raised the knife to her neck, choking her.

"Please, Tails," she begged, barely able to breathe. "Please, remember me..."

He was about to slit her throat, but stopped when something pinched his calf. He turned and looked at it.

There was a tranquilizer dart.

Feeling drowsy, he dropped the knife and fell in to Angel's arms, knocked out cold.

Angel looked up and saw Melaney, Sonic, Ash, Misty, Gwen, and Duncan a few feet away, watching her. Melaney blew on her gun. "Secret agent."

Still shocked, Angel looked down at the sleeping fox in her arms. He seemed just as innocent as he was a few days ago now that he wasn't trying to kill her. But...why?

Chris ran over to the contestants. "And Team Y wins the challenge!" he announced. Chef came in a few seconds later, the rest of the contestants following him. "Team X, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Heather)

"I'm voting off Savannah for making us stay all together! Maybe if we didn't we would've won the challenge!"

(Angel)

"Tails just tried to kill me...why? Why would he try to kill me?"

Elimination Room

Team X was gathered in the Elimination Room, every contestants having a cupcake except for Savannah and Heather. "Contestants," Chris began. "This, is the final cupcake. Whoever doesn't get a cupcake, is going home. Now the last cupcake goes to..." there was a long, very annoying, yet very dramatic pause. "No one." Chris threw the cupcake behind him, hitting Stephan in the face.

"What?!" Everyone exclaimed.

"Both of you are going home," Chris said with an evil grin.

"WHY?!" Heather shouted.

"Cause I feel like throwing two people off the train today," Chris said with a shrug. Chef grabbed the two girls and tossed them off while Chris turned to the camera. "That's two more gone! What other punishments will these guys have to go through? What's happening to Tails? Find out next time, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode Seven's done! Yay! Hmm...thing's is getting interesting XD Did you guys find certain parts of this chapter to be creepy? I don't know. Apparently I might be good at creepy stuff because in seventh grade I made a book trailer for the Graveyard Book and everybody liked it, so, ya know. Speaking of Gorham, I have to go there on Tuesday for the Math League! Yay! Fast food, three and a half hours of driving, and getting out of gym! Awesome :D Okay, so Q of the Week: Which Gym Leader did the rebels meet in Mistralton City? (Iris, Cilan, Brock, and Misty don't count :P) Thanks for reading! Please review! See ya later!

***Chapter 8*: How Much Can You Take?**

Episode Eight: How Much Can You Take?

Episode Eight! Yay! And the correct answer to the Q of the Week was...Skyla! Yay! PokemonMasterRed75 got it right! Thanks for reading guys! Remember to review!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Walmart, yes, Walmart, to participate in a challenge in the dark, avoiding the evil butcher. When only a few contestants remained, Tails turned on Angel almost killing her. Strange choice, bro. Or was it really his choice? Prior to the challenge, Tails had an interesting encounter with his robotic counterpart. Who will fly high? Who will hit Brock Bottom? Yes, I just insulted Brock. Deal with it! Right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song. FISHY FISHY)

First Class, Tails' Room

Sonic, Angel, and Melaney were all sitting in Tails' room, waiting for the small fox to wake up. It had been two hours since he had almost killed Angel, and they still hadn't figured out why.

"I don't understand," Sonic said. He watched Tails' chest rise and fall with every deep breath he took. His best friend, his brother, had come so close to killing the person he loved. Something wasn't right about that.

"It doesn't make sense," Melaney said. "He's killed a few others before, but never someone he's cared about that much. He was even friends with Sheldon, and when he died that was an accident. Just...why?"

Angel watched Tails closely, not listening to the others. He had left her confused, scared, and worried all at the same time. She had never seen him act like that before, to anybody. It frustrated her. A lot.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I've had a few people try to kill me before...okay, a lot of people try to kill me before. But never someone who actually cared about me...ugh, I don't get it! Why would he try to kill me? I haven't done anything...have I?"

First Class, Tails' Room

Tails opened his eyes, just enough so that his blue irises could be seen. He was able to see Melaney and Sonic sitting in front of him as his vision came in to focus, and feel Angel's icy presence on the other side of the bed. "What...happened?" he groaned, still half asleep.

Sonic and Melaney exchanged uneasy glances, then looked at Angel. She shrugged, her arms crossed. Sonic looked back at Tails. "We...think it might be better to wait for you to be fully awake before we talk."

Tails nodded sleepily. He turned and look at Angel, noticing her negative mood. "Are you okay?" he asked, tiredly.

"I'm fine," she replied emotionlessly. She looked at Sonic and Melaney. "I need to be...somewhere else." She stood up and walked out of the room, shutting the door a little harder than she meant to.

She groaned and leaned up against the wall. Why, why, why? The question pounded in her head over and over. It was like listening to a three year old try to carry a conversation.

Starfire happened to be going down the hall, a basket of laundry in her arms. She looked at Angel. "Is something the matter?" she asked.

"No, everything's peachy," Angel mumbled.

"Oh," Starfire said. "Well that is wonderful to hear!"

Angel rolled her eyes. "That was sarcasm, genius."

"Oh," Starfire said again. "Then what is the problem?"

"Good question," Angel said. "What exactly IS the problem?! I know he wouldn't try to kill me for no reason, so what did I do that set him off so badly?! Or does it have to do with something that happened the other night?! And he's in there now, awake, and he acts like nothing's happened? I don't understand!" she kicked the wall across from her, leaving a small dent in it.

Starfire offered the laundry basket to her. "Would you like to discuss it over laundry?"

Angel sighed. "No thanks. I'm going to my room." She walked away, leaving Starfire alone.

Loser Class, Team X

"This is stupid," Amy growled, hammer in her hands. "We've lost twice in a row, we lost two players last challenge, and we haven't eaten anything in the past twenty four hours! What is wrong with this place?!"

"I'm just glad that Heather's gone," Mike said, trying to stay positive. "At least we know she can't be a threat anymore."

"But that also means that one of our most powerful players is gone," Georgia countered. "We're just going to end up losing more challenges until none of us are left!"

Mike sighed, giving up. He looked out the window. "Things would be a whole lot better if Zoey was here..." his thoughts were interrupted when Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Capitol Ruins, Stage

"Welcome to the Capitol," Chris announced to the competitors. "Or...what's left of it, anyway."

Angel shivered as she stared at the stage, which had a large circular object under a tarp on it. She never wanted to come back here again, no matter what the prize was. She looked over at Tails, who was staring at her. "It'll be okay," he mouthed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I still don't remember what happened last night. I haven't heard anything from the Tails Doll today, and Angel's totally blanking me. Grr...why'd it have to be me?!"

Capitol Ruins, Stage

Angel quickly shifted her glance away from him and down to the ground. She wasn't as upset as she was a few hours ago, but she was still lost. It was almost depressing for her to think about.

"Today you'll be put through horrible challenges that only a few of you will make through," Chris said. "I like to call it: The Ten Second Challenge," the contestants were silent, which annoyed him as usual. "You know, you could show a little emotion."

"So could you," Shadow mumbled.

Chris growled. "Anyway," he ripped the tarp off the object, revealing a large wheel with many different challenges written on it. "This is a wheel that'll choose your fate. Whichever challenge you draw you have to endure for at least ten seconds. Each challenge you put up with will score your team one point. Now who's up first?"

Cilan shrugged, then walked up to the wheel. "As a science connoisseur I-"

"Just spin the wheel already!" Knuckles exclaimed.

Cilan let out a quick scream, then spun the wheel. After a few turns, it finally landed on an image of an arm with salt and ice covering it. "Uh...what is that supposed to mean?"

"Oh God," Angel mumbled.

"Ah, the ice and salt challenge," Chris said with an evil smirk. "Here's what's gonna happen. One of the contestants on the other team is going to sprinkle salt on your arm, then hold an ice cube to it for ten seconds. If you chicken out of the challenge, you'll have to do exercises with Chef. Unless ya know, you die or something."

"Um, who's the contestant on the other team going to be?" Cilan asked nervously.

Chris turned and looked at Angel, a smirk still plastered on his face.

Angel pretended not to catch on. "What're you staring at?"

Chef walked up behind her, handing the icy hedgehog a salt shaker. Angel rolled her eyes, then took it. She walked up to Cilan and started pouring the salt on.

"Aah!" Cilan screamed.

"That's just the salt, you idiot!" Angel snapped. She formed an ice cube in her hands, making it extra cold. "This is stupid," she mumbled. She rubbed the ice over Cilan's arm, making him scream in pain. Ten seconds passed, then twenty, then thirty. After a while it became obvious that Chris was dragging out the time. "Can you just say that it's been a minute already and let me let go of this wimp?!" Angel asked.

"Fine," Chris mumbled. Angel let go of Cilan's arm and looked down at her gloved hand, soaked in blood. Cilan passed out at the sight.

"Ew," Angel mumbled. She walked off the stage and stood next to Sonic. "Here, have some Jason Griffith blood," she said, running his arm with her hand. He sighed and said nothing.

"And that's one point for Team X!" Chris announced as the X's cheered. "Who's next?"

"Me," Raven said emotionlessly. She floated on stage and used her demonic powers to spin the wheel. It landed on an image of a black ghost and musical notes.

"Raven," Chris said. "You're challenge is to listen to the high-pitched theme song of Laven-"

"Just give me the headphones!" she shouted in a terrifying demonic voice. Chris quickly grabbed a pair and handed them to her. She put them on and stood still for the ten seconds, then twenty, then thirty. She seemed to be... enjoying it.

"All right, that's enough!" Chris shouted. Raven used her powers to remove the headphones.

"That...was awesome," Raven said with a small smile. The others watched in horror as she flew off the stage.

"Okay," Chris said awkwardly. "One point for Team Y...who's up next?"

For the next few hours the contestants had to face multiple harsh challenges, a few failures along the way. The score was very close and a few contestants were left, Tails among them.

Chris rolled his eyes and pointed to his watch. "C'mon Tails, we've only got a half-hour show here."

Tails timidly walked up on stage and spun the wheel. After it went around a few times, it finally stopped on an image of a raindrop.

"That's the Chinese Water Torture challenge," Chris said with an evil smirk. Tails flinched.

"Yes..." the voice in his head whispered.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"That dream...the blood..."

Capitol Ruins, Stage

Tails sat down in the wooden chair on the stage, his heart thumping in his chest as Chef strapped him down in it. "*Today is just not your day, Tails,*" the voice in his head laughed evilly. "*You've left your girlfriend feeling scared and betrayed, and no one will tell you what happened. I'm inside you, and there's nothing you can do about it.* Now Chris

has given me the perfect chance to take over..."

Tails was shaking in the chair as he watched the first drop come at him, landing on his forehead. The water was freezing, but he refused to scream or move. Another drop. And another. The constant dripping made him feel like there was a hole slowly being drilled in to his head, causing his breathing to become more and more ragged. Then the familiar rhythm of the sound came flooding back to him...

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

Tails tried to move him head, but he was strapped down too tightly in the chair. The water was dripping down his face and made him feel like he was drowning. He needed a towel, something that would give him even a second's worth of relief from the torture.

Drip, drop. Drip, drop.

His heart was racing faster than ever. He tried to close his eyes, but that only heightened the impression of drowning. It had to have been ten seconds by now. It just had to be.

Drip, drop. Drip-

"No!" Tails screamed in misery. Frantic and starting to be driven insane, he thrashed his way out of the restraints and away from the chair. He tried to wipe the sweat and water from his face as a dizzying feeling came over him. He almost crashed to the ground but Sonic caught him at the last second.

"Tails? Buddy?" Sonic asked, trying to bring the small fox back to his senses. Tails was breathing heavily, shaking and having the same scared look in his eyes from the other night. Sonic was surprised when he buried his face in to the hedgehog's shoulder.

"Sonic, I want to get out of here," Tails sobbed. "I feel sick..."

Sonic nodded. "Let's get going then, bud," he put his arm around his little brother and the two began to walk back to the train, despite Chris saying that he didn't pass the ten second mark and that they couldn't just walk away from the challenge.

"Screw you, Chris," Morgan said to the host. She and Melaney followed the two others back to the train, totally ignoring him.

Jessie walked up behind Angel with a horrible smirk on her face. "I don't understand you," she said in a mocking tone. "Why would you go out with someone like *him*? Don't you think that it's a bit strange that he can't even handle ten seconds of water?"

Angel growled, trying to hold her temper in. She walked forward, but Jessie followed her.

"And that weird behavior," she went on. "What did he do last night? Try to kill you? If he truly liked you, he wouldn't do that. I'll bet he's using you to get to the million, that's all."

"Shut up!" Angel snapped. "I don't remember asking you for your opinion!"

"Ooh, and let's not forget the fact that he's got two tails instead of one..."

That pushed Angel straight off the edge.

"Rrgh!" Angel quickly spun around and grabbed Jessie by the neck, pinning her against the tree with her arm. The Team Rocket member was twice as tall as her, but Angel was so furious that size was the last thing on her mind. She put pressure on Jessie's neck with her arm, then flew slightly up in to the air so she was only inches away from her face. "NOW YOU LISTEN HERE YOU PATHETIC EXCUSE FOR A VILLIAN!" she yelled. "I don't care if he almost killed me last night, HE IS NOT USING ME, GOT IT?! I'd go to the ends of the earth to make him happy, and you all know that! And don't you even DARE MAKE FUN OF HIM FOR HIS TWO TAILS! YOU'RE NOT SO PERFECT YOURSELF! I wouldn't be surprised if you and your pathetic partners went blasting off again and never came back! I hope that when you die it's the most painful thing that you've EVER had to put up with! NOW IF YOU EVER DIS HIM AGAIN, I'LL STRANGLE YOU UNTIL YOUR FACE IS AS BLUE AS SONIC'S FUR, UNDERSTAND?!"

Jessie nodded nervously, unable to speak. Angel dropped her on the ground, then flew back to the train in angry silence.

"Whoa," James and Meowth said at the same time. Jessie glared at them.

"Why didn't you back me up?!" she exploded.

"You kinda did deserve what you got," James said, avoiding eye contact.

"It was kinda stupid too," Meowth said as he stared at the ground. "You picked the worst day to put down the two of them."

Jessie growled at the two of them. "Forget it! When I win the million, I don't want the two of you to have any part of it!" She then stormed away in to the ruins of the Capitol, the three of them all hurt deep inside.

Hospital Car, Room 3

Angel, Sonic, Melaney and Morgan were all in the Hospital Car with Tails, who was sleeping. Morgan was sitting in one of the chairs, fidgeting with a stick that she had found in the woods outside the Capitol. She twirled it around in her hands.

"I still can't figure out what's up with him," Sonic said as he watched over Tails. "Even I could've lasted ten seconds of that. He's been really jumpy too." He looked at Melaney, who still had the tranquilizer gun in her hands. "He's not going to attack anyone again, you know."

"How do you know?" Melaney asked. "You don't. A secret agent is always prepared."

Sonic rolled his eyes and looked at Angel. "You're awfully quiet."

"So?" she asked.

Sonic shrugged, then stood up. He made eye contact with Melaney and Morgan, then said, "I think we better get back to the challenge." The two of them got his message and the trio left Angel and Tails alone.

Angel sat down in the chair next to Tails' bed, rubbing his arm, lost in thought. She wanted to help him so badly, whatever was going on, but she couldn't. She began to consider the possibilities of what happened. There was the events of the other night...nothing else came to mind. She had no other clues to go on.

While she was thinking, Tails had been stirring in his sleep. He was sweating again, this time much more than before. He was shaking again, on top of that talking in his sleep. Angel's eyes widened when she heard him say the words 'blood' and 'kill'...

Then her own name.

Angel instinctively pulled her hand away from her arm, wanting to turn and run to the door. But her heart told her to stay and help him. She turned back to look at him, only to see that he was staring back at her with the same soulless look that he had at Walmart. Instead of backing away in fear, she put her hands on his shoulders. "Tails, I know you don't want to do this," she said sternly. "I don't know what's going on with you, but I will say this: If you kill me, I will never stop caring about you. I always will, even if one of us is gone. So do whatever you need."

He stared at her for a second and said nothing. Then out of nowhere he punched her in the face and sent her flying in to a wall. She stood up slowly.

"Go ahead, Tails," she said weakly. "You can kick me and punch me as much as you want, but I'm not going to fight back. I won't hurt you simply to protect myself."

He growled and ignored what she said, then kicked her to the ground again. He lashed her multiple times with his tails until her face was bleeding. The emerald on her arm sent hot searing pain throughout her body with every hit. She did nothing to protect herself, letting him pound and stomp her in to the ground. She looked up when the beating had stopped momentarily, only to see that he had come back to her with a knife.

This time Angel had to move out of the way. She rolled to one side just before he could stab her, but within a split second he was after her again. He tried to stab her in the face again, but she caught his hands with her own, both of them struggling for power over one another. "C'mon Tails, is that all you got? If you really want to kill me just do it!" She could feel her energy slowly draining away as she tried to fight off the knife in his hand. "It's almost over, Tails!" she cried. "Soon you'll have your way."

Outside of the room, Sonic, Melaney, and Morgan were waiting. They hadn't really gone back to the challenge. Who would want to?

Sonic's eyes widened when he heard a loud crash in the room. "Did you guys hear that?" he asked. He slammed the door open only to see Tails trying to stab Angel with a knife on the floor in the corner of the room. "What?! Tails, stop!" He rushed over to him, but Tails matched his speed with his own. He kicked Sonic away, still fighting with Angel for power. Melaney attempted to shoot him, but she missed until she was out of ammo. "Now what do we do?!"

Unsure what to do, Morgan pointed the stick in her hands at Tails. To everyone's surprise a beam of light shot out of it and hit him square in the back. Angel took her chance while he was stunned and knocked the knife out of his hands. He recovered seconds later and smacked Angel with his tails again. She grabbed his arm and pressed him up against the wall, then applied cold pressure on his neck. He slowly sank to the ground, then fell asleep.

Morgan looked at the stick in her hands. "What the heck?"

Angel knelt down and picked Tails up in her arms. She looked up at Morgan. "Isn't it obvious? You're a wizard or whatever. That stick thing is a wand. You were good at Quidditch. And you just shot down my boyfriend. How could you not know?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"I'M A WIZARD?! WHAT DO YOU MEAN HOW COULD I NOT KNOW?!"

Hospital Car, Room 3

The three watched as Angel carried Tails out of the room and down the hall. "Wait!" Morgan called out. Angel stopped and looked at her. "What do you mean I'm a wizard? Does that-"

"Look, I don't know," Angel said tiredly. "My whole life has been filled with smart people that don't believe in your kind. In fact the only person on this entire show who would know anything about that kind of stuff is Joey, and he's never coming back. Ever." She turned to walk away, but Morgan stopped her again.

"But people do come back to this show, right?" Morgan asked.

"Ask Chris," Angel answered. She then walked off again, and this time no one stopped her.

First Class, Tails' Room

Angel placed Tails on the bed and waited for him to wake up. A few minutes later, he slowly opened his eyes and looked up at her. "Hi," he said weakly.

"Hi," Angel replied, sitting down in a chair next to the bed. "Listen, I need to talk to you about how you've been acting lately."

He sat up and looked at her. "What do you mean? Did I do something?"

"Um, kinda," Angel said, looking down at the floor. "Ever since the night you woke up screaming, you've done some really crazy things."

"Like?"

Angel sighed. "You tried to kill me."

"WHAT?!"

"Twice."

"B-But how?!" Tails exclaimed, standing up and pacing around the room. "Why would I do something like that? I don't have any reason to try to kill you-" he walked over to her and took her hands in his. "You know I care about you A LOT and I wouldn't want to do that, right? I never even want to see a scratch on you, and here you are with you face bleeding," Angel touched her face and looked at her hand as he went on, "A-And you mean the world to me! If you were gone I wouldn't be able to move on without you. You know that, don't you?"

"Of course I do," Angel said, hugging him. "And I can say the same. It's just when you tried to hurt me it scared me a lot and I couldn't figure out why you would do that...that's why I was being so cold toward you this morning, because I was really confused. I'm sorry." She hugged him closer.

"It's me who should be apologizing," Tails said in a softer voice. "I did try to murder you, after all." He buried his face in to her shoulder. "You smell like mint," he said, which made Angel let out a small laugh. "Or maybe I've been knocked out so many times the past few days that my senses are all messed up."

Angel smiled and looked in to his eyes. "C'mon. We better go outside and see what's happening with the challenge."

"Are we winning?" Tails asked hopefully.

"Probably not," Angel answered as they walked out the door of the train. "Like a quarter of our team walked out on Chris and I kinda lost my temper."

"Who'd you stomp out this time?" Tails questioned with a teasing smirk.

"You'll...see when we get out there."

Capitol Ruins, Stage

"It's about time you little rats showed up!" Eggman exclaimed as Tails and Angel approached the stage. "There score is tied and neither of you have made any contribution to the challenge whatsoever!"

"Oh, and have you, Egghead?!" Tails shot back.

"Yes, actually," Eggman said. "I had to snort a very rubbery item up my nose, if you catch my drift."

"Ew," Tails said.

Angel scoffed. "Big deal. With huge snout like that, you'd do better at that challenge then Pinocchio and Squidward combined!" Sonic was doubled over with laughter at that statement. Angel smirked mockingly at Eggman. "Now if you'll excuse me, Mr. Baldy McNosehair, I've got myself a challenge to win." She walked on to the stage and spun the wheel, which landed on an image of a flame.

"Stand engulfed in flames for ten seconds," Chris said.

Angel glared at him. "Do you not know what happened here on this very stage or something?"

"Oh trust me," Chris said with an evil smile. "I know."

Angel rolled her eyes. "So who's gonna be the one to turn me in to a puddle?"

Chris turned to Brock. "I believe you have a Fire-type, Brock?" Brock released one of the Poke Balls, only to have a golden nine-tailed fox come out. It had beautiful red ruby eyes and a very elegant appearance.

Angel gasped. "Ninetales?!" As soon as the Pokemon caught sight of her, it ran over, propped its forepaws on her shoulders, then licked the scrapes and cuts on her face. Ruby eyes met sapphires and emeralds as the two of them were reunited. "I haven't seen you in forever!"

Ninetales nodded its head silently, then looked at Brock as if asking a question.

"You see Ninetales," Brock said. "We're kind of in the middle of a challenge right now, and the only way for us to win is if you use Flamethrower on Angel for ten seconds."

Ninetales glared at Chris, who flinched back. "Okay, okay, just do the challenge already!" he exclaimed. The Pokemon licked Angel's Cyan Emerald, then backed up. It let out a huge beam of fire out of its mouth, which hit Angel with full force. She expected to feel burning pain, but she felt nothing. She looked at the emerald on her arm. Ninetales had temporarily transferred its Flash Fire Ability to her. Ten seconds passed, and Angel stepped off the stage unharmed. Ninetales followed her.

"That...was not much fun to watch," Chris mumbled. "Okay. X's, you've got one more chance to win this thing. If you can beat this last challenge, you win. But if you lose, one of you is going home. Who's taking the bullet?"

"I say Jessie should," Bianca said. "She's the only one who hasn't done a challenge!"

"But Jess isn't here!" Meowth said.

"Then we'll vote her off," Trip said.

You've got twenty seconds to make you decision," Chris said, getting annoyed.

"Who's it going to be?" Mike asked.

"I've had enough challenges for today," Stephan said.

"Ten seconds."

"It's no use!" Silver said. "We should just give up now and vote Jessie off."

"But she could be helpful!" James countered.

"Five seconds."

"No she couldn't!" Georgia exclaimed. "All she does is cause certain people to lose their tempers!"

Tails turned to Angel. "You exploded on Jessie?" She nodded.

"TIMES UP!" Chris shouted. "Team Y wins the challenge...for the third time in a row." The Y's cheered for joy while Chris continued. "Team X, head to the Elimination Room, blah, blah, blah."

Elimination Room, Team X

"Okay," Chris said. "I don't think it's even worth making cupcakes for this. You all voted for the same person. Literally. Even the person who's being thrown off voted for themselves."

"I'm sick of this stupid place. You guys don't even care about stealing Pikachu anymore! I give up. I'm leaving Team Rocket, and going full time Jessalina!" Jessie said to James and Meowth.

"What?!" Meowth exclaimed.

"Jessie, no!" James said, tears in his eyes.

"So, as obvious as it is, Jessie, you're gone." Chris said. Chef walked up behind her and picked her up, then threw her off the train.

"NO!" James screamed again. He shoved Chef out of the way and jumped off the train himself, leaving the others staring in awe.

"Uh, we weren't really prepared to have two thrown off today..." Chris said awkwardly. "Oh well. Viewers just eat this type of stuff up." He turned to the camera. "That's two more contestants gone! What other surprises do we have in store? How much can we torture these people? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

TDU Train, Storage Room

Hiding in the Storage Room of the train was a familiar red fox, who had been stealing food for the past week from Loser Class. He climbed through the hatch on top of the car and jumped on to the next one. "I...JOEY...WILL... NOT...LOSE...SO...EASILY!"

Episode Eight's done! Yay! Sorry it took me so long to update, I've been really busy with school and stuff. So if I don't update for a while, don't think that I've given up on this. I WILL NOT GIVE UP THAT EASILY XD So... yeah. Hmm, lot going on in this chapter. I don't want to give anything away though ;) Oh yeah, and I just finished my first short story, Out In The Snow. It's super short, so please read and review it! So Q of the Week: What's your opinion on Angel? Now the last time I asked this was on Chapter Eight of Sonic, Pokemon, and the Hunger Games, so I thought I'd ask it now. There's no wrong answer, so say whatever you like! Has your opinion changed as these stories have progressed? Or have your feelings stayed the same? Please tell me in the review! Thanks so much!

Chapter 9: Slime Pits

Episode Nine: Slime Pits

Episode Nine! Yay! Thanks for the reviews guys. Obviously there's no correct answer to the Q of the Week since it was asking for an opinion. What do I think you might be wondering (I seriously doubt it)? I kind of have to agree with all of you. Angel has a horrible temper, yet cool at the same time (pun fully intended :P) and Tails should learn more about her. Anyway, thank you! Btw, werewolflover99, this is the challenge you requested. Enjoy and review!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants revisited the Capitol where they had to endure multiple random challenges, which apparently weren't hard enough. When Jessie dissed Tails after he couldn't withstand ten seconds of Chinese water torture, Angel unleashed her temper on her, then stormed off to the train to check up on Tails. Her boyfriend attacked her yet again, but she was saved when Morgan apparently became a wizard. In the end, it was Jessie who was voted off for abandoning Team X when they needed her the most. But she wasn't the only one who fell off the train, when James took the jump as well. It seems like Team X is running out of competitors, or is one of them still hiding somewhere on the train? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song. F is for friends who...just kidding.)

Loser Class, Team X

Shadow shook his head. "Unbelievable. How could we lose three times in a row and lose five teammates?"

"Well you haven't exactly done that much yourself, you know," Rouge said, crossing her arms.

"What're you talking about?" Shadow snapped. "I won the motorcycle challenge for you guys. Without me you all would've lost horribly."

"You only got that far because Angel's bike blew up," Amy growled. "Not that I'm not thankful for that. The two-faced little witch deserved it. You'll all see that I'm right about her!"

Trip rolled his eyes. "You're just paranoid. Nobody's trying to take Sonic away from you," then, in a quieter voice, "not that you've got him in the first place--"

"What did you say?!" Amy exploded, Piko Piko Hammer in her hands.

"I said that you don't have him in the first place!" Trip shouted. "My Arceus, don't you have any idea how annoying you are?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"scuff* "I can't wait for the teams to merge. Then I can get away from these lunatics and show them some basic stuff."

(Amy)

"All the guys on this show are jerks! Except for Sonic. WHY WON'T YOU LIKE ME?!"

(Meowth)

"Without Jessie and James around, I don't know what I'm going to do. They've usually been there so I can blame stuff on them, but now..."

Loser Class, Team X

"Calm down, guys," Mike said, trying to keep the peace. "We're never gonna get out of Loser Class if we don't work together. Ever think that the reason why we keep losing challenges might be that we can't get along?"

Shadow scoffed. "I don't need a team to win these stupid challenges. I can handle them all by myself."

"Well if you're so great at it why don't you win us the next one?" Georgia snapped.

"STOP!" Silver shouted. "That's enough fighting. Don't you understand that the reason why we're getting our butts kicked is that the team is in much better sync than we are?"

"What're you talking about?" Amy asked. "Sonic and Eggman can't be in the same room without fighting, Tails has tried to kill Angel twice in the last two days, Starfire has absolutely no idea what's going on EVER, and Brock has probably proposed to every girl on the team. Please tell me how THAT is in sync."

"Because they can look past all that stuff and still work together," Mike explained. "C'mon guys, don't you think we can try it for once?"

"Hey, I'd be all for it if someone would say my name right once in a while," Stephan said as he leaned up against the wall.

Mike sighed. They were never going to be able to work as a team.

First Class, Team Y

Angel plopped down on the couch next to Zoey and Gwen who were watching season one of Total Drama. Zoey turned and looked at her.

"Someone looks like they're tired," she said.

"I am," Angel said with a sigh. "Do you have any idea what it's like to have your boyfriend be loving and gentle and kind as someone could ever be, then turn and try to kill or hurt you five seconds later?"

"Um, yeah, actually," Zoey replied.

Angel looked up at her. "What do you mean?"

Gwen turned to Zoey. "We're talking about Mike and Mal, right?" she asked.

"Yup," Zoey said with a smile. "Did you watch season five, Angel? Mike had a hidden personality named Mal, and he was one of the most evil players on Total Drama. Mike tried to get rid of him by dropping a rock on himself, but it only made it worse and gave Mal total control. Mal was pretending to be Mike the whole time, and I didn't find out until it was almost too late. But in the end I got my Mike back." She looked down at the necklace she was wearing, which had a picture of Mike engraved in to it.

"So are you suggesting that Tails has multiple personalities?" Angel asked, looking down at the floor. "You think that Sonic would've figured that out by now if he did."

Zoey shook her head. "I'm saying that everything is not what it seems. I don't know what's up with him, but I don't think after everything you've been through he'd leave you just like that."

"True," Angel said with a nod. "Do you think I should go talk to him?"

Gwen and Zoey both nodded before Angel got up and started heading for Tails' room.

First Class, Tails' Room

Tails stared in to the mirror in his room, angry at what he'd just figured out. "Show yourself, you pathetic rag doll!" he shouted. After a few seconds, his reflection disappeared and was replaced by the Tails Doll's.

"My, my, there's no need for such harsh words," the Tails Doll said with a smirk. Tails only growled at it. "Now, what can I do for you?"

"I know you've been using me to try to hurt Angel," he snapped. "She hasn't done anything to you at all! You leave her alone or you'll regret ever begin created!"

"Oh, contraire," the doll said. "I've been using *her* to hurt *you*."

"What do you mean?" Tails asked suspiciously.

"It seems that you have great feelings for this Angel girl," the Tails Doll said tauntingly. "I'd say that you'd become very...distressed if something happened to her. And to think that if she died, or got hurt by your hand, you wouldn't be able to live with yourself, would you?"

"If you hurt one hair on her head..." Tails growled. "I'll find a way to get my hands around you and rip you to shreds, got it?!"

The doll shook its head. "It won't be me who hurts her."

Before Tails could respond, he felt a hot searing pain in his chest, causing him to fall to the ground agony. His heart started beating more wildly than ever as his vision faded in and out of focus. He saw the doll in the mirror laughing at him evilly before he passed out.

Angel knocked on the door and entered the room. "Tails? I want to talk to—" she gasped when she saw Tails lying on the floor. She rushed to his side to help him up but stopped when his eyes met hers. They were cold and completely blacked out, impossible to stare at for more than a few seconds. "Tails..."

She was cut off when he slapped her with the back of his hand, causing her to fall to the ground. She stood up and stared at him, a small hint of anger in her voice. "Look, Tails, this is the third time that you've attacked me in the past three days. I'm starting to think that you don't care anymore. Is that the case?"

Tails continued to give her a cold stare without saying anything. Faster than the blink of an eye, he grabbed her shoulder and pinned her against the wall. Angel shook her head and looked down at the floor while still pinned. "Something really is going on with you," she said softly. She looked back up at him. "If you'd just tell me, I could help you. I really could, I swear. But I can't do anything if you act like this..."

Tails growled, then kneed her in the stomach and kicked her in the shin. Tired of letting him strike her, she tackled him to the ground with full force, pinning his arms, legs, and tails. "We both know who's stronger, Tails. And truth be told, it's not me. Why are you trying to do this? I thought you cared. A lot, actually. You even said it yourself. But how can I believe you if you keep trying to hurt me?"

Anger in his dark eyes, he shoved her off and tackled her to the ground. He pulled out the familiar knife and grasped in his hands. He raised it in the air and brought it down hard, just barely missing. Angel rolled out of the way trying to avoid the next attack, but it was too late.

Tails had just stabbed her in the shoulder.

Angel stared at him in disbelief as overwhelming pain came over her, but it wasn't because of her shoulder. Her eyes, filled with fear and sadness, began to water. "How could you?!" she gasped. Tails continued to give her a blank stare, making Angel growl. "Don't just keep staring at me! If you really want to get rid of me, just do it now! You mean everything to me, don't you know that?! If this is really you, and who you are, then I don't want anything to do with you! And without you I'm nothing! NOTHING! So just...just kill me and do it now!" She was gasping for breath now, the loss of blood making her dizzy. "Just do it now...just do it now..." she continued to repeat it until she passed out in a puddle of blood and tears.

"My work here is done..."

Tails regained control of his body and mind as the voice faded away. He looked down at his hand, which held a knife and was covered in a crimson red liquid. His eyes shifted in front of him, where his worst nightmare laid. Angel, her shoulder and sweatshirt covered in blood, was sprawled out in a pool of maroon.

Tails dropped the knife immediately and rushed to her side. "No, no, I couldn't have done this!" He looked back in the mirror and saw his own reflection, but his blue eyes a dark navy color now. The doll would have to wait. He picked up Angel in his arms, then flew as quickly as he could to the Hospital Car. He didn't even hear Chris announce that it was challenge time.

Somewhere in the Universe, Slime Pits

"Welcome to the Slime Pits!" Chris announced to the competitors who were there. They were all in front of a large slime pit that smelled of rotting fish and trash, and was a hundred feet across. The only way to get to the other side were two extremely thin balance beams made of cheap wood.

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)

"With every second that passes, I hate Chris even more! Grr, I can't wait to get off this stupid show!"

Slime Pits

Sonic turned to Melaney while Chris was explaining the challenge and how the contestants would have to choose three competitors to get across the balance beam, and whichever three on the same team got to the other side first would win and blah, blah, blah.

"Where're Tails and Angel?" he asked. Melaney only shrugged.

"Any questions?" Chris asked. For once, nobody raised their hand. "All right! You have five minutes to choose your teams! Go!"

Team X gathered in one corner while Team Y gathered in another. "All right," Knuckles said. "So-

Chris cut them all off. "And one more thing. Today's challenge is going to be very special. Not only does the losing team have to lose a player and bunk in Loser Class, they'll also receive a **HUGE** burden. And I mean **HUGE**."

Sonic smirked. "Big deal," he said cockily. "We've already got Eggman, how much more huge can you get?"

Eggman glared at him. "Don't you have anything better to do than make fun of me?!"

"Nope," Sonic said. He turned to the rest of his teammates. "So who's going to be our three?"

Morgan was fiddling with her wand in her hand. "Maybe--" she was interrupted when a spark of energy released from the stick, bouncing around before finally hitting Melaney. The Yoshi fell to the ground as a white light surrounded Team Y. Everyone stared at her as she stood up.

"What?" Melaney asked.

"Um..." Morgan took a tiny mirror out of her pocket. Melaney looked at it and realized why they were staring. She now had light brown hair and glasses, and was wearing jeans and a bright orange sweatshirt. She was a human.

"What the heck?!" Melaney exclaimed, dropping the mirror. She glared at Morgan, the two of them almost the same height now. "What did you do?!"

"How am I supposed to know?!" Morgan exclaimed, looking down at her wand. "I just found out that I'm a wizard yesterday!"

"We can fix it later," Brock said quickly. "Right now we need to figure out who's going to do the challenge!"

"I'll do it," Sonic offered. "Now who else?"

"I will," Blaze said, standing next to him.

"Me as well!" Starfire said happily.

"So that's our three," Ash said, grinning. "Now to fix the Melaney problem..."

"Perhaps it would be most helpful if we turned the wand backwards," Starfire said.

"Nah, it would just hit Morgan," Ash said. "We've already had enough people turned in to humans today."

"HEY!" Morgan exclaimed.

The others ignored her. Duncan shrugged. "We'll figure it out later." The others agreed absentmindedly.

Slime Pits, Team X

"So who do we want to use?" Amy asked the others.

"I'll do it," Shadow said, crossing his arms. "I'll prove to you pathetic people that I can win these challenges all by myself."

Rouge rolled her eyes. "I'll do it. To prove to Shadow that he's not as great as he thinks he is."

"Mind your own business, bat," Shadow growled. "Who's going to be the other one? Not that I would need help, of

course."

"Me!" Bianca exclaimed happily. "This'll be so much fun!"

"But Bianca, you've got terrible balance," Trip pointed out. "Wouldn't it be smarter for someone else to give it a try?"

Bianca shook her head confidently. "I've got this! You can count on me!"

Hospital Car

Gwen and Zoey were walking in the Hospital Car, wanting to check up on Angel and Tails. Zoey sighed. "If something happened to those two I'd feel really bad. We were the ones who agreed that Angel should go talk to him."

Gwen nodded as she opened the door to Hospital Car 2 and the two went inside. The two of them were shocked at what they saw. Angel was unconscious in the bed, her arm wrapped in a cast and her shoulder covered with blood-soaked medical bandages, the same arm that she had broken in the challenge at Chilly Castle. Tails was sitting in a chair in the corner, hugging his legs to his chest and resting his chin on his knees. There were tears of regret and disbelief in his eyes. Gwen walked over and sat next to him. "You okay?"

Tails shook his head. "Of course not! Look at what I did to her! I feel so horrible..." Gwen was about to respond but stopped when Angel stirred in her bed. The others watched as she slowly opened her eyes. "Angel..." Tails began. "I'm so sorry..."

Ninetales, who had been hiding in another corner of the room, flattened its ears against its head. It narrowed its red gleaming eyes and growled angrily at Tails as it slowly approached him, fangs bared and ready to pounce.

"Ninetales, stop," Angel said weakly. It gave her a questioning look, then backed away with its eyes still locked on Tails. Angel turned to the two-tailed fox. "Tails, I don't understand. Why would you do something like that? I know there has to be a reason."

Tails shook his head. "I-I can't tell you." He looked down at the floor, unable to look at the disappointment in her eyes. "I'm so, so, sorry. I still can't believe I did it." He looked up at her. "You want to break up with me now, don't you?"

Angel was silent for a moment as she watched him nervously fidgeted with one of his tails. She then shook her head. "No."

"What?" Gwen asked in quiet disbelief.

"That's so sweet..." Zoey said dreamily.

"You don't?" Tails asked in disbelief.

"No, I don't," Angel said. "I'll admit, it does scare me that you would try to hurt me like that. But in the same breath, I can't put an end to us. I wouldn't be able to live with myself...or without you." She looked in to his darker than usual eyes. "I really want us to go back to the way things were before all this happened. If you can figure out what's up with you and put a stop to it, everything will be just fine."

Tails nodded. "Okay. I'll do my best." He took a step closer to her, but stopped when she flinched back. He sighed. "Maybe I should just go." He turned to the door and walked out slowly, his usually constant moving tails were now limp and unmoving from sadness.

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)

"I'm surprised Angel didn't break it off with Tails. If someone hurt me like that, I don't think I would be able to stay with them. She must really have a lot of faith in him..."

(Zoey)

"I can't believe those two stayed together! That's so sweet how even after all that they still don't break up. So romantic..."

TDU Train, Hospital Car

Phineas and Ferb were hidden behind a plant in the hallway of the Hospital Car, watching Tails as he sadly walked

away from the room. Phineas smiled. "That doll knows what it's doing, Ferb. Just look at him. Pathetic and depressed as the day is long." Ferb shrugged, which mildly upset Phineas. "What?"

"Don't you think we're taking this a bit far?" Ferb asked.

"Of course not!" Phineas snapped. "Remember bro, he killed the both of us. I'm not ready to let that go so easily."

Slime Pits

The contestants were now ready to start the challenge. Rouge, Shadow, and Bianca were standing in front of one wooden balance beam while Sonic, Blaze, and Starfire were in front of the other. "Ready?" Chris asked. "GO!"

Rouge and Shadow took off running, since Chris had banned flight. Bianca tried to hurry after them, almost falling in to the murky water and garbage that laid below. "You can do it Bianca!" Cilan cheered from the other side along with the other contestants that weren't competing.

"Yeah, you can do it!" Stephan shouted.

"Thanks Cilan!" Bianca said as she waved. "Thanks Steven!"

"And she still can't get my name right..." Stephan groaned.

Rouge was right behind Shadow as the two carefully went over a large bubble of water and trash. "You know, if you're so great, why don't you just run? It would be much easier than this."

"Hmph," Shadow said. "I don't need to take advice from you."

Rouge shrugged. "Just a suggestion."

Shadow rolled his eyes and sped up a bit, still careful to avoid falling in to the slime. Bianca was still far behind her teammates. "Wait!" she exclaimed. She then took a misstep and fell in to the garbage below. "EWW!" she shrieked.

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"I told them it was a bad idea to pick her as one of the people, but nobody listens to me."

Slime Pits

"And Bianca has fallen in to the...whatever it is," Chris announced as Bianca climbed out of the slime.

"I'm not going down that easily!" Bianca declared. She ran back over to the balance beam and started over again. Meanwhile Sonic, Blaze, and Starfire were crossing the pit, and doing it rather well.

"Too easy!" Sonic exclaimed as he reached the half-way point of the balance beam.

"Don't get too cocky, Sonic," Blaze said calmly. She jumped in to the air and landed in front of him. "That's what could be your downfall if Eggman ever gets his act in gear." Eggman rolled his eyes and said nothing.

"Relax," Sonic said. It was his turn to jump over her. "I know what I'm doing." Just as he said that, he slipped and fell in to the slime. He came up to the surface coughing and clinging to a bag of trash. "Dang it." He was about to climb out when Chris announced something that caused Team Y to groan.

"And all three competitors on Team X have crossed the finish line!" Chris exclaimed.

"Yes!" Bianca yelled. She then tripped over her own feet, knocking Ash in to the slime.

Ash spit out garbage as he reemerged as well. "Oh, come on!"

Elimination Room

Team Y was gathered in the Elimination Room, everyone except Angel of course. Melaney was still a human, trying to get Morgan to fix it. Surprisingly, the only ones left without cupcakes were Vector and Starfire.

"All right," Chris said. "This is the last cupcake. Starfire, you're on the chopping block because you lost the challenge.

Vector, I'm guessing you're here because you haven't done an awful lot lately." Chris sighed. "Anyway, the last cupcake goes to...Starfire." Starfire caught the cupcake joyfully. "Okay," Chris said quickly, throwing the plate behind him. "My favorite show's on in ten, so let's make this quick." Chef chucked Vector out the train as Chris turned to Team Y. "Okay, so at the beginning of the challenge I said that the loser will be getting a HUGE burden. Well..."

Chef then entered the room carrying a small red fox, none other than Joey. He dumped him in front of the Y's.

"You guys get Joey!" Chris said over cheerfully. The Y's groaned as he turned to the camera. "Who will win? What will happen to Angel and Tails? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode Nine's done! Yay! Sorry it took so long, I've been really busy with the stupid spelling bees and stuff (which I won, yippee.) Anyway, please review and stuff! And make sure to check out my bio on my profile and check out the links and junk! So Q of the Week: In the arena, what was the Pokemon that tried to hypnotize Tails before Sheldon saved him? Answer in the review! Thanks so much!

Chapter 10: Train Murder

Episode Ten: Train Murder

Episode Ten! Yay! And the correct answer to the question is...Chandelure! PokemonMasterRed75 got it right and Melaney got it...half right, I guess XD Anyway, I have an announcement. PokemonMasterRed75 has requested that I put them in this story, so I figured what the heck? It should make things a lot more interesting! I really like the character that they've come up with too. So anyway, remember to review!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go through probably the most disgusting challenge yet, when three people on each team had to cross over a pit of slime. Despite Bianca falling in, Team X managed to win when Sonic fell in himself. That's not all that happened though. Before the challenge, Angel had wanted to talk to Tails, but only ended up getting stabbed in the shoulder. Tails wanted to tell her what happened, but was held back by his forced deal with the Tails Doll. What do we have in store for these guys next? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song. Boom boom.)

Loser Class, Team Y

Team Y was gathered in Loswer Class, waiting for Chris to come in and tell them their next challenge. Angel, arm and shoulder still wrapped in bandages, was not happy to see that FJo9ey had made a reappearance.

"Seriously?!" she exclaimed, gesturing to Joey. "Why did you of all people have to come back?!"

"Yeah, nobody cares about your pettily problems," Joey said nonchalantly as he leaned up against a wall. He quickly regretted it when Angel grabbed him and pinned him up against it. She was about to punch him when Melaney interrupted.

"Hello, I'm still a human over here?" she said. She was now wearing softball pants, orange sneakers, and an orange t-shirt.

"Really?" Joey asked, still pinned. "I don't see any improvement-" Angel had started to apply more pressure to his neck, not even bothering to focus on him. She looked at Tails, who was sitting in the corner. It was obvious that his mind was somewhere else. "You okay Tails?" she asked.

Tails snapped awake from his thoughts. "Huh? Yeah, I'm fine." He sighed. "You know it should be me asking you that."

She shrugged while Joey was still on the wall, gasping for oxygen. "I've been attacked before. It's not really a big deal."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Okay, maybe saying that it's not a big deal is a lie. But I'm not going to flip out on him for it. I can't. There has to be a reason why he would do it! I just need to know..."

Loser Class, Team Y

Joey's face was beginning to turn blue from lack of air as he struggled to escape her grip. "Let...go...Angel..." he choked. Angel rolled her eyes and dropped her on the ground.

"You're weak Joey," she said as she shook her head. "Horribly weak."

Charmy turned and looked at Espio. "So now that Vector's gone we can have some fun and not have to work all the time, right?"

Espio shrugged as he leaned back against a wall. "Fun isn't everything, Charmy. There's also strength and discipline. Things you need to be successful."

Charmy rolled his eyes. "You're no fun either."

"Well I always thought the most successful thing in life is a hat," Ash commented as he adjusted his own. "Right Pikachu?" The Pokemon on his shoulder nodded. Ash sighed and turned to Misty. "You know Mist, we never really got to hang out like I asked you. All we really did was talk for a while in First Class."

Misty nodded. "We're definitely gonna hang out some time Ash. I promise."

Bathroom Confessional

(Misty)

"He still wants to hang out?! I thought he forgot! Woo hoo! I just hope he doesn't remember that thing I said during the rebellion..."

(Ash)

"Misty is really cool...hmm. During the rebellion she said something really weird to me though. We were watching Tails and Angel when he got hypothermia and they were together and stuff, and she said, 'The two of us could be like that someday.' I wonder what that meant..."

Loser Class, Team Y

"It sucks to be a third wheel," Brock groaned as he sat down next to Sonic and Melaney.

"Heh," Sonic snickered. "Sucks to be you."

Melaney gave him a strange look. "What're you talking about? You're a third wheel too!"

"No," Sonic protested. "You're a third wheel."

"If I'm a third wheel then you're one too, Sonic," Melaney said.

"How exactly am I a third wheel?" he asked as he crossed his arms.

Melaney pointed at Tails and Angel. "That's how. Your little sidekick's got a girlfriend and you don't."

"Yeah. And you're her sidekick and you don't have a boyfriend!"

"STOP FLIRTING!" Eggman shouted. "It's obvious that the two of you like each other so save my ears this horrid conversation and just admit it!"

"Pssh, yeah right!" Melaney and Sonic said at the same time.

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)

"I definitely do NOT like Melaney. Definitely a better choice than Amy though.... Heh, who am I kidding. Almost EVERY choice would be better than Amy. ...She won't see this, right?"

(Melaney)

"I would never EVER in a thousand YEARS like Sonic. Still a better choice than Brock, but every choice is better than him, so..."

Loser Class, Team Y

"Well Angel and Tails like each other," Charmy pointed out. "That's blue and orange. It's only a matter of time before you guys-"

"Don't you people have anything better to do?!" Sonic and Melaney both shouted.

First Class, Team X

"Yippie!" Bianca said as she flung herself in to one of the reclining chairs in First Class. "I love this place!"

Stephan and Mike were playing ping pong, the constant slapping of plastic could be heard all over the room. "You're telling me," Stephan said as he hit the ball back at Mike. "After three days of Loser Class, we can finally be in here."

Unlike the rest of Team X, Phineas wasn't enjoying the luxuries of First Class, but peering through the window to Loser Class instead. It looked like Sonic and Melaney were about to gang up on Charmy. He growled when he spotted Angel and Tails sitting together, talking and laughing.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I will break those two up. I'll destroy that worthless fox from the inside out. And nothing will stop me."

First Class, Team X

Shadow was leaning casually up against the wall and had heard everything that was going on in Loser Class. "Well it looks like Tails and Angel might not be the only blue and orange relationship that's going to go down," he said with a smirk.

Amy immediately heard him and ripped out her hammer. "What'd you say?!" she exclaimed, ready to strike.

Shadow smirked again. "Hmph. You've been worrying about the clone all this time, but in reality you should've been worried about the Yoshi. The ex-Yoshi, anyway." He then walked past her without saying anything.

"Grr...he really gets on my nerves!" she exclaimed, her face turning red. She looked and saw Ferb staring at her. "What're you looking at?!" Ferb then slowly backed away, his hands in a position that said 'don't hurt me'. Amy was about to question him, but stopped when Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

TDU Train, First Class

All of the contestants were now gathered in First Class as Chris explained the challenge. "Today's challenge is going to be very interesting," he said with an evil smirk. "First thing's first. Team X, I have a special prize for you. Chef?" Chef then walked in to the room carrying a red hedgehog with his quills pointing down, blue eyes, red and green shoes, and white gloves. Chef dropped him on the ground with a thud.

"Team X, this is Red," Chris explained.

"Huh," Angel mumbled. "Red. Wonder where that came from."

"Hi," Red said as he stood up. He looked over at Rouge. "Hey Rouge."

Knuckles turned and looked at her. "You know him?"

"Well sure I do," Rouge said. "I saved him before I went to work for G.U.N."

Bianca smiled happily. "Well if he's going to be one of us, he'll have to show us what he's got! Hit it, Stuart!"

Stephan groaned. "I'm not a Stuart...or a beat box..."

"Um, I can use a bunch of weapons and stuff," Red said. He grabbed one of the swords on display of a First Class wall, then sliced an apple on the table in to perfect eighths. "Piece of cake," he said as he took a bite of apple. "Or piece of apple, I should say."

Angel turned and whispered to Melaney. "There's something about that kid..."

"What is it?" the ex-Yoshi asked.

"I don't know," Angel said uncertainly. "But the energy in my spear is going crazy. It's gonna freeze my leg to the inside of my boot or something."

Shadow approached the red hedgehog. "So it looks like you're someone from our world. That would imply that you've got some sort of fighting style. Unless you're Joey, of course. The useless traitor can't even fight for himself."

"Hey!" Joey exclaimed. "How am I a traitor? Because I use Pokemon? EXCUSE ME BUT YOU'RE LITTLE ANGEL—OR SHOULD I SAY DEMON—WAS MADE BY THAT STUPID WORLD!"

"But she doesn't use their Pokemon," Silver pointed out. Joey threw his hands up in the air with that 'I give up look',

then sat in a chair in silence.

Red turned and looked at Angel. "So you're the apocalypse girl?"

Angel shrugged. "Yeah, pretty much."

"So you have ice powers?" he asked.

"Yup."

"I do too!" Red exclaimed.

Angel smiled. "So that's why my spear's been going shaking."

Knuckles glared at Rouge. "Is that all you ever do?! Pick up these random ice weirdoes?! DON'T YOU KNOW THAT THE REASON WHY WE'RE STUCK WITH HER IS BECAUSE OF YOU?!" he exclaimed as he gestured to Angel.

"I'm not the one that invited her to stay with us," Rouge said. She pointed to Tails. "That has him written all over it."

Knuckles growled at Tails, who was laughing nervously. "Tails, sometimes I won-"

"Don't even finish that sentence, Knuckles," Sonic said. "Everyone wonders about YOU."

Angel turned and looked at Tails. "This scene looks awfully familiar-"

"Can we just get started now?!" Chris shouted. He sighed as the others calmed down. "Okay. First thing's-" he was cut off when the lights flicked before the room was plunged into darkness. Angel grabbed Tails' hand as he instinctively pulled her close, hugging her. Chris groaned. "Oh come on! Can't you-"a sound of a punch being thrown could be heard-"Hey! You're not supposed to attack the host!" his screams were suddenly silenced when the lights flickered back on. In the middle of the room lied Chris' dead body.

"Holy crap!" Silver exclaimed.

"Yes!" Gwen yelled. Everyone stared at her. "What? We were all thinking it!"

Cilan approached the others. "Team, there's a murderer in our midst. That only means one thing..."

"On no," Trip groaned.

"It's...detective time!" Cilan exclaimed as he took out a magnifying glass and put on his detective hat. "Detective Cilan is on the case!"

"It was probably that no-good fox," Phineas snapped as he pointed at Tails.

"What?" Angel asked in surprise. "No way! I've been standing right next to him this whole time!"

"You're his accomplice," Eggman said accusingly.

"Shut up Egghead!" the icy hedgehog snapped. "Have some respect for your youngsters!"

"Why would I do that?" he asked tauntingly. "All you Youngsters ever say is 'I like shorts! They're comfy and easy to wear!' or 'These are not shorts! These are half-pants!' or 'Hey! You're not wearing shorts!'"

"NOT THAT KIND OF YOUNGSTER YOU IDIOT!" Angel shouted.

"Excuse me, but there's a dead body on the floor," Georgia interrupted. "Any pulse, Brock?"

The Trainer shook his head. "He's dead as dead can be."

A few contestants gasped. Annoying as Chris was, they couldn't help but feel sympathy for him. He was really gone. "I'll start looking for clues," Cilan announced to anyone who would listen.

"We'll help you," Espio said. "Vector would've wanted us to. C'mon, Charmy." The bee groaned, then joined the other two detectives.

"I'll help too," Melaney said. "I'm a secret agent."

"You mean you were a secret agent," Joey teased. "Now you're just a stupid human."

Melaney quickly ran up and grabbed him. "YOU'RE DATING A DELPHOX! FIX IT!"

"Okay, okay," Joey said as he wriggled his way out of her grasp. "I'll figure something out."

Zoey looked down at Chris and sighed. Mike put his arm around her. "It'll be okay," he said reassuringly.

See Zoey and Mike gave him confidence. Ash touched Misty's hand and the ginger blushed, then looked at him. "I know this might not be the best time, Misty, but...do you want to hang out now maybe? It'll take our mind off of things."

Misty smiled. "Sure." The two of them walked over to a booth and sat down. "So...what've you been doing since you left for Hoenn?" she asked curiously.

Ash shrugged. "I went through all of the Leagues in Hoenn, Sinnoh, and Unova. Then the apocalypse happened... and everything changed. Did you see me in the Sinnoh League?"

"Of course I did," Misty said with a smile. "Ever since I went back to the Gym I've always watched the League just for you. I have to say I think it was a little unfair that he had a Darkrai and a Latios, though."

"Nah, that's what makes battling fun," Ash replied. He sighed. "You know, it hasn't been the same since you and Brock stopped travelling. Cilan and Iris were okay, but—" he was cut off when the lights flickered again, then went out.

"I feel something touching my shoulder!" Melaney shrieked.

"I feel something grabbing my leg!" Gwen exclaimed.

"I feel the sudden urge to grab legs!" Cilan wailed. Gwen kicked him in the face right before the lights turned back on. They saw in the corner a large puddle of blood. Rouge, Knuckles, and Shadow had disappeared, along with Chris' body. Cilan passed out, still holding on to Gwen. She kicked him away and looked at the puddle. "They're gone."

Red growled. "Who could do something like this? It's just plain wrong!"

"Cilan was right," Morgan said. "It was to be someone here. Right now, any of us could be the murderer."

Angel looked at Tails, still holding his hand. "Are you okay?" she asked.

Tails shook his head in shock. "They killed Knux...I can't believe it..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I didn't do it, right? There's no way I could do something like that! Angel would've known, I was holding her hand the whole time! Maybe I did it so fast she never realized it. But when the lights go out I feel really dizzy..."

First Class

"This doesn't add up," Amy said. "If Shadow's the 'ultimate life form' then how could he get killed?"

Duncan turned and looked at Angel. "She's the 'ultimate weapon', so she has to be the murderer!"

"Hey!" Tails exclaimed as he let go of Angel's hand. "What makes you so sure it was her?"

"Well who else could? Everyone else is either too weak or too goody-two-shoes to do it!" Duncan said. "And don't you have a grudge against Shadow for almost killing Tails back in Anville Town?"

"Yeah," Joey said. "In fact, I remember you saying 'this isn't over' after you fought him."

"It wasn't me!" Angel snapped. "What about you Duncan? You went to Juvie and blew up Chris' cottage or mansion or whatever it was! You can't say that you have a clean record either!" she turned and looked at Eggman. "And what about you, Mr. I'm-going-to-conquer-the-world?! You've done a lot more damage than the rest of us! Or what about Meowth? Team Rocket is pretty stupid, but you guys have done your fair share of crime! Why do you all turn and

blame me?"

"Because you destroyed our world!" Misty exclaimed as she stood up from her booth. "Do you have any idea how hard it was for us to rebuild our towns and everything?! You're a mass murderer, Angel. You shouldn't even be allowed on TV! You should be thrown in the most horrible jail possible!"

"Shut up, Misty!" Angel snapped. "You know, sometimes I feel really guilty about what I did, but it's people like you who make up for it! Right now I don't feel very sorry. In fact, I feel like the day I blew you all up should be a holiday! So why don't you go die in a hole, you filthy little bit!"

"THAT'S ENOUGH!" Sonic shouted. "Instead of blaming each other for everything, why don't we try to figure out who did it?" As if on cue the lights suddenly shut off again. They then flickered back on, and every Pokemon Trainer except for Joey had disappeared.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"It's not possible...it couldn't have been me. But when the lights go off I can't remember anything..."

First Class

"I'm telling you guys, it's her!" Joey accused.

"It's not me, I swear!" Angel said.

"Yeah right," Amy said as she took out her Piko Piko Hammer. "You just said you weren't sorry for what you did to their world! It's you!"

"Do you really think she'd be that stupid, Amy?" Melaney asked. "Even she's not that!"

"You butt out!" Amy screamed. "And stay away from Sonic, got it? He's mine!"

"Okay, okay, stop fighting!" Mike exclaimed. "Everyone is innocent until proven guilty. Think about it. What would Angel get out of killing them all?"

"Absolutely nothing!" Eggman piped up. "She's a psychopath, that's why! We're all going to die, and she's going to get away with it!"

"Hey stupid, you're not using your brain again," Angel said to the evil scientist. "We're on INTERNATIONAL TELEVISION! You could just go back through the video and..."

"See who did it..." Tails said quietly as he came to the realization. He took out his Miles Electric and began tapping things on the touch screen. "Assuming that they have high quality cameras, I could easily hack in to the mainframe and I would be able to see who did it!" He pressed a few more buttons until the video showed up. He was about to hit play when he suddenly felt dizzy, then collapsed on the floor.

10 Minutes Later

"Tails...wake up...c'mon..."

Tails groaned as he opened his eyes. His head was beating in pain. Ah his vision came in to focus, he realized that Angel was on her knees staring at him. "What happened?" he asked drowsily as he sat up.

"Everyone disappeared after you blacked out," she explained. She held up three fingers. "How many fingers am I holding up?"

He put his hand to his aching head and closed his eyes. "Angel...if you asked me to count my tails right now I'm not sure if I could even do that..." he lied back down on the floor, eyes still closed. "What do you mean everyone disappeared?"

"Tails, I know you're not fully awake, but...you didn't..." she trailed off.

He opened his eyes and looked up at her. "No...at least I think I wouldn't do it. But every time the lights go out I can't remember anything." He sat up. "You believe me, right? You know I wouldn't do something like that! Especially not to

Sonic-

Angel cut him off. "Look, I'm behind you no matter what, Tails," she said. "But I'm not sure what to believe anymore."

"So...you really think it was me?" he asked sadly.

"I know it wasn't me, but I don't want to say it was you either. Maybe the murderer escaped, right? He or she has to be putting those bodies somewhere..."

Tails took in a sharp gasp. That mean that Sonic was...

"Dead," Angel said in a whisper as if she had read his mind. She pulled him in to a tight hug, letting him cry on her shoulder. "I know, I know," she said softly. "It's all going to be okay though. We're going to be fine. We'll figure it out for Sonic and Melaney and all those others..." soon her eyes were watering up too. "Everything'll be okay."

"What's the point of going on?" he whimpered. His tears were beginning to stain Angel's sweatshirt, but neither of them cared. "Everyone we know and love is gone.... There's no point anymore..."

"Yes there is," Angel whispered. "We've got each other, right? You're everything to me, Tails. If you give up, then... then I give up too. But we can't give in. Not yet. Maybe there's a chance..."

"What do you mean?" Tails asked as the two sat in the middle of the room in each other's arms. "You said it yourself...they're dead..."

"We don't have proof of that," Angel said. Tails looked at her, a spark of hope in his eyes. She continued, "All we know is they're not in here. They could be held hostage somewhere, but we don't know." She unwrapped the bandages on her arm and tossed them aside. "C'mon. Let's try to get out of here."

Loser Class

Phineas was peering through the window between Loser Class and First Class, the rest of the contestants tied up and unconscious, even Ferb. "Grr...those two..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Was I the killer? Maybe... But if it doesn't look like that, then who cares? I just have to blame it on one of them...and I know exactly who I want to do it to."

First Class

"It's no use...ugh, stupid Silver," Angel said as she tugged on the door. "We're locked in here."

Tails tried to kick down the door on the other end of the car, but failed. "I guess you're right," he sighed. The two walked in to the middle of the room. "What do we do now?"

"I guess we can only wait," Angel said. Suddenly the lights shut off. She and Tails stood back to back, ready for whatever was coming. She grabbed his hand behind her and smiled at him. "If I'm going down, I want to say I was holding your hand when I did."

Tails nodded and squeezed her hand tightly. The door facing him opened slowly as a shadowy figure came out. Angel quickly whipped around and jumped in the air, ready to attack. She threw a punch at the figure but, Tails caught it in mid-air.

She looked up at him. "Tails? What're you doing?!" He gave her the cold, blank, stare that she had become all too familiar with the past few days, then threw her aside. She landed on the floor with a thud. "Alright Tails, just move over and let me attack this guy. Neither of us have to get hurt." She tried to walk around him, but he quickly blocked the way. She tried the other way, but he blocked her again. No matter how quickly she moved, he used his super speed to counter it. "Let me get by Tails! C'mon! This guy killed Sonic, remember? Your best friend? Your brother? Why are you defending him?!" She tried again to get past him, but he blocked her.

"Well isn't this nice," the shadowy figure said. His voice had a robotic edge to it, obviously a way to hide his true identity. "Here you are, Angel, your friends dead and your boyfriend protecting the one who killed them all."

"Who are you?" Angel growled. "And what did you do to him?!"

"Who I am is none of your business," the figure answered. "Neither is what I did to your precious fox. He means so much to you, doesn't he? Your whole world, I can imagine. What if I took him from you, Angel? Even better...what if he were to kill you?"

"*You heard what he said,*" the voice in Tails' head growled. "*Kill her.*"

Tails nodded robotically, then raised his fist in the air to attack. Angel tackled him to the ground however and pinned his tails down. "Stop it!" she snapped at him. "I'm not going to hurt you, okay? Look, I'll even give up my spear." She took her weapon out of her boot and threw it across the room. "See?" she said in a calm voice, trying to soothe him. "I can deactivate my eye too." She turned it off automatically, making the emerald iris disappear and leaving her with a simple black pupil. Her vision was blurry now, but it didn't matter. "There," she whispered. "Now I can't attack you." It wasn't completely true since she could still punch and kick, but she wasn't going to. "I know deep down you're in there, Tails. Try to fight it...for me."

The shadow figure growled. "You're only making this easier. Kill her!"

Tails only laid there, unable to move. *Kill her. Kill her. Kill her. Kill her. Kill her. Kill her.* It kept repeating in his mind, drilling in to his head. But in his dull, numb mind, it didn't seem right. Why would she disarm herself? He couldn't figure it out. In fact, he didn't even know who she was...did he?

"Do it! Why aren't you moving?! It was her who killed Sonic! That's right, she did it. She killed your best friend. The one that saved you from being tortured by all of those people who couldn't accept you. The one that you went on all of your adventures. Now he's gone, and it's all because of her. Don't you want revenge?"

Tails growled and tried to escape Angel's grasp, but she had him pinned down hard. "You...you...k-killed...S-Sonic..." he whispered.

"What?" she asked. It was the first time he had spoken to her when he was acting like...this. "Tails, you know I would never do that!"

"I d-don't know w-who you are," he said, shaking from his effort to get away. "B-but you killed h-him...w-why would you k-kill him..."

"I didn't!" Angel exclaimed, trying to keep him down. "I'd die before I hurt someone that meant that much to you, I promise!"

"Y-you're lying t-to m-me..." he said. Maybe it was her bad vision, but she could've sworn that she saw a tint of blue in his black eyes. "N-now you're going to k-kill me too, r-right?"

"No, of course not!" Angel said. "C'mon Tails, fight it! You know who I am!"

"N-no I don't," Tails denied, shaking his head desperately. "I-I don't r-remember anything a-about y-you..."

"Yes you do! I'm your girlfriend, your snowflake, your little angel..." Angel then kissed him on the lips in a frantic attempt to make him remember.

The shadow figure, or should I say Phineas, flinched.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"This girl is insane! When someone is trying to kill you, YOU DO NOT KISS THEM ON THE LIPS! How stupid is she?!"

First Class

Phineas then hurried out the door as quietly as possible. If anyone knew it was him, it would all be over. He slipped in to Loser Class, unnoticed.

Tails opened his eyes and looked at Angel, the faint scent of spearmint lingering in the air. "I r-remember..." he then passed out on the floor, drained of energy. Angel looked up to see that the shadow figure was gone.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Who was that guy...whoever he was he seemed to have something to do with what's been going on with Tails. I knew there had to be a reason! Now all I gotta do is figure out what's up with him, and then beat the crap out of him for hurting my kitsune!"

First Class

Angel carefully picked up Tails and placed him in one of the chairs in First Class when the door connecting the car to Loser Class opened.

"Oh my God!" Silver exclaimed. "YOU KILLED—"

"I didn't kill him, stupid," Angel said. "Wait, you're dead. How did you—"

"Oh please, you don't think we're that easy to get rid of, do you?" Melaney asked. Angel noticed her Yoshi-like state.

"Hey, you're a Yoshi!" Angel exclaimed. Melaney was about to say something, but she cut her off. "Yeah, yeah, I know you're a secret agent too. But...what happened?"

"Well, when the lights went out all that happened is we were knocked unconscious," Ash said. "So whoever it was must've just taken us and dragged in to Loser Class."

Angel was about to explain what she saw about the figure, but then decided not to. It could make her and Tails an even bigger target. "It's good that you guys are okay. But what about Chris?"

"UNBELIEVABLE!" a voice came from Chris' car. "LOOK AT THIS BUMP ON MY HEAD! IT'S GOING TO RUIN MY PERFECT HAIR!"

"But...the body..." Angel began, but Knuckles held up a life-sized rubber doll of Chris. "Whoever did it wanted to make it look like he was actually killing so he used this to make it look like it. Chris is fine."

Chris then stormed in to the room holding an ice-pack to his head. "What the heck happened?!"

"We're all okay—" Zoey began, but then...

"Not you!" Chris exclaimed. "I'm talking about my one-year supply of dark chocolate! I had it all stashed away in my room when and it disappeared! Who took it?!"

Everyone turned and looked at Charmy, whose face was covered in chocolate. He quickly tried to rub it away, but it was too late.

"That's it!" Chris yelled angrily. "No Elimination Ceremony! Charmy, you're out! Team X gets First Class!" The X's would've cheered, but Chris' anger scared them.

"Oh come on!" Charmy said as Chef grabbed him by the wings. "You can't be serious! No!" he screamed as he was tossed off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "Finally, another brat gone. Who will win? Who will pay for all that stupid chocolate? Find out next time on Total...Drama...SCREW IT!"

Episode Ten's done! Yay! Sorry this took so long AGAIN, but so many things to do, such little time. I really hate this time of the year with all the mid-terms and spelling bees, but whatever. So if you're wondering, kitsune means "fox" in Japanese. Tell me in the review, have any of you found out what 'suppurating fundament' means yet? That's going to count as Question of the Week! So I've published a lot of things I said I'd do in the Youtube video, so make sure to check out my profile! Thank you!

Chapter 11: 2014 Olympic Winter Games!

Episode Eleven: 2014 Winter Olympic Games!

Episode Eleven! Yay! PS: Melaney doesn't approve of me attempting to ship her with Sonic. I have been told to pass that message to you guys. Meep.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "On the train, there was a murderer on the loose! After I was knocked unconscious, members of both Teams tried to figure out who it was, and many turned and blamed it on Angel. She and Tails ended up being the last two standing, when a shadowy figure came in. It was Phineas, but they didn't know that. The doll took over again, and Tails actually protected the figure from Angel, then managed to speak to her for the first time while possessed. Angel eventually got her to snap out of it by, as cheesy and strange as it is, kissing him. Phineas left the room unnoticed. Then, after everyone that nobody cared about was all right, SOMEONE ATE ALL OF MY CHOCOLATE! Charmy went flying out the window in no time flat. Find out what happens next on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song. I LIVE FOR THE REVIEWS, REVIEWS, REVIEWS)

Team X, First Class

Team X was gathered in First Class, enjoying its luxuries for the second time in a row. Everyone except for Cilan of course, who just happened to be a neat freak.

"Why—Won't—This—Fake—Blood—Come—Off—The—Floor?!" he exclaimed as he vigorously began scrubbing at a tiny spot of crimson on the rug. He looked up at the others. "Doesn't this bug you guys at all?!"

"It's just a speck dude," Stephan said. "Get over it."

Cilan began to scrub at it even more feverishly. "We can't have blood everywhere?! It's gross!"

"Then I'd suggest putting some Coca-Cola on it. It helps get blood off pavement," Shadow explained. "Don't ask how I know that."

Amy turned and looked at Red, their new contestant that they had gotten in the last episode. "Hey Red, don't you have a bottle of Coke in your room?"

"No!" he said quickly. "Even if I did, you guys can't use it."

Georgia grabbed the display sword on the wall. "You know Cilan, I can really give you an amount of blood to worry about." She raised the sword over her head—

"What're you doing?!" Bianca exclaimed.

"I'm kidding, genius," she replied before putting the sword back on the wall. "It's not a bad idea though..."

Phineas was sitting at one of the booths, reading a book entitled *How to Get Revenge on Someone*. Ferb raised an eyebrow, which somehow translated to 'What's that?'

"I'm trying to figure out how to get back at our target," Phineas said, pointy nose still stuck in the book. He growled. "None of these are harsh enough!" He looked up at Ferb. "Do you have any ideas?"

Ferb was actually buzzing with ideas, but they weren't about Tails. They were ideas on how he was going to get his step-brother back. He shook his head, then walked away.

Loser Class, Team Y

"Gotta go faster-faster-faster-faster..."

Cubot, one of Eggman's henchmen, had been singing the somewhat annoying theme song of Sonic X, and Team Y was forced to listen. Even worse, his voice chip was stuck on cowboy.

"I thought Tails already fixed that stupid thing!" Sonic exclaimed, covering his ears. "You can't tell me it's broke already!"

"Nobody can fix that thing!" Melaney said. "I've seen it, and he was right! It does look like it was built by a two-year-old! I mean seriously, it's a chip with two wires on it!"

"Enough criticizing me!" Eggman exclaimed.

"Then shut him up!" Gwen yelled.

Orbot then came over. "Would you like me to fix his voice chip, boss?"

"No, I want you to bite me!" Eggman said sarcastically.

"I'm getting pretty close to doing that," Raven mumbled under her breath. Orbot went over and shut Cubot off, then adjusted the voice chip before turning him back on.

"Has the chip of sound worked?" Starfire asked hopefully.

Cubot's eyes lit up. "Argh, thanks for fixin' me voice chip, matey. I feel as ship-shape as ever!"

"I guess that's a no," Zoey said with a sigh.

"Yo Egghead, why don't you just go buy another voice chip and save us all the trouble?" Sonic asked.

"Do you see any other mechanics here, you moronic hedgehog?" Eggman snapped. Everyone turned and looked at Tails, who had fallen asleep in the corner next to Angel.

"You know, I think she would build a better voice chip than you, Gramps," Duncan said, pointing to the two in the corner. "Any of us could!"

"Duncan is right," Blaze said calmly. "I'm not usually one to insult others, but even Joey could do it."

"Seriously?!" Joey exclaimed. "Even Blaze is insulting me!"

The others were about to respond, but Chris came barging in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Somewhere in Sochi, Russia

"Welcome to Sochi!" Chris announced to the competitors. Chris was bundled up in a warm fur jacket since they were standing in a freezing ice-hockey arena. The others didn't have any jackets or anything, just whatever they were usually wearing. So of course, everyone but Red and Angel were cold and shivering. "What're you all shivering for?" Chris asked.

"IT'S FREEZING, THAT'S WHAT!" Knuckles exclaimed.

Chris shrugged. "I ordered jackets, but they never came."

"Y-YOU'VE BEEN S-SAYING THAT FOR T-THREE SEASONS!" Gwen said shakily. "It shouldn't take three years for just stupid jackets to arrive!"

"Whatever," Chris said. "Anyway, today's challenge is something that many of you are really familiar with. Welcome to the preparation of the 2014 Olympic Winter Games!"

"W-What's the big d-deal?" Tails asked, trembling as he put Angel's sweatshirt on. "We have to b-be here in a f-few weeks, anyway..."

"Anyway," Chris continued, somewhat annoyed. "Today each team will be participating in five Olympic events. The winner of each event will earn one point, and the one with the most points at the end of the day wins. Now here's how it works. Each team will choose ten contestants, two in each category: Heroes, Girls, Tricksters, Challengers, and Wild Ones. The events will be chosen randomly by...that thing!" he pointed to a large red slot machine in the seats of the stadium. "Any questions? You have five minutes! GO!"

Team X

"Okay," Cilan said to his teammates. "I think those of us who have actually been in the Olympics should be on the team."

"So that's me, Shadow, Rouge, Silver, and Knuckles," Amy said. "That's five. If we follow what we did in London, we still need a Wild One, both Tricksters, and both Heroes. Vector and Metal Sonic aren't here, and Sonic and Tails are on the other team so..."

"Thank you for narrating the issue," Trip said, rolling his eyes. "Mike and Stuart—"

"Stephan—"

"Whatever—should be Heroes. Red can be a Wild One—"

"Yay!"

"—and Phineas and Ferb can be the Tricksters. Does that work?" Trip finished.

The others nodded. "Then let's go win this!" Trip exclaimed.

Team Y

"I think I've got this," Tails said. "Sonic and I are Heroes, Blaze and Zoey are the girls, Eggface and Morgan are Tricksters—"

"I don't like her," Eggman said.

"You Muggles," Morgan mumbled.

"—Ash and Brock are Challengers, and Duncan and Raven are Wild Ones."

"In what universe is Raven 'wild'?" Sonic asked as he made quotation marks in the air.

"We've only got so many options, Sonic," Tails said. "What do you think we should do?"

Sonic took the piece of paper Tails had been writing on, then scribbled something down and handed it to him. Tails face palmed. "It's so obvious, buddy," Sonic said. "I can't believe she wasn't the first one you wrote down."

"I know," Tails said. "I guess Angel's our other Wild One then!"

Olympic Stadium, Slot Machine

Teams X and Y were gathered around the slot machine, waiting for the challenge to begin. Chef then came in to the room, wearing a pink glittery dress and four-inch high heels. The contestants began laughing at him. "I don't get paid enough for this job..." he mumbled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"I mean c'mon! A pink dress! What's next, Chris is gonna have me all dressed up in a diaper and bonnet! I was in the service! I deserve more than this!"

Olympic Stadium, Slot Machine

Chef rolled his eyes and pulled the huge lever next to the machine. The slots began spinning until it landed on the event Deluxe Half-Pipe. Two slots to the right began spinning as well, showing that Shadow would be representing Team X and Tails would be representing Team Y. "All right," Chris said. "I'll explain the rules when we get there. For now get down to the half of the maple tree we 'borrowed' from Vancouver!"

A few minutes later both Teams had arrived at the Half Maple Tree. Like the name implied, the tree was a fallen maple shaped like a half-pipe, and was five hundred feet long and twisted and turned. Along it were boost panels, coins, and Goombas scattered about. Tails and Shadow were behind the metal gates, which eventually would open up and allow them to snowboard throughout the tree. "The rules are simple," Chris said. "You each have one minute to perform multiple tricks by using this as a half-pipe. If you collect five of the coins on the ground, you can perform your special move, which can get you a heap of points. Shadow's gonna go first. Ready?"

Shadow glared at Tails. "Might as well give up now," he said mockingly. "Believing in yourself won't do you any good."

"Quiet!" Tails growled. "I hope you fall flat on your face when you get out there!"

Shadow smirked. "Not likely." Chris then blew his whistle, and he was off. Immediately he grabbed five coins and snowboarded up the side of it. "Chaos Control!" he shouted, then spun multiple times in the air before landing.

"And Shadow pulls off his Special Move right off the bat!" Chris announced from the sidelines. Shadow then proceeded to go up the other side of the half-pipe, doing two Double Spins.

"So far Shadow has 7520 points!" Chris shouted. "And he's only got another ten seconds before he has to cross the finish line!"

Shadow smirked confidently, then went up the side of the tree one last time. He was in the air for a moment, then, "Chaos Control!" he spun a few more times in mid-air, then slid down and crossed the finish line.

"Shadow finishes with a grand total of 12520 points!" Chris yelled. "That's a pretty tall order for you to beat," he said to Tails.

Tails rolled his eyes. "Just blow your stupid whistle."

Chris shrugged, then blew the whistle. Tails rushed out of the gate with a burst of speed, immediately grabbing five coins like Shadow did. He went up the side of the half-pipe, floated in mid-air for a moment, then began rapidly spinning his tails while doing somersaults in the air. He was shimmering while he did spirals, the sun reflecting off the snow. He snowboarded back down the side of the tree.

"And Tails has performed his Special Move first thing!" Chris announced. Tails then went to the other side of the pipe, performing a Double Spin, a Double Spin Stiffie, a Right Spin, and then another Double Spin. He had five coins at hand, and 20 seconds left. He just needed to time it perfectly... He went up the side of the tree, ready to perform one final move, but his heart stopped when he something lying in the snow.

It was the Tails Doll, its red gem glowing brighter than ever.

Tails felt another white hot searing pain in his chest, then lost his balance on his snowboard. A dizzy feeling came over him as he fell out of the air and in to the snow below.

"Tails!" Sonic yelled. Within a split second he was at the other end of the half-pipe, Angel close behind him. The fox was lying on the ground, twitching, his eyes closed tight. He started mumbling gibberish as the other two stood over him, unsure what to do.

"What the heck happened to him?" Angel asked, turning to Sonic. He wasn't listening however and bent down, shaking Tails' shoulders.

"Tails? Snap out of it bud!" he exclaimed. He slowly opened his eyes and looked up at Sonic.

"Sonic..." he said weakly. "It was there...in the snow...I saw it..."

"What do you mean?" Sonic asked. "What was in the snow?!"

"It's after us, Sonic..." Tails mumbled deliriously. "You, and me...and Angel and Melaney too...we have to stop it, Sonic...it's inside me..."

"Wait, what's 'it'?" he questioned. He got no answer however. Tails stared in to the sky, still mumbling to himself, completely unaware of anything anymore. The other contestants had arrived as well.

"Is he okay?" Bianca asked.

"It's always the smart ones that lose it first," Georgia said with a sigh. She looked at Chris, who was flattening down his hair while looking in to a handheld mirror. "Hey pretty boy, aren't you gonna do something about this?"

"He'll be fine," Chris said, annoyed that he had to put down his mirror. "Just put him down on the bench of over there. But that means Shadow wins the match!" The X's cheered, but the Y's weren't paying attention.

"He said there was something in the snow..." Sonic said, holding Tails in his arms. He looked at Angel. "Is there

anything out there?"

Angel put her hand down on the snow and closed her eyes, trying to feel for any disturbance in the white layers of cold. She opened her hands after a few seconds and stood up. "Nothing but ourselves...you guys don't think that Georgia could be right, do you?"

"That Tails has lost it?" Melaney asked. "It could happen, you know. Wait, you don't actually did, right?"

"I don't even know anymore," Angel said. "C'mon. We have to get to the next challenge."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Is it really possible? Could Tails have really gone after the deep end? No, it can't be. I won't let it happen! He went through the Games without losing it, so why should he now? But then he's tried to kill me so many times...I-I still have faith in him! If he can look past everything I've done and who I am, then I can't lose faith just because of this. He means way too much to me!"

Olympic Stadium, Slot Machine

The contestants returned to the Slot Machine, Chef still in his pink dress. He pulled the lever next to it, which landed on Snowboard Cross. And the two competitors would be Amy and Angel.

Snowboard Area

Angel and Amy were behind their metal gates in front of the large amount of turns, jumps, and piles of snow that awaited them. Amy was wearing her winter attire, while Angel simply wore her Nike t-shirt since Tails was still wearing her sweatshirt. Her hat was on backwards as well, which of course means business. Instead of using a regular snowboard however, Angel was using her snowflake. The rest of the contestants were standing in the stadium.

Espio looked at Chris. "Are you sure that you didn't just drag us to Vancouver?"

"No," Chris said sternly. "We're in Russia!" he turned and looked back at the two snowboarders, then took out his megaphone. "Okay, here's the challenge. The both of you are going to race on the track. First one to the finish wins. Ready?" The two contestants simply growled at each other. "GO!"

Angel and Amy took off in to the snow as quickly as possible, snowflakes going everywhere. The two drifter around corners, going left and right every few seconds.

"Eat snow, Rose!" Angel yelled. She sped ahead and got in Amy's way, then sprayed a flurry of white crystals on to Amy. She growled when she saw that Amy had just barely moved out of the way to avoid the whitewash.

"Not on your life!" Amy yelled back. They were both too distracted to see the jump ahead of them, and both missed the opportunity to gain a speed-boost.

"Nice job!" they said sarcastically at the same exact time. Angel gasped when she saw the next jump coming ahead, drifted around the corner, and did a perfect jump, doing three somersaults in the air. Amy wasn't as quick however and failed again as her rival sped ahead for the second time, using her speed boost.

"You're not getting away that easily!" Amy shouted. She quickly caught up with Angel, the two going at the same speed, drifting at the same time. The next jump came, and they both did it, then drifted around another corner.

"And here comes the triple jump!" Chris yelled. And he was right; there were three jumps in a row up ahead, which could decide the winner of the race.

"I've got this!" Angel exclaimed. She jumped again, and again, and one final time, landing three perfect jumps in a row. Amy did the same, right behind her.

"The two girls are neck-and-neck!" Chris announced from the stadium. "Who will be victorious?"

Angel rolled her eyes. "This is stupid. Hasta la vista, Amy!" she then sped ahead through the snow at a hundred miles an hour, quickly crossing the finish line and leaving the others staring in awe.

"And I guess Angel wins," Chris said. Team Y cheered and rushed down into the snow, gathering around Angel.

"Since when can you do THAT?" Sonic asked, noticing her speed.

Angel smiled. "You know I can go faster than that, Sonic. Remember Icirrus City?"

"Yeah," Sonic said with a shrug. "When it comes to Tails, you'll break the sound barrier for him."

She nodded back. "Where is he, anyway?"

"He fell asleep," Morgan said, wand in hand. Everyone slowly backed away from her. "Oh come on, I'm not going to attack anybody! On purpose, anyway."

"I do not understand why you are full of such worry for the Tails," Starfire said. "What has happened to the two of you?"

"Wow, you're really up to date on things, aren't you?" Gwen asked her sarcastically. "He's been attacking her and trying to commit murder! And he's getting closer to succeeding every time!"

"Hold on a second," Espio said. "We all know Tails wouldn't want to hurt Angel. So he must be acting under other forces, right?"

"Espio is right," Blaze said. "It could be a number of things...hypnosis, mind-control..." everyone turned and looked at Eggman.

"What are all of you brats staring at?" he asked in a rude tone. "I'd do nothing of the sort!"

"Really, Eggman?" Sonic asked, crossing his arms. "You've never, EVER, in your entire life, tried to use mind-control on Tails?"

Eggman rubbed the back of his head. "Maybe on a few occasions, but what difference does it make? I'm a compassionate man—"

"Yeah right," Sonic mumbled under his breath.

Eggman rolled his eyes and continued on. "I'm a compassionate man, and there's nothing I could possibly accomplish from killing her, especially by using Tails to do it."

"You wouldn't need a reason," Angel growled, referencing what he had said about her the day before. "You're a total psychopath."

The evil scientist gave her an icy glare, which was only met by her own. "It's pests like you that make me believe that being annoying is in the genetic code of all blue hedgehogs."

"Mock me all you want Egghead, but at least I'm not shaped like something that came out of a chicken's a—"

"Okay, that's enough!" Zoey exclaimed. "We don't know that Eggman's guilty...yet. There could be a ton of other things that would make Tails try to kill her. Like—"

"*Accio The Dark Forces: A Guide To Self-Defenses!*" Morgan shouted. She pointed her wand in the direction of the train. It seemed like nothing was going to happen, but a few seconds later a large book came flying at them, hitting Joey in the side of the head before it fell to the ground.

"What was that?" Ash asked as she picked up the book.

"Just a Summoning Charm I taught myself," Morgan said proudly. "Now let's see...the Imperius Curse (**AN: shut up spell check, that's how it's spelled in the book**) ...here it is!" she pointed down to a curse listed in the book and began reading. "The Imperius Curse is one of the Three Unforgivable Curses in the wizard world. Placing this curse on a victim will give the user complete control. The Curse is almost impossible to escape from." She shut the book. "See, I told you guys..." she trailed off when she saw everyone glaring at her. "Aw, crap."

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"Ugh, I'm so stupid sometimes! Now they all think it's me! I should've just let Eggman take the blame...maybe it's not

too late to pawn it off on Joey..."

Snowboard Area

"It wasn't me, I swear!" she said, backing away from the others. "It takes a very powerful wizard to do the curse! And, if you haven't noticed, THAT'S NOT ME!"

"Who gave you all the books?" Raven questioned immediately. "Someone has to be giving you some sort of instruction. Who is it? TELL ME BEFORE YOU GET SENT TO AZKABAN!"

"It was Joey!" Morgan said quickly.

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"It wasn't a complete lie, he did give me the books...but he's a horrible teacher! And I can't understand a word that Delphox says, so I taught myself!"

Snowboard Area

Angel grabbed Joey in the blink of an eye and pinned him up against one of the walls of the stadium. "So it was you the whole time, wasn't it?!" Joey couldn't answer due to the lack of oxygen flowing to his non-existent brain. "Do you know what the ability Rivalry is, Joey? Of course you do. It's an ability that states that two Pokemon of the same gender will do more damage to each other than Pokemon of the opposite gender. You're so lucky that I'm a girl..."

Joey was stupid enough to choke out, "Are you sure about that?"

Anger coursing through her veins, Angel punched him in the face. Hard. "Drop dead you self-centered bast--"

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"This is perfect! Team Y is falling apart at the seams all because of the doll... this is going so much better than I expected!"

Snowboard Area

"Okay, it's time for the next challenge!" Chris announced as Sonic and Melaney struggled to drag Angel away from Joey. The group then headed back to the slot machine, where the next even was decided: Sonic vs. Knuckles in Extreme Snowboarding.

Twinkle Village

The contestants were now in Twinkle Village, a small area in the forest that was made in to a snowboarding track. There were multiple jumps, item boxes, and enemies in the way, even a Chain Chomp right in the middle.

"I'm starting to think that you've brought us back to Vancouver," Blaze said to Chris as Sonic and Knuckles prepared to begin the race.

"We are not in Vancouver!" Chris exclaimed. "Seriously!" He then sighed and took out his megaphone. "Okay, this is a two-lap race around the course. First one to cross the finish line is the winner, blah, blah, blah, GO!"

Knuckles and Sonic took off at high-speeds down the course, doing jumps and breaking item boxes along the way. "This is fun, huh, Knuckles?" Sonic asked as he did a 360 in the air.

"Don't try to distract me, Sonic!" Knuckles yelled as he did a jump. "It's not going to work!"

"Whatever you say Knuckles," Sonic said, giving him a thumbs-up. He took in a fake gasp. "Look! Rouge is trying to steal the Master Emerald again!" he shouted, pointing up ahead at absolutely nothing.

"Where?!" Knuckles asked, looking around frantically. He then smashed in to a tree, not realizing that the Master Emerald was never really there.

"See ya later, Knucklehead!" Sonic shouted as he sped down the course. He then broke in to a Spin Dash and went around the track twice at the speed of sound, finishing before Knuckles could even recover from the crash.

"And Sonic wins the challenge!" Chris announced. The Y's cheered again as the teams headed back to the slot machine where the next event was decided: Ultimate Figure Skating, Cilan vs. Duncan.

Lake Arena

"I'm telling you, we've got to be in Van—" Ash started to say to Brock, but he was cut off by Chris.

"WE'RE NOT IN VANCOUVER!" he shouted. "It just so happens that this place LOOKS a lot like Vancouver, okay?!"

"So you're telling me that you uprooted an entire forest and dragged it half-way across the world?" Amy asked the host, crossing her arms.

"Yes!" Chris exclaimed. The others rolled their eyes and began preparing for the next event.

"This is insane!" Duncan said to Melaney as he tried to strap on a pair of ice-skates. "I'm the toughest guy here, I shouldn't have to be prancing around on skates like a freakin girl!"

"And you're telling me this, why?" Melaney asked.

"Because it's stupid, that's why," Duncan snapped.

"You do realize that this isn't exactly normal figure skating, right?" Zoey asked. "I mean, it's called Ultimate Figure Skating for a reason."

"Well then go let the 'ultimate weapon' go handle it!" Duncan exclaimed. "She doesn't even need these dumb things to stand!" he held up his pair of skates, then realized that they had been spray painted pink. "What the?"

Starfire giggled, a spray can in her hands, then flew away.

Duncan growled. "This is gay, man, absolutely gay."

Meanwhile, Cilan was practicing out on the ice, having the time of his life. "This is absolutely amazing!" he exclaimed as he did a pirouette. "No wonder why people do this for fun!"

"Yeah, just don't fall flat on your face out there," Red called out. "We need to win this challenge or it's all over for us!"

A few minutes later, Duncan was the only one out on the ice, still mad that he was chosen for the challenge. Chris yawned. "Yeah, so I'm too lazy to explain the rules, so you're just going to have to hope your teammates give you advice. GO!"

Before he could react, the Sonic Medley began playing from a loudspeaker as a trail of rings appeared in front of Duncan. "What the—"

"Follow it, genius!" Sonic exclaimed from the sidelines. The delinquent shrugged and followed the trail, each ring disappearing to who-knows-where as he touched it. A few seconds later he reached a star spring, and jumped on it, twirling in the air as he jumped twice and landed back on the ice perfectly. He followed the next ring trail, which led him to a circle with an image of a Chaos Emerald on it. "What am I supposed to do now—"

"Spin!" Angel shouted from a bench at the sidelines. Duncan began doing a camel spin as multiple orange robots, Kikis, dropped from the sky. He began knocking them out while spinning, then continued to the next ring trail. The process kept going until everything on the rink disappeared, and the Egg Flapper dropped in from the sky and floated in front of him.

"What now?!" he shouted to his teammates sitting in the stadium.

"Dance!" Blaze yelled.

"Are you serious?!" Duncan exclaimed.

"Just do it!" the others screamed.

Duncan rolled his eyes and began dancing to the beat of the music, each note doing a little damage to the Egg Flapper at a time.

Tails groaned as he woke up, pain shooting through his body. He realized he was in Lake Arena, sitting on a bench in the seats for the audience, Angel sitting next to him. He sat up and looked at her. "Did I pass out again?" he asked.

"Yup," she answered without taking her eyes off Duncan and the Egg Flapper.

"You think I've lost it, don't you?" he questioned, still looking at her.

"Nope."

He looked at Duncan, twirling and doing pirouettes every few seconds. "You're trying not to laugh at him. I can see it in your face."

"Three for three," she said, a small smile on her face. "You can't blame me though. I mean, look at him! Duncan on ice! I kinda wish I got chosen for the challenge. It looks fun."

"It is," Tails said. "We even got Knuckles to admit it, and he said that we'd never catch him dancing like a girl." He began talking about what they had done in Vancouver, trying not to think about seeing the Tails Doll in the snow. As if on cue, he heard its demonic voice in his head.

"Take her downstairs, under the ice. Kill her there, no one will see, no one will know. Do it or I will—"

"No!" Tails shouted out loud, making Angel jump. She gave him an odd look as he tried to cover up his outburst.

"Um..."

"Do it or I'll take over and do it for you!"

He sighed. It was inevitable. "Come downstairs with me," he said, his voice cracking from sadness. "I have something to show you." He took her hand and led her to the steps that ended in the room under the ice, which had no lights except for whatever rays managed to pass through the frozen liquid above them.

"All right. I'll give you this one break. We're going to kill the delinquent instead. We'll get her later."

Tails was about to respond, but stopped when the familiar searing pain went down his chest, knocking him out.

Angel caught Tails at the last second before he could crash to the ground, hoping that this wouldn't lead to what she thought it would. He had already made four attempts to try to kill her, and wasn't looking forward to a fifth.

But that's what she got. He stood up and looked at her with black, soulless eyes, nearly paralyzing her with fear. She backed away slowly as he began moving towards her. "Please don't do it, Tails," she begged. "I'll do anything for you...I'll leave, I'll never show my face in your presence again, just please, anything but this..."

To her surprise, he swiftly turned around on his heel and looked up at the ice above them, Duncan's skates visible through the frozen water. He grabbed a thin metal pole on the ground and began stabbing the ice, sending cracks through it with every hit. Angel grabbed his arm. "Whoa, what're you doing? You're gonna kill him!"

He turned and glared at her, then went back to striking the ice.

"Tails, please don't do this," she begged. "This isn't like you! Look, Espio has this theory that you're operating under other forces, and I believe him. There's no way you want to kill someone!" she grabbed the metal pole from his hand and threw it aside. "Promise me you aren't going to do this again!"

He stared at her for a moment, then nodded.

"Okay," she said, not taking her eyes off of him. "You better keep your promise." She ran back up the stairs, leaving him behind.

Tails let in a sharp gasp, falling to all fours as he coughed and came back to his senses. He looked up and saw the doll in his reflection of the ice. "What'd you do?!" he exclaimed.

"Oh, nothing," the doll replied nonchalantly. "Just that you promise that you're never going to attempt to kill anyone again."

He growled violently. "You know you're just going to do it again and make me look like a liar!"

"Ooh, you got four right in a row," the doll said evilly. "She's not kidding when she says your smart, is she?!"

"Why are you doing this to me?!" Tails screamed. "I haven't done anything to deserve this...now I'm going to lose her forever..."

The doll smiled. "I wish you luck finding someone else," it said sarcastically. It disappeared from the ice as Tails lied on the floor, feeling absolutely hopeless.

Driver's Highway

Mike and Silver were racing Zoey and Blaze in Blazing Bobsleigh, a bobsleigh-like event that consisted of many obstacles such as snowmen that stood in the way. Cilan had won the skating event, meaning that the winner of this would win the entire challenge.

"C'mon Zoey! You can do it!" Gwen screamed from the sidelines. "You too Blaze! We need to win this!" Tails approached her and stood at her side, watching as the two bobsleighs raced down the track. Gwen noticed his negative mood right away. "What's wrong?" she asked.

"I feel like I'm going to lose Angel," he said sadly, his tails drooping on the ground.

"Why's that?" she asked, still watching the race.

"I can't tell you," he said.

Gwen sighed, then kneeled down so they were face to face. "Listen kid. Angel's got a few screws loose, and it might be because of you," Tails blushed as she continued, "but she's got a lot of faith in you. As long as you don't do anything too stupid, I don't think she's ever going to leave." She looked up as she heard Chris announce that Team X had won the challenge. "Dang," she mumbled. "I was looking forward to First Class." She sighed again. "Oh well. Anyway. I know this sounds weird coming from a Goth person, but stay positive." She stood up and walked away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I hope she's right...I really don't want to lose her..."

(Gwen)

"I'm voting off Duncan. Because he's an idiot."

(Morgan)

"I'm voting off Espio, because he started the whole discussion of why Tails would try to kill someone, and that's why they all think it's me!"

Elimination Room

Team Y was in the Elimination Room, each contestant holding a cupcake except for Duncan and Espio. "Y's," Chris said. "This, is the final cupcake. Whoever doesn't get a cupcake, has to take the Jump of Shame, and never come back. Ever."

Sonic yawned and rolled his eyes.

"And the last cupcake goes to...Duncan."

"YES!" Duncan exclaimed.

"What?" Espio asked in shock.

"I know, right?" Chris said, throwing the plate aside. "Even I'm shocked, and I knew the answer. But anyway..." Chef picked up Espio and threw him out the train as he screamed and Chris turned to the camera. "Who will win? Who will lose? Why am I asking you all of these questions? Find out next time, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode Eleven's done! Yay! I'm going to skip the whole speech about why it took me so long to upload, because it's exactly the same reasons why as last time. Anyway, please review! And yes, this chapter is littered with Harry Potato references, and yes, I just called him a potato. I'm reading the Goblet of Fire right now, and it's AMAZING. And long, but mostly amazing. And Joey is a jerk, because he keeps telling me all the people that die in Deathly Hallows! Not cool man, NOT COOL! But anyway, Q of the Week, and it's an opinion

question: Which do you think is the worst pun: "Miles Prower" (that would be Tails), "Professor " (the short science dude in the Luigi's Mansion series), or "Tracey Sketchit" (the dude that tried to replace Brock and epically failed)? AND WHY?! YOU HAVE TO TELL ME WHY! And please review! Thank you :)

***Chapter 12*: Rubies, Emeralds, and Sapphires**

Episode Twelve: Rubies, Emeralds, and Sapphires

Episode Twelve! Yay! I give credit to Morgan for thinking of this challenge, because I suck at thinking of challenges, as you may have noticed. But anyway, Happy Valentine's Day everyone 3 hopefully you have a great day with the other half of your Pokeship, or the other half of your Cyan Emerald ;)

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants had to compete IN SOCHI, NOT VANCOUVER, in preparation for the 2014 Olympic Winter Games. After challenges, pointing fingers, and Tails attempting to kill another person, Team Y voted off Espio. What will happen next? Can we expect any romance today for Valentine's Day? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song CAN YOU FEEL THE LOVE TONIGHT...LION KING IS A GOOD MOVIE)

First Class, Team X

Mike sighed, staring out the window of the moving train, with only one person on his mind. He didn't seem to hear Amy walked up behind him.

"Are you seriously still thinking about Zoey?" she asked, crossing her arms.

"How can I not?" Mike asked, turning from the window. "She's amazing! I mean, look at what Mal did in All-Stars! He would've done anything to take control and win the million, and everyone else lost faith, but Zoey never did! She stayed with me through it all..." he sighed, then looked at Amy. "Shouldn't you be thinking about Sonic or something?"

Amy rolled her eyes. "Sonic and Valentine's Day? Yeah right. The last time he asked me out on a date, he ditched me to go fight some giant robot, and when he finally got back, he chose to race some guy instead!"

"Wait, Sonic asked *you*?!" Silver asked in astonishment. "But how is that possible?!" he got an answer when he was smacked across the back of the head by Amy.

"It's not that surprising," Amy snapped.

Trip was sitting in the corner, rolling his eyes. "Whatever you say."

Loser Class, Team Y

"Joy!" Starfire exclaimed, throwing her hands in the air. "Today is the day that the air shall be filled with love!" she zoomed over to Ash. "And do you have plans for the Misty for today?"

"What do you mean?" Ash asked, confused.

Angel face palmed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Oh my God this kid is never going to get a girlfriend! I mean seriously! At least Tails knows what today is..."

(Tails)

"What do you mean today's Valentine's Day?! Aw, crap...I've been so worried about the Tails Doll that I forgot..."

Loser Class, Team Y

Angel sighed and stared at Ash. "You are so stupid sometimes...today is—"

"It's challenge time!" Chris shouted.

Himalayas, Mountain

"Welcome to the Himalayas!" Chris announced to the others. They were standing at the base of a tall, rocky mountain, covered with snow. As usual, the contestants were shivering from the cold. He sighed. "It's not that—"

"DON'T YOU DARE EVEN FINISH THAT SENTENCE, CHRIS!" Gwen shouted. "IT'S FREEZING!"

"It's not that cold," Angel said with a shrug. "Watch this," She jumped in to the air, then dove in to the snow, rolling around and covering herself in the white flurries. She was laughing, the frozen precipitation getting in to her quills and making her jeans seem like they were supposed to be white. There was a sparkle of excitement in her eye, brighter than the snow that she laid in.

"Easy for you to say," Raven snapped.

"It's not my fault if you can't handle a little snow," Angel said innocently. She stood up, brushing herself off. "Either way, you guys are freaking out about nothing."

"Anyway," Chris continued as the others stared at his warm jacket. "Today is a challenge dedicated to Valentine's Day. Hopefully the guys had the brains to get something for their girls..."

Tails and Ash flinched, but the girls didn't seem to notice.

"...but anyway, that's you guys' problem," Chris said. "The challenge today is simple. At the top of the mountain, there are two buckets full of recovery hearts, like the ones in the Blazing Bobsleigh challenge from last time. Your team must make it to the top of the mountain and get your bucket, then get back down here without losing any of your hearts. Any questions?" Nobody bothered to raise their hand. "Good! Go!"

A few minutes later, both Teams were heading up the mountain. Ash and Angel were behind the others, talking.

"I don't get what the big deal is," Ash said as they trudged up the mountain. "Today's February 14th and I don't have a gift. So what?"

Angel sighed. "God, you've never had a girlfriend before, have you?"

"No," Ash replied. "And Misty isn't really my girlfriend, either. Besides, someone told me that other than Tails you've never had a boyfriend."

Angel's cheeks turned red. "Either way, I still know more than you do. So tell me, how do you feel when you're around Misty?"

"Well," Ash began, "My stomach feels really weird, and my palms get all sweaty and stuff. I thought it was indigestion."

"It's not indigestion!" Angel said as she rolled her eyes. "It's...how do I put this...you're...twitterpated!"

"Twitterpated?" Ash asked. "What's that supposed to mean? I don't even use twitter anymore, and I'm not constipated..."

"Not that, genius," Angel snapped. "It means you're falling in love."

"Like you and Tails?" he asked.

"I guess," she replied. "But if you screw up today, it could screw up everything else. You need to show her you care."

"How?" Ash asked.

"I don't know, buy her flowers or something," Angel said. "Good luck finding them though. It's too cold for them to grow here."

"Angel?"

"Yeah?"

"Did you get anything for Tails?" he asked curiously.

The hedgehog only smiled. "Yeah, but I'm not telling."

"Are you expecting anything back?"

Angel thought for a moment. "There is one thing that would be nice...but I wouldn't expect him to get anything for me at all. Being with him is a prize within itself."

"One more question," Ash said.

"What is it?" she asked.

"Do...do you love him?"

Angel didn't say anything for a moment, then smiled again and said, "I think I've figured out why they call where you're from Kanto. Because you ask questions like you're a Candor." She then ran ahead of him to the others. Ash noticed that she had never truly answered his question. It had been very personal, anyway.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I do care about him a lot, but I'm not ready to say the L word...yet."

Himalayas, Mountain

"Ugh, how could I be so stupid?" Tails asked as he slapped his hand to his forehead.

Melaney didn't even need another hint. "You forgot what day it is, didn't you?"

"Wait, what's today?" Silver asked from a few feet away.

Gwen groaned. "All you guys are idiots. Can we change the subject?"

"Okay," Morgan said as she struggled to get her foot out of the snow. "Grr...why does this stuff have to be so thick?!"

"You're skull's thick, but we don't say anything," Sonic said with a smirk. He ran forward before Morgan could say *Mobiliarbus* and use her wand to chuck a tree at him.

Eggman groaned. "Honestly, it's just one complaint after another with all of you people. Don't you have anything else to talk about?"

"We can talk about how fat you are," Morgan said as she freed her leg. "If you're gonna be fat, at least have musclepudge like Steven over there—"

"My name is STEPHAN!" Stephan shouted. "Wait, muscle-what?"

"That moron is right for once," Eggman groaned, referring to Sonic. "You're skull is thick."

"At least I have ears!" Morgan exclaimed.

"Now you're just being mean," Eggman said as he walked away.

The Teams continued to walk until they came to a fork in the road. There were three pathways, one to the left, one in the middle, and one on the right. All of Team X went on the one to the left, leaving Team Y with a decision to make.

"I think we should split up," Brock said. He looked at Morgan. "Will you marry me, Morgan?"

"We've been through this, Brock."

"So who's going where?" Zoey asked.

Angel grabbed Tails' arm. "I think we should go to the right."

"Sure," Eggman said with sarcasm. "Let the two twitterpated people go the same way by themselves. Because they won't end up falling in love—"

"—While you fall in to a crevice, Egghead," Tails growled. "C'mon, let's get going—"

"Wait," Brock said. "Maybe someone should go with you two."

"I volunteer Joey as tribute!" Melaney said as she shoved Joey down on the ground.

"You suck," Joey mumbled.

"Whatever," Sonic said. "Let's go." The Team broke up, Tails, Angel, and Joey going to the right and the rest of Team Y going the other way.

"Why'd it have to be me?" Joey complained. "Why'd I have to be stuck with the stupid twitterpated people..."

Tails rolled his eyes. "And you and your little Delphox aren't twitterpated?"

Joey said nothing after that. A few minutes later, snow began to fall harder as the temperature dropped. The three of them saw a cave up ahead. "Let's go in there!" Tails shouted over the wind. They hurried inside, ready to get out of the snow.

"I wonder what the others are doing," Angel said. "Do you think they found shelter?"

Tails shrugged. "Maybe—" he stopped in midsentence as he heard another voice.

"It's time, Tails..."

"Stop it!" Tails shouted, falling to his knees. His breathing was becoming rapid as his heart rate increased by the second. Joey stared in confusion, but Angel knew what was coming next. She knelt down to his side as he landed on his back, colorful spots floating before his eyes.

"Stay awake, Tails," she said. "Just don't pass out, okay? Everything's going to be just fine, just don't close your eyes..."

He nodded, unable to speak. The pain in his chest was slicing through him, making it feel like his heart was going to burst. Dizziness came over him as the world began to spin. He wanted to pass out, go under, but he couldn't. It was as if the doll was toying with him.

Angel watched as his eyes began to droop shut, but she shook his shoulders. "Don't you dare close those eyes, Tails!" she shouted. "Don't pass out on me!" She turned and looked at Joey, who was staring in awe. "What're you doing?! Help me!"

"How?!" he asked frantically.

She didn't answer, all of her attention devoted to her boyfriend. "Stay awake!" she said through gritted teeth. It was no use, however. Tails felt the dizziness and pain take over, then passed out in her arms. She turned and looked at Joey. "Get out of here."

"What?" he asked.

"Get out," she repeated. "He could attack either one of us at any minute. I'm not sure why he's been doing it, but if you want to live, you better move."

Joey didn't question it. He began running toward the cave, but was stopped in his tracks when an orange blur grabbed him by the back of his neck and threw him into a wall. He slowly approached him, a knife in his hands, soulless black eyes staring at the red fox.

"Don't do it, Tails!" Angel exclaimed. "Even if it is Joey, you promised! You said you wouldn't hurt anybody!"

He didn't seem to hear her, however. He continued to move toward Joey with the knife, getting ready to stab him. Then, out of nowhere, he turned it on himself.

Angel's eyes grew wide. "Oh my God...Tails...what're you doing?!"

Tails looked at her, his body trembling as he tried to speak. "Y-You told m-me not t-to hurt anyone..." he said shakily. "B-But s-someone has to d-die..." he slowly looked down at the knife in his hand, then pointed it at his chest. "S-Someone has t-to die..."

"Stop saying that!" she exclaimed. "Nobody has to die, Tails, everything's going to be fine, just put the knife down..."

He shook his head, still quivering. His eyes had a tint of blue in them, like last time, and were filled with fear. The knife trembled in his hand as he slowly began to press the tip of it in to his chest, as it cut through his fur and skin as a drop of blood came out. Angel growled and slapped the knife out of his hands before he could hurt himself anymore. He shook his head again. "S-Someone h-has to d-die," he said, looking in to her eyes. "I-It has to h-happen..."

"No it doesn't," Angel said. "Remember your promise? You said you wouldn't try to hurt anyone. That includes yourself."

He took in a shaky gasp, staring at her. "I c-can't keep t-that promise t-then...I-I'm s-sorry..." he then let out a heavy exhale as he passed out again. She caught him before he could fall.

Joey stared at the two, his jaw dropped. "Holy sh—"

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"But he tried to...then she...and then they...and I was...WHAT THE BALLS IS GOING ON AROUND HERE?!"

Himalayas, Mountain

Angel sighed as she picked up the unconscious fox. She looked at Joey. "Let's get out of here."

"But the—"

"Let's go," she said firmly. The two then walked out of the cave and began heading up the mountain. The snow had stopped and the path was surprisingly clear, making it easy for Angel to get through. Joey had more difficulty however, his head barely visible above the snow. "Jeez Joey, we're going to lose you in the snow," she said.

"You're not that tall yourself, you know," he said. "What're you, 2'7"? 44 pounds?"

She stopped in mid-step. "That's really creepy. I don't know how you know that stuff but it's weird. Don't do that."

"What's creepy?" he asked. "The fact that I know that, or the fact that you're the exact same size as Tails?"

She glared at him. "So that's how you know. You looked it up online, you jerk."

He smirked, only to have it wiped away when she took out her spear and used it to drop a heap of snow on his head. Angel rolled her eyes and looked up ahead, seeing the top of the mountain. "There it is!" she exclaimed. She ran ahead as Joey struggled to get out of the snow, following her.

After a few minutes, the two reached the top. Sure enough there were two buckets there, one with a picture of Xerneas for Team X, the other with a picture of Yvetal for Team Y. She grabbed the Y bucket of health-hearts and tossed it to Joey, then looked down at Tails.

"We're not using the hearts on him," Joey said, seeing the look on her face.

"You mean we're not using *our* hearts on him," she said slyly. She gently placed Tails on the ground, then walked over to the X's bucket and took out a piece of paper. "Dear Team X," she said as she wrote, "I took a heart because it has something to do with the Master Emerald. Don't bother looking for it, because it's already been used up. From, Knuckles." She placed the note in the bucket and exchanged it for a heart, bending down next to Tails. "I hope this works," she placed the heart on Tails' chest. It instantly dissolved around him, energy flowing around the three. Tails opened his eyes and looked up at the two. "What happened?" he asked as he stood up.

"The usual," Angel said.

"THE USUAL?!" Joey exclaimed. "YOU MEAN THIS HAPPENS ALL THE TIME?!"

Angel ignored him and continued. "You tried to attack Joey, and I stopped you." She didn't tell him about how he had tried to kill himself. What the mind doesn't know, the heart doesn't grieve, after all.

"Oh," Tails said. He looked at Joey. "Sorry."

Joey rolled his eyes. "Whatever." The two of them went back down the hill: Tails flew, Angel snowboarded, and Joey rolled down in a giant snowball after tripping over a rock. When they reached the bottom, the rest of their Team was

there, and so was Team X with their bucket. Most of them seemed to be pissed at Knuckles. Angel and Joey exchanged devious looks.

"Okay," Chris said to the others. "Both Teams have come back with their buckets. Is anyone missing any hearts?"

"We are," Rouge growled, holding up their bucket. "Because of Knucklehead over here thought they had something to do with the Master Emerald."

"I'm telling you guys, it wasn't me!" he exclaimed.

"And Team Y?" Chris asked.

"We found our bucket," Angel said proudly, holding it up. "And every heart is accounted for."

"Team Y wins the challenge!" Chris announced. The Y's cheered while most of the X's glared at Knuckles. "But first—" the contestants turned and looked at him. "It is Valentine's Day, after all. So I am required to ask, do any couples have anything for each other, blah, blah, blah."

Mike walked up to Zoey, holding something behind his back. "Zoey, you're the one person that can make the past three seasons of all of this worthwhile. I'm sorry we never got a chance to be together during the rebellion, but..." he took her hand and placed something in it. She looked down and saw a pair of shimmering diamond earrings in her palm.

"Oh Mike, they're beautiful," she exclaimed as she hugged him. "I got something for you too." She pulled something out of her pocket, revealing a pendant just like the one he had given her in Revenge of the Island, but it had a picture of her instead. Mike thanked her, then kissed her on the cheek.

"That's so sweet," Gwen said.

Ash looked at Misty. "Misty," he began. "I know I still owe you a bike, but I can't promise that until I win the million. But for now, I hope this is enough." He reached behind him and took out a pink water flower, dried and preserved. Misty was too shocked to say anything and pulled him in to a tight hug.

"Thank you, Ash," she said. "And I got something for you too," she reached in to her backpack and pulled out a purple and white ball with a white M on it. Yes Pokemon Trainers, I'm talking about the Master Ball.

"Whoa, is this for real?" Ash asked.

"Yup," Misty replied. "Some guy asked me if I wanted a Master Ball or a Big Nugget. I spent so much time thinking about what I wanted, he just gave me both in the end."

"Well, thanks, Misty," Ash said. He placed the flower in her hair.

Chris rolled his eyes. "You guys are so sappy!" He then sighed. "All right, twitterpated, let's get this over with," he said to Tails and Angel.

Angel grabbed Tails' hand. "So it's pretty obvious that I'm not the best with words," she began with a smile. "But I want you to know that I care about you a lot, and I never want to lose you. I'm nothing without you, Tails, and I want to spend as much time as possible in your arms." She then used her other hand to take something out of her pocket. It was a small sapphire gemstone, a deep blue color that glimmered in the sunlight, and looked as if there were layers in it, each one deeper and more beautiful than the last. She placed it in his hands.

"Wow, thank you," Tails said. He sighed. "Angel, I have something to tell—" he stopped when he felt something gently yet firmly clamp his hand. It was Ninetales. It then backed away, and Tails felt something in his glove, but continued to look at Angel. "Angel, you mean everything to me. I'd do anything to make you happy, and I want to cherish every day I have with you for the rest of my life. I want to give you this..." he placed the gift in her hand. It was a red ruby, shining brightly in the sun. Despite its red color, it didn't seem evil, more of a loving red than anything. They both stared at it for a second, then looked at each other.

"This is amazing," Angel said. "Thank you so much—"

"But there's more," Tails said.

"There is?" she asked. "What—" she was cut off when he kissed her on the lips. Her thoughts left her like someone

had gently wiped them away, leaving nothing but blank happiness in her mind. It had been the third time that *he* had kissed *her*. The first when she died. The second when she came back to life. The third at that moment. She savored it, and after a few fleeting seconds, they let go of each other. Too stunned and happy to say anything to him, she turned and looked at Ash instead. "Ash, you know how I said there was something that I thought would be nice to get for Valentine's Day?"

"Yeah?" he answered.

"I just got it," she said with a smile. She looked back at Tails, then hugged him. "Thank you, Tails."

He smiled. "You're welcome."

Angel let go and smiled again. She looked at the ruby, sapphire, and then the Cyan Emerald. "I guess we're playing Pokemon, aren't we?"

"What?" Shadow said.

"Oh, I get it," Georgia said with a nod.

Chris blew an impatient raspberry. "Yeah, yeah, you're a cute couple, blah, blah, blah. Team X, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I almost said it...but for some reason it wouldn't come out. I'll say someday though. And everything will be perfect."

(Rouge)

"Ugh. I'm voting off the knucklehead. Because he's so stupid."

(Knuckles)

"I'm voting off that bat because if something happened to the Master Emerald SHE would have something to do with it!"

(Tails)

"I wanted to say it, but I don't want to rush her. I really feel that way too."

Elimination Room

Team X was in the Elimination Room, every contestant holding a pink cupcake with red sprinkles on it. Except for Rouge and Knuckles.

"Team X," Chris said. "This is the last cupcake. Whoever doesn't get a cupcake must take the Jump of Shame, and never come back. Ever. And the last cupcake goes to...Rouge."

"WHAT?!" Knuckles exclaimed.

"Sorry Knucklehead," Rouge said teasingly. "It looks like I've won this one."

Knuckles growled. "Whatever." He jumped out of the train before Chef could get him.

Chris turned to the camera. "And another one bites the dust. What will happen next? Can romance blossom any further? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode Twelve's done! Yay! Again, Happy Valentine's Day everyone :3 I hope you have a great day! I most certainly am. You wanna know why? SCHOOL WAS CANCELLED BECAUSE OF THE SNOW TODAY! YAY! NO SOCIAL STUDIES EXAM! I'M SO HAPPY! Wait...I have a midterm on Monday and I didn't bring my notebook home with me...crap. Well, I got a 107 on my unit test, so I think I'll be fine. But anyway, Q of the Week: Out of the three pairings shown in this chapter, which was your favorite? AshxMisty, MikexZoey, or TailsxAngel? AND WHY? YOU MUST TELLS ME WHY, AND IT MUST BE ONE OF THE THREE, OR A LUVVV PLOT BUNNY WILL DEVOUR YOUR HOUSE! Okay, please review. Thank you 3

Chapter 13: Shooting Sanity

Episode Thirteen: Shooting Sanity

Episode 13! Yay! Okay, so yet another challenge thought of by Morgan, because I still suck at thinking of challenges. Like seriously. I'll think of all the drama and all of the dialogue, and then be stuck without a challenge. But anyway, please read and review! Thank you!

TDU, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "In honor of Valentine's Day, contestants had to go to the Himalayas, and had to retrieve a bucket of heart with their respective mascots on it. While climbing the mountain, Tails attacked Joey, repeatedly saying that 'someone had to die'. Angel carried him up the mountain and used one of the hearts from the other Team, causing Team X to vote off Knuckles. Who will win? Who will crash and burn? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song GOTTA GO FASTER FASTER ANNOYING SONIC X)

First Class, Team Y

Melaney and Angel were sitting in one of the booths in First Class, the Yoshi with a bundle of carnations in her hands. "I can't figure out who gave these to me," she said as she stared at the flowers. "They didn't say anything on the note..."

Angel coughed something in to her arm that sounded a lot like '*It was Sonic!*' and looked at the flowers as well. "Maybe—" she stopped when she heard a snapping of stems and watched as Melaney took the flowers out from under the table, accidentally broken. She sighed. "Melaney, remember during the rebellion when I said 'I don't know what the hell type you would be'?"

"Yeah?"

"I just figured out that you wouldn't be a Grass-type," she replied.

"Why?" Melaney asked.

"Because you just snapped the flowers in half," she said as she stood up. "I'm going to go check on Tails while you... get tape or something." She began walking toward the rooms of first class.

First Class, Tails' Room

Tails was lying in his bed, staring at the ceiling, lost in thought. *Why didn't she tell me?* he thought. *And why did I attack Joey instead of her? Is the doll trying to get her guard down, or—a knocking sound came from the door,* prompting him to sit up. "Come in."

Angel entered the room and closed the door behind her. "Hi," she said quietly. "Are you okay?"

"I'm fine, I guess," he replied. Then, "Why didn't you tell me?"

"What do you mean?" she asked.

He walked over to her and parted a small area of fur on his chest, showing a small bloody area. "That's from a knife," he said softly. "I tried to kill myself, didn't I? Why didn't you say anything?"

She sighed. "You already seemed really stressed out by whatever's going on, so I didn't want to put more on your shoulders to think about. I was going to tell you later."

He covered up the bloody chest area, then took her hands in his. "Why do you trust me so much, Angel? Even after I tried to kill you so many times, you still stick around...there's got to be a reason."

"It's because I....I...." she sighed, then hugged him. "Because you mean the world to me." After a few seconds she let go and turned to the door. "I'll see you later, okay?" He nodded as she disappeared in to the hallway.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I was so close to saying it, but why didn't I? I do feel that way, but I don't know how to make it come out! Why does this have to be so complicated..."

Loser Class, Team X

"I can't believe that no good echidna betrayed us!" Rouge growled, doing a screwdriver kick in to the wall. "'The heart has to do with the Master Emerald' my—"

Shadow groaned. "It's not like you wouldn't do the same thing."

"What do you mean?" Rouge growled angrily.

"If someone offered you the Master Emerald and all you'd have to do is throw the challenge for your team, you'd take that offer up in a heartbeat, wouldn't you?" He then walked up to her. "And how do we know that you didn't fake that note so you could get him thrown off?"

"She wouldn't do that!" Red exclaimed.

Shadow backed away from her. "I've got my eye on you, bat."

Trip groaned. "Don't you guys have anything better to talk about other than the fact that we lost? We should be thinking of a new strategy to beat the other team so we can land in First Class and not here."

"Well what ideas do you have, Mr. Basic-Stuff?" Amy snapped.

"I say we take our strongest competitors and actually split them up," Trip said. "Yesterday was the second time we lost a challenge because too many of us were in the same spot. If at least one of us had taken the path on the right, we could've had a chance to get up there first. And we made the same mistake at Walmart too. There were too many X's in one place."

"Okay," Mike said, "But that only works for challenges where we have to find or avoid something. What about the challenges where we have to work as a team? We suck at that!"

Trip was about to respond, but stopped when Chris barged in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Las Vegas Desert, Shooting Range

The contestants were gathered in a desert near Las Vegas, a few targets positioned about a hundred yards from where they were standing. "Welcome to Vegas," Chris announced to the others.

"This isn't Vegas," Gwen said dully. "This is a desert outside of Vegas. Seriously Chris, when are you going to start figuring out where we are?"

"I DON'T CARE WHAT YOU GUYS SAY, WE'RE IN LAS VEGAS!" Chris shouted. He sighed. "Okay, today we have a very special challenge," he announced with an evil smirk. "You'll be shooting guns."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Great...another chance for the doll to try to kill my girlfriend..."

Shooting Range

Chris placed a box of guns in front of them. "Each team will have one player that will compete in a shooting match for them. Any questions?" No one bothered to raise their hand. "All right! You've got five minutes to choose who shoots. Go!"

Shooting Range, Team X

"I'll do it," Shadow said, taking a gun in his hand.

"And why should you?" Phineas asked, glaring at the dark hedgehog.

"Because I've got more experience using them," he shot back. "Unless you want to question me, Phineas." He pointed the gun at the boy's chest. Phineas only rolled his eyes. "Good," Shadow said, putting the gun down. "Now let's do this."

Shooting Range, Team Y

"I'm shooting!" Morgan exclaimed, grabbing a gun from the box.

"Why should you?" Joey asked, crossing his arms. "You can't aim a wand, why would you be able to aim a gun?"

Morgan shrugged. "Just trust me on this one, okay?"

The others shrugged and went to do whatever. Angel stayed in Ash's shadow, trying to get out of the way of the sun. "What're you hiding for?" Ash asked.

"It's too hot out here," she said uncomfortably. "I hate the desert."

"Well that would make sense since you're an Ice-type," Ash said thoughtfully. "But do you really have to sit in my shadow?"

"Yes," Angel replied.

Ash sighed, then turned to Sonic and Starfire, the Titan having an apple sitting on her head. "What're you doing?" he asked curiously.

"Starfire bet that I couldn't shoot an apple on her head with this gun," Sonic replied, a pistol in his hand. "Open," she opened her mouth, allowing Sonic to put a muffin in. She gave him a thumbs up, then flew to the other end of the shooting range.

"Isn't that a little dangerous?" Ash questioned.

"No, it's perfectly safe," Sonic said sarcastically. He raised the pistol and pointed it at Starfire, then shot. The bullet missed the apple by only a few inches.

"Fee?" Starfire giggled through a mouthful of muffin. "I told you fo!"

Sonic dropped the gun back in the box and looked down at Angel. "You okay? You look a little pale."

"I'm fine," she replied, but clearly she wasn't. "What do you care, anyway?"

He shrugged. "I just don't want Tails to go on another spaz attack worrying about you. It's like the one thing you both have in common." Angel was about to reply, but Chris interrupted again.

"Okay," he said. "Get your shooters to their stations. It's time to start the challenge!" Morgan and Shadow headed over to the targets while the others followed. Melaney just happened to shoot Meowth in the butt with her tranquilizer darts, having nothing else to do. "Secret agent," she whispered, then followed the rest of the crowd.

When Chris and the others arrived at their destination, he began to explain the rules. "It's very simple," he said. "Each gun that you hold has five bullets in it. First one to hit the target dead center first wins! Shadow goes first!"

While Shadow was shooting at his target, Tails turned to Angel, who was still sitting in Ash's shade. "Are you feeling all right?"

"Yes," she lied, and rather weakly as well.

"No you're not," he said, trying to help her stand up. She cringed as she rose to her feet, an increasingly painful cramp in her stomach. Tails could see how weak she was as well by the amount of weight she was shifting on to him, and the fact that she was sweating profusely. "I think you're suffering from heat exhaustion. We need to get you inside."

"Tails, I'm fine—"

"No, you're not," he repeated, putting his arm around her. "When I had hypothermia you took care of me, right? Now I'm going to take care of you." The two of them began walking slowly back to the train as the challenge continued, and in to the Hospital Car. He sat her down on the bed. "I'm going to get some ice. You stay there."

"You do know that I can make the ice myself, right?" Angel asked.

"No," Tails said again. "Stay there and rest. I can do it." He walked out of the room to get what she needed and closed the door behind him. She smiled at his overprotectiveness. It was sweet, really. The way he felt as if he needed to repay the favor of her saving him twice from dying of the cold. Maybe—

She stopped when a sudden headache came over her and laid down on the bed, feeling nauseated. *Maybe there really is something wrong with me...* Tails then came back in to the room, an ice pack in his hand. He placed it on her forehead as he helped her remove her sweatshirt. "Man, you look terrible."

She smiled. "Thanks. That's what every girl wants to hear."

His cheeks turn red with embarrassment. "Um...you know what I meant." He walked across the room and turned the ceiling fan, then handed her a bottle of water that had been sitting on the table. "You need to stay hydrated. Replenish electrolytes and stuff."

She shook her head. "I don't feel good. I'm going to be sick if I put anything in my mouth..."

He stood up and turned toward the door. "I'll go get Brock then. He'll know what to do." He ran out of the room, ready to find the Pokemon Doctor, but stopped in his tracks.

"It's time to finish her off once and for all, Tails..."

"No...please," he whispered, falling to his knees on to the ground. He felt the hot white searing pain tearing through his chest once again, his lungs burning for oxygen, but they wouldn't take anything in. His head felt like it was going to burst as the pain went through there as well, muddling his thoughts. Then he thought no more.

Shooting Range

Duncan looked around the shooting range, trying to find their two missing contestants. "Hey, do you guys know where twitterpated went?"

"You mean Tails and Angel?" Zoey asked.

"No, he means Eggman and the pink fluffy unicorn jumping on rainbows that lives in his butt," Joey said sarcastically.

Zoey stomped on his foot, then looked at Duncan. "Haven't seen them," she said casually. "Where do you think they went?"

Duncan shrugged. "I just hope we'll actually have someone who can shoot straight if Morgan messes up."

Hospital Car, Room 2

Angel opened her eyes when she heard the door creak open. "Hi Tails," she said, seeing him walk in. He didn't respond, making a chill go down her spine. "Please don't tell me you're..." as if on cue, he looked up at her, allowing her to see his black, soulless eyes. He raised a gun from his side and pointed it at her head, his face expressionless, as the familiar *click* went in to place. She slowly backed away against the wall, her eyes on him the entire time. "Now think about what you're doing, Tails," she said shakily. "You're about to shoot someone who thinks a lot of you...and we're on TV...I wouldn't be so quick to pull the trigger—" BAM! He pulled it, just barely missing and making a glass vase next to her shatter in to a million pieces. She ducked behind the bed as quickly as possible.

He walked around the room, trying to find a way to corner her. He was stopped in his tracks again when she tackled him to the ground, making him send various shots everywhere, one of them nicking her ear. She let out a tiny yelp of pain, then tried to wrestle the gun out of his hand, but it was to no avail. He kicked her off, then stood up and pressed it to her forehead. The gun clicked again as he stared at her, face still expressionless.

"Whatever I did, I'm sorry," she said softly. "But before I die, I just want you to know that I—" she stopped when he dropped the gun and fell on the floor, suddenly twitching violently. She expected to see someone standing behind him with a taser, but no one was there. Little did she know he was trapped in a nightmare.

Tails opened his eyes and looked around. He was in an underground prison, the only light coming from a barred window above. He was sitting on the floor, his arms and legs chained to the wall, his tails tied up with scratchy rope. In a sudden flash of red light, the doll appeared in front of him, its black eyes staring in to his soul. "Hello Tails," it

said, the demonic voice ringing through the cell.

"Where am I?" he asked in a shaky voice. "What did you do to my friends?"

"Why don't you take a look?" the doll asked. It pulled out the orb of his free will once again, allowing Tails to stare in to it. He gasped at what he saw. Sonic was lying on what looked a cement road. His joints bent at unnatural angles, and blood ran from his mouth. His neck was twisted the wrong way, and his eyes stayed open, but didn't move. The doll stood at the top of the building next to the street. It had shoved him off the building, to his death.

Tails' eyes began watering. "Why did you do that?" he asked, trying to keep his voice stable, but was failing. "I don't understand..."

"Now let's look at what happened to the girl, shall we?" The orb began glowing to change the scene as Tails tried to look away, but the doll grabbed his head forced him to see Angel's fate. His stomach flipped when he saw it.

Her body was sitting in a dark empty room, multiple gashes cut across her clothes and in to her, all of them bleeding. But that wasn't the worst part. There was a metal sword shoved in to her stomach, and was visibly protruding from the other side, blood shining against the weapon. Her eyes were open, but dead and lifeless. Her mouth was open as well, blood dripping from it as she stared lifelessly at the floor.

It was too much for Tails to bear. He shoved the orb away, burying his face in to his knees and arms, sobbing uncontrollably. The doll grabbed the back of his head and forced him to look up in to its soulless eyes. "Now it's your turn." It pulled out the knife and grabbed Tails' arm, then began slashing deep cuts in to the veins, and one on the inside of his elbow. He sat there and said nothing, only adding tears to the puddle of blood that surrounded him. The doll grabbed his other arm and began doing the same thing, the satisfying sound of metal cutting through flesh with each swipe. It pulled out another knife and began rubbing them together to sharpen them, making the horrible screech of nails on a chalkboard. Tails shrieked in pain, covering his sensitive ears with his bloody arms. The doll looked at him.

"Oh, is this hurting your ears?" he asked in a taunting voice. "I can fix that..." it then floated over to the fox, then grabbed one of his ears, and cut it off with the knife. He screamed again, his voice hoarse, but he couldn't do anything else. Just scream. The doll then floated behind him, taking his tails in its hand. "You're parents abandoned you because of these, right? I can fix that too..." it slowly sunk the knife through one of his tails, then began sawing back and forth, back and forth. It did it slowly, bit by bit, to draw out the horrible pain the fox was in. After a few seconds the tail landed with a satisfying flop on the ground. Tails stared at it as tears of pain came from his eyes, watching as it squirmed on the floor, although it was unattached to a body. The doll yanked on the other tail, taking out the knife again and cutting through it, causing even more blood leak on to the floor. The young fox screamed in agony as the knife drove deeper in to the appendage, but the doll would not let up, and continued to saw away. After what felt like hours, the other tail became unattached as well, and squirmed on the floor with the other one. Feeling dizzy from the loss of blood, Tails closed his eyes to pass out, but the doll wouldn't let him. "Don't you dare," it growled. It took out a needle and stabbed him in the neck. He could feel the adrenaline rushing through him, preventing him from passing out. The doll took out the knife again and stabbed him in the side, more blood leaking on to the floor. It put the knife away.

"I think that's enough, don't you?" the doll asked. Tails only groaned in pain, the adrenaline keeping him from the luxury of dying. It shrugged, then disappeared in a flash of red light, leaving the kit alone.

Tails sobbed in pain as he slowly raised his blood-covered arm to his side, trying to cover up the wounded area, but it was no use. The blood leaked through it, soaking his pure white gloves in crimson. After a few minutes the aroma of salt water passed his nose. 'The ocean?' he thought. 'But it can't be...' as if on cue, salt water began rushing in to the room through the window above, mixing in with the blood that surrounded him. He tried to stand up, but he couldn't; he was too exhausted and dizzy to move. 'I have to get out of here...' He attempted to get up again, and succeeded, putting his hand on the wall for support. The water was up to his stomach, the salt rushing in to the wound on his side, causing the feeling that it was on fire. He shrieked in pain again, only to do it louder when the water reached the stumps of what used to be his tails. The burning was agonizing, so much that it would make anyone pass out, but of course, he couldn't. The water was now up to his chest, filling up the cuts and wounds on his arms. He opened up his mouth to scream, but it was filled with water. He spat it out as he tried to kick and swim, but he was too weak. He felt the water rise over his head, as he held his breath, knowing that he only had a matter of time before it would all be over.

'Only a few more minutes...' he thought. 'Then this'll be all done...'

His lungs burned for air, but there wasn't any. He could feel death wrapping its arms around him, pulling him in to an

embrace to where there was no escape. His eyes slowly closed and he went in to an eternal sleep.

"Tails?! Tails, wake up!" Angel shouted, shaking the fox's shoulder. His eyes suddenly shot open, wide and filled with fear. He sat up abruptly and threw himself in to her arms, wrapping his own around her torso and sobbing in to her shoulder. She could only sit there and hold him, confused by his sudden behavior. "Everything's fine," she said as comfortingly as she could. "Nothing bad happened..." he continued to cry in to her shoulder however, his body shaking with every breath that he took in. A few seconds later, Brock and the others rushed in to the room. "Where the hell have you been?" she asked furiously.

"We were at the challenge!" Brock defended himself. "What happened?"

"I don't know, he attacked me and started twitching!" Angel exclaimed. "Just help him already!" Brock rushed to her side, prying Tails away from her as he kicked and thrashed, unaware of what was going on. "Is he gonna be okay?" she asked quietly.

Brock shook his head. "I don't know, but he needs help now!" he and Nurse Joy rushed in to the room next door just as Chris entered.

"What is going on here?!" he exclaimed. "One minute we're in the middle of a challenge, the next you're all—"

"Just drop it, Chris," Gwen growled. "You're contestants—or should I say play things—are falling apart because of this stupid show! Haven't you ever thought, for maybe just one second of your life, that this show actually *could* hurt people?!"

Chris sighed and rolled his eyes. "Whatever," he groaned. "Morgan won the challenge anyway. Team X, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"What could the doll have been doing? Is it toying with Tails? Heh, either way, I'm benefiting! The million is mine!"

(Georgia)

"I'm voting off Shadow for making us lose the challenge! I mean seriously?! Who the heck loses to Morgan?!"

(Sonic)

"Angel is lucky that we won today. Doesn't anyone else find it strange that whenever he 'attacks' her she's usually the only one there?!"

Elimination Room, Team X

Team X was gathered in the Elimination Room, each contestant holding a cupcake except for Shadow and Amy. "Team X," Chris began. "This...is the final cupcake. Whoever doesn't get it must take the Jump of Shame, and never come back. Ever. Shadow, you're here for losing the challenge to Morgan. We all thought you had it in the bag, dude. And Amy. I'm guessing that you were just being plain annoying as usual. Either way, the last cupcake goes to..." there was a long dramatic pause, then, "Amy."

Shadow rolled his eyes while Amy caught her prize. "I don't need you pathetic humans and your money," he growled. "Tell the faker I hope he dies in a hole. Chaos Control!" he then took out a Chaos Emerald in a flash of light, and disappeared before Chef could catch him.

Chris shrugged and turned to the camera. "And that's another contestant gone. Who will win next? What will happen to Tails? How long is it until I get sued for animal cruelty? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 13's done! Yay! So honestly, I think Tails' dream in this chapter was actually scarier than the Tails Doll creepypasta. I mean let's face it. It sucks. It's cheesy. And downright too obviously fake. But anyway, please leave a review! For Q of the Week, honestly, I want to hear what you think will happen next to Tails and Angel and the others because of the Tails Doll and blah, blah, blah. Thank you so much! See ya later!

Chapter 14: Got Steak?

Episode Fourteen: Got Steak?

Episode 14! Yay! This challenge was thought of by werewolflover99. Please read and review! Thank you :D

TDU, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Las Vegas to compete in a shooting contest, where in a surprising twist, Shadow lost the challenge to Morgan. Meanwhile in the Hospital Car, Tails was yet again trying to kill Angel, and after what must've been a terrible nightmare, he woke up delusional. And then Gwen yelled at me. What horrible torture will these guys have to go through next? How will I get back at the next person who yells at me? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Just sit right back and you'll hear a tale, a tale of a faithful trip)

Loser Class, Team X

"GAH! It's no use!" Silver shouted as he pounded his fist on the wall. "Why do we keep losing?!"

"Maybe," Georgia began, "it's because we've got people on our team that keep screaming 'GAH! It's no use!' and 'I TOLD YOU MY NAME IS STEVEN!'"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" Stephan shouted. "Honestly, is it really that hard to remember?! Stephan! That's it! It's not even foreign! It's—"

"Yeah, yeah, can it, Steven," Meowth said. "The only thing bothering this Meowth is we keep getting served by the twerps."

"I just can't believe we're losing to people like Ash," Trip said, a hint of anger in his voice.

"Dat's what I meant by twerps," Meowth said bluntly.

"Or people like Angel," Amy snapped.

"Great!" Mike exclaimed. "Now let's channel that energy and use it to win the next challenge!"

"Forget the challenge, I'm going in there to stomp out that little witch now!" Amy exclaimed, hammer in hand. She began heading toward the door to First Class, but was stopped in her tracks when Rouge grabbed her arm.

"Now listen, Pinkie," she began. "Save that energy for the challenge. I just can't stand Loser Class anymore." Amy groaned and said nothing.

Hospital Car, Room 3

Angel was sitting in a chair next to Tails' bed, holding his small hand as Brock carefully placed an oxygen mask over the kit's face to stabilize his breathing. Nurse Joy was buzzing around the room as well, unaware of the looks of infatuation Brock gave her every few seconds. Angel watched her boyfriend's chest rise and fall with every inhale and exhale under the covers of the bed. His blue eyes were opened only half way, just enough so he could look at her. "I'm sorry I shot you in the ear," he said drowsily.

She only shrugged, touching the bandages on her head under her hat. "I've had to deal with worse." She then sighed. "Are you gonna be okay?"

He didn't answer, just closed his eyes. Nurse Joy tapped her on the shoulder. "He was going through some kind of trauma after he shot you," she explained in a whisper. "We wouldn't be surprised if he began having random spasms at any moment. He should get over it in a little bit, but in the meantime..." as if on cue, Tails began thrashing wildly in his bed, screaming in pain, a look of horrible fear on his face. Nurse Joy quickly grabbed one of his arms while Brock grabbed the other to hold him down, then began typing something in to the computer behind him. A pink gas entered a tube and in to the fox's oxygen mask, causing the thrashing to gradually stop as the kit went limp in his bed, the anesthetics taking place.

Brock shifted his gaze from Nurse Joy for one fleeting second and looked at Angel. "Maybe you should get back to

First Class. He needs to rest." Angel only nodded and walked out of the room.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Why does this have to be happening to Tails of all people? I don't understand..."

Hospital Car

Angel slowly closed the door behind her, only to be pinned against the wall by a familiar blue blur. "What do you think you're doing, Sonic?!" she spat, his tan elbow driving in to her shoulder where she had been stabbed a few days ago.

"I want to know what you've been doing to Tails!" he exclaimed.

She glared at him. "What the hell are you talking about?! You don't seriously think—"

"I do," he said harshly. "Look, normally I wouldn't go and accuse you of something without any proof, but you're always the only one there when he 'attacks' you. And we all know he'd do anything for his little *angel*—or should I say *demon*!?"

Angel growled. "You know for a fact that I wouldn't do anything to hurt him! If you would remember correctly, I died so he would live!"

"How do I know you weren't faking?!" he snapped back. "I've seen you get stabbed, shot, and dropped from three hundred feet in the air. At this point it seems like—"

"STOP IT!" a voice yelled from down the hall. Both hedgehogs turned in its direction to see Melaney standing there. "What the heck is going on here?!" she exclaimed as she stormed up to the two.

"This idiot thinks I'm the reason why Tails is so messed up right now!" Angel snapped, still pinned to the wall.

"This little snitch has something to do with why Tails keeps trying to kill people—"

"THAT'S ENOUGH!" Melaney shouted, prying the two away from each other. "What the hell is wrong with the both of you?! You're the same freaking species, the same freaking *color*—"

Angel scoffed. "Yeah right! At least I don't have cocky stupidity in my genetic code—"

"Well at least I don't have backstabbing traitor in mine!" Sonic shouted back. Furious, Angel's fist met his jaw, knocking him to the ground. He quickly recovered and performed a Homing Attack in to her chest and crushed her in to the wall. She kicked him away with her metal foot, sending him flying across the room and on to the floor.

"Now you listen to me, Sonic the Hedgehog," she whispered angrily, standing over him. "I am many things, but a traitor is not one of them. Especially when it comes to Tails. So you better shut that mouth of yours before I—" he cut her off by using his arm to knock her off her feet, then performed another Homing Attack before landing back on the ground, tasting blood in his mouth from the blow before. She stood up again, kicking him where the sun doesn't shine with her metal boot, then landed multiple ice punches in his stomach while he gasped for air. His fist met her nose with a sickening crack and caused blood to run from her face and on to the floor, adding to the mess of crimson that was already on the wall.

"I SAID THAT'S ENOUGH!" Melaney exploded, separating the two before any more punches could be thrown. "Let's not forget that the both of you are fighting for the exact same person!"

"And that person might lose his sanity because of her!" Sonic growled.

"Oh, and like you don't already drive him insane—"

"WILL YOU TWO SHUT UP?!" Melaney screamed. "Think about it! Would Tails seriously want the both of you fighting each other?!"

"No, but he wouldn't want me hanging around an inconsiderate douchebag!" Angel exclaimed. "I'm done with this!"

"Me too!" Sonic yelled, he then stormed out of the car, leaving the two alone.

"What?!" Angel snapped as Melaney looked at her, then at the direction Sonic had left in.

"I'm not sure what I'm supposed to do now..."

"Well you're not the only one," Angel growled, shoving her spear in to the wall and pulling it out again in anger. "I'm going somewhere that's not...here." She then walked out of the other end of the car, slamming the door behind her.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"The alliance is falling apart, and so is my chance of winning the million! Grr...Tails! Why'd you have to pick *now* to go insane?!"

Hospital Car

Melaney groaned and kicked the wall as Nurse Joy came out of Tails' room. The pink-haired woman gasped at what she saw. There was blood splattered across the wall and on to the floor, covering up what was supposed to be white paint. She put her hands on her hips and looked at the Yoshi. "Someone's going to have to clean this up, you know."

Melaney groaned again. "I know." She headed in to a nearby closet and pulled out a bucket of water and a sponge. The nurse walked away as Joey walked in, the Yoshi growling as she scrubbed at a stain on the wall. "Same freaking species...same freaking color...same freaking fox..."she turned and realized Joey was standing there, staring. "WHAT?!"

Joey flinched, then regained his insulting attitude. "Jeez, everybody's on the edge today! I almost got punched in the face by Sonic when he walked by!"

"Well you wouldn't be the first," she said, referring to the blood that splattered the room. Joey made a face and was about to respond, but was cut off when Chris stormed in to the room.

"It's challenge...what the heck happened in here?"

"Sonic and An—"

"It was a rhetorical question," Chris said bluntly. "It's challenge time!"

New Hampshire, Applebee's

"Um, why are we at an Applebee's?" Cilan asked, looking around the restaurant. There was no one else there except for a few workers and the contestants, who were standing around a booth.

"Maybe it's some sort of eating challenge," Zoey suggested.

"And indeed, it is," Chris said to the contestants. "Today two of you will go where no man, furry, or Pokemon has gone before. Today..." he looked down at the table in the booth, which had two plates covered up with white cloths. He ripped them off. "Two of you will be eating 72 ounce steaks! Or die trying." There was silence in the room until...

"I VOLUNTEER AS TRIBUTE!" Red shouted, raising his hand in the air.

Chris shrugged as Red sat down in front of one of the steaks. "It's your funeral, dude. Team Y?"

"Maybe Sonic should do it," Angel growled. "Shove something in that big mouth of his."

"Put a sock in it," Sonic snarled back. "And while you're at it, why don't you—"

"Oh, for God's sake, I'll do it!" Duncan exclaimed, sitting down in front of the other steak.

"Okay," Chris said, putting a timer in front of them. "You've got three hours. GO!"

Hospital Car, Room 3

"Get up!" the voice in his head growled. Tails only groaned, unable to move, or even think for that matter, due to the heavy anesthetics he had been put on. He had three more spasms in the hour before, each one causing Brock and Nurse Joy to try to calm him down. He was too drowsy to listen even to the Tails Doll.

"I told you to get up!" the voice snarled. Tails was jolted in to awareness when the hot searing pain of burning flesh

entered his chest again, making him sit up shakily. The memories from the dream came flooding back to him—Sonic and Angel lying dead at the doll's hand, his tails unattached and squirming on the prison floor, and the cuts and stabs wounds that were left on his body after the demon had tortured him. His breath became extremely ragged as the horrible images came back to mind as he rolled off of the bed and on to the floor.

His body began involuntarily twitching again as the doll continued to mess with his mind, showing him images that even the most amazing writers couldn't put in to words. He began thrashing again, kicking one of the wooden tables next to his bed. A needle rolled off and landed right in his arm. *No, it can't be...*

Adrenaline.

He continued to thrash back and forth, more violently this time, as more images flashed in his mind, like a snapshots, each one more disturbing than the last. It felt like his heart was being ripped out of his chest, then repeatedly being shoved in to his mouth and down his throat. The doll tsked. *"You can't possibly be that weak,"* it said. Tails only made a choking noise, raising his hand to his throat, gasping for oxygen. *"We've only just begun."* His body then began shaking and twitching faster than ever, sending him in to a convulsion. His muscles contracted and relaxed as quickly as possible, causing the shaking to become even worse with every second that passed by. He gagged and choked for a few more minutes, then eventually blacked out.

New Hampshire, Applebee's

"I am so SICK of you blaming everything on me!" Angel screamed, her face burning bright red with anger. "If I've told you once I've told you a thousand times, I DIDN'T DO ANYTHING!"

"Lies, lies, lies," Sonic said, waggling a finger. "Why don't you just admit that this is all your fault?!"

"Because it's not!" she hissed. "My God, you drive me insane!"

"You're preaching to the choir, sister," Eggman mumbled under his breath. Then, in a louder voice, "What exactly is it that you're fighting about now?"

"They're both idiots and he's blaming her for messing up Tails," Melaney said.

"You know what, Angel?! SCREW YOU!" Sonic yelled, then stormed out of the restaurant and back to the train.

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)

"She's probably been using him this whole time! Why won't she just admit it?! And what about Tails?! Poor little guy, getting his hopes up just so she'll ditch him later...it'll be lights out for her if she even threatens to leave him."

(Angel)

"Stubborn headed ego maniac! Of course I'm not doing anything to Tails! Are these people BLIND?! Do they not see how much I care for him?! Seriously, why can't they see it?!"

Hospital Car, Room 3

Sonic stood in front of the door to the room, taking in a deep breath to calm down, then knocked on the door. "Tails?!" he asked, opening the door slowly. He gasped when he saw it; the fox was sprawled out on the floor, face up, his eyes closed. He quickly rushed to his friend's side, shaking his shoulders. "Tails! Wake up, buddy!"

Tails' eyes flew open, staring blankly at the ceiling, his pupils and irises blacked out. He stood up robotically and stared down at Sonic, pulling a knife out from behind him.

Sonic stood up and stared at him. "Tails? What're you doing?!"

The fox said nothing and slowly approached him, squeezing the knife firmly in his hand. Soon the hedgehog was backed up against a wall, a knife held at his throat, making him choke. "Buddy...you don't want to do this..."

Tails only growled, then kicked his friend in the stomach. Sonic crumpled to the ground in a heap, looking up at him with disappointment and confusion in his eyes. The fox raised the knife above his head, ready to stab, but was stopped when a light blue blur tackled him to the ground. Sonic stood up in surprise. "Angel?!"

Angel ignored him and wrestled Tails to the ground, avoiding his attempts to stab her. She grabbed the knife out of

his hand, then flung it across the room. "Calm down," she said in a soothing voice, almost a whisper. "Everything's fine...just relax..." His squirming eventually slowed down as she stroked the side of his face and his breathing became more stable, each breath deeper than the last. "See?" she asked soothingly. "No need to get upset..." After a few seconds, his eyes slowly closed as he fell in to a deep sleep.

Sonic cleared his throat. "Angel, that was—"

"Don't even talk to me," she snapped, picking Tails up and placing him back on to the bed. She walked up to him, her spear pointing at his face. "You said it was my fault, and it's not. I told you, and I told you again, but you wouldn't listen to me. You thought I was a traitor. You...you actually thought I would hurt him! Ugh, I can't believe how stupid you are!"

"Well you can't exactly blame me!" Sonic snapped, his quills bristling in anger. "After all that crap you did in Team Pla—"

"Don't even say the name of that horrid place," she growled. "People change. I did. I learned how to move on, how to care and watch out for someone other than myself." She pointed to Tails. "And you can't say that he's not living proof of that."

"Well—"

Tails stirred in his bed, turning to his side. "Mmmm...please don't fight..." he mumbled in his sleep, then turned over again and said nothing more.

Angel glared at Sonic. "We'll pick this up later." She left the room without another word.

New Hampshire, Applebee's

"Go, Duncan, go!" Misty cheered. He and Red were neck and neck, both only having a few bites left.

"I can't..." Duncan mumbled through a mouthful of steak. "I'm gonna be sick..." he then grabbed Georgia's backpack on the floor and puked in to it, causing the rest of the contestants to back away in disgust. "Here you go..." he said weakly, handing the bag to her.

"Thanks," she said sarcastically. "I wasn't going to use it at all."

"C'mon, Red, you can do it!" Bianca cheered. After a few seconds the hedgehog had eaten the last of the steak, a grin on his face.

"I did it!" he exclaimed. "I won the challenge!" The X's started to cheer, but stopped when Chris interrupted.

"Wait," the host said, holding out a hand. "It's been exactly three hours and twenty-one minutes since you've started eating the steaks."

"So?" Red asked, finishing off the last of Duncan's food.

"So neither of the teams win the challenge!" Chris said with an evil grin.

"What?!" Ash exclaimed.

"That's right!" Chris announced. "Everyone, head to the Elimination Room. Both teams are sending someone home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"I could vote off so many people right now! I could vote off Sonic or Angel for fighting, Duncan for losing the challenge, or Joey for just being himself!"

(Sonic)

"So pretty much this entire time I've been trying to get Egghead thrown off, but I wouldn't mind seeing Angel getting pushed out of a train right now..."

(Amy)

"I kind of want to get rid of Rouge because she can be a real annoyance sometimes, but Georgia's bag is really

stinking up the place. And on top of that I can't vote off Angel because she's on the other team.

Elimination Room

All of the contestants were in the Elimination Room, four people without cupcakes, who happened to be Red, Georgia, Duncan, and Angel. "Contestants," Chris began. "These...are the final two cupcakes. Whoever doesn't get a cupcake must take the Jump of—"

"We get it," Morgan groaned. "Just give them the cupcakes already!"

"All right, all right," Chris said in an annoyed tone. "And the last two go to...Red and Angel."

"What?!" Georgia and Duncan exclaimed. "But you can't—" they were cut off when Chef grabbed them and threw both off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "That's another two gone—"

"Wait!" Ash said. "Who gets First Class then?"

"Nobody, you both lost," Chris said with a glare. "And don't interrupt my recap again." He turned back to the camera. "Ahem. That's another two contestants gone. Who will win next? Who will go farther off the edge than they already are? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 14's done! Yay! And now we're up to 60,000 words! Woo! Anyway, be sure to check out my new story Abandoned on my profile. It's a one-shot about how Sonic and Tails met, but I might add on to it if more people ask for it. Please leave reviews! So for Q of the Week: Pick one contestant on the show, and tell me if they won, how you think they would spend the million? Thanks so much! See you later!

***Chapter 15*: Gilligan's Island!**

Episode Fifteen: Gilligan's Island?!

Episode 15! Yay!

TDU, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to an Applebee's in New Hampshire to eat 72 ounce steaks...or die trying. While Red and Duncan attempted to complete the challenge, Sonic and Angel had been fighting the entire time after Sonic accused her for Tails' strange behavior. Those two are very annoying when they fight, as I have discovered. Anyway, when the two were bickering or whatever, Tails attacked Sonic in the Hospital Car, only to be saved by Angel. Even after that tension was still high between the two. Meanwhile at Applebee's, Red beat Duncan in the challenge, but both teams lost due to exceeding the time limit, and Georgia and Duncan were both sent home. What will happen next? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song I WANNA BE THE VERY BEST)

Loser Class, Teams X and Y

"This is ridiculous!" Blaze exclaimed. "BOTH teams lost!"

"That really ticks me off," Trip said angrily. "No one's enjoying First Class, and it's obvious that WE should be in there! The Y's were going to be stuck here anyway!"

"I guess it's only fair," Angel said with a shrug. "You guys lose all the time anyway."

"WHAT DID YOU SAY?!" Amy exploded.

"You heard me," Angel said. "You guys lose all the time. And you can't deny it."

"How so?" Cilan asked, his arms crossed.

"You guys have lost eleven players already," Angel elaborated. "And—"

"That's enough," Brock said, clamping a hand over her mouth. "No need to start a fight with the others..."

Angel swatted his hand away. "Get your hands off me!" she growled. "What's your problem, anyway?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Brock)

"She's the reason why Tails hasn't murdered anyone yet! If she's what stands between everyone here and dying, then I'm not going to stop her."

Loser Class, Teams X and Y

While Angel tried to get as far away from Brock as possible, Sonic turned to Tails, noticing the sad look in his eyes. "You okay, buddy?"

Tails shook his head while he stared at the floor, hugging his namesakes. "I tried to kill you, Sonic...and you and Angel are fighting...and it's all my fault..." he suddenly buried his face in his tails. "I feel so guilty!"

Sonic put a hand on his back. "It's okay," he said gently.

Tails shook his head. "No...it's not. I just can't stand you guys hurting each other...I'm just afraid that you'll make me choose between you two, because it'll be impossible. You're my best friend, Sonic, and I care about Angel so much..."

"We wouldn't make you choose," Sonic said. "No matter what happens, you'll always have the both of us."

Tails smiled. "Thanks Sonic. I—"

"It's challenge time!"

Honolulu, Hawaii

The contestants were at a tropic port in Honolulu, the sky bright and sunny above them, the water as calm as can be. "Welcome to Hawaii!" Chris announced.

Gwen rolled her eyes. "Didn't you flood half the place with lava in season three?"

"Maybe," Chris said, annoyed. "Anyway, today we're going out to sea—"

"Crap," Sonic muttered.

"—on a three hour tour, on this tiny ship," Chris continued, ignoring Sonic. He pointed to a small boat, which had S.S. *Minnow* painted on the side in blue letters. "Or die trying."

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"What is it with Chris and the phrase 'or die trying' lately?"

(Zoey)

"Leaving a tropic port on a three hour tour, and the ship is called the *Minnow*...is it just me, or does this seem really familiar?"

(Sonic)

"WHY DO WE HAVE TO GET ON A BOAT?!"

Honolulu

The contestants began to climb on to the boat, Sonic, Melaney, and Tails being the last ones to get on. "C'mon, Sonic," Tails said encouragingly. "It's just a little water."

"But it's so...wet," Sonic said shakily, looking down in to the ocean.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "It's the ocean, Sonic! It's full of water! It's SUPPOSED to be wet!" She shoved him on to the boat, Tails flying in after the two. A few minutes later the boat took off.

"I don't want to do this!" Sonic exclaimed, looking tediously over the edge of the boat. "We're all going to die!"

"We're not going to die," Meowth said, rolling his eyes. "Even dis Meowth's not afraid of getting a little wet, and I'm a cat."

"Here's right, Sonic," Blaze said calmly. "I'm not a fan of water, but you're being irrational about this. Still...I can't help but feel that something bad is going to happen..."

Starfire nodded in agreement. "It feels as if we are about to go somewhere that no one has gone in the past 50 years."

"WE'RE ALL GOING TO DIE!" Sonic yelled again, grabbing Joey and shaking him vigorously.

"We're not going to die," Angel snapped, slapping the back of his head, which caused him to drop Joey. "Honestly, Sonic, where's your dignity when it comes to facing fears?"

Sonic scoffed. "YOU want to talk to ME about facing fears?! What about you and Chan—"

"Please don't fight," Tails said quietly. "It makes the Chaos Emerald hurt my arm..." they all turned and looked at it, the Cyan Emerald pulsing against his orange fur. The same colored light could be seen coming from Angel's arm as well, hidden under her sweatshirt. He looked up at the two of them. "Why are you guys at each other's throats, anyway?"

The two blue hedgehogs exchanged uneasy glances. Tails sighed before either of them could answer. "I know it's about me, so don't try to deny that. But—"

Misty interrupted him, pointing upwards. "Look at the sky!" Chris, Chef, and the contestants looked up, only to see

massive gray storm clouds floating above them. Fat, heavy droplets of rain began to fall from the sky as the water crashed against the side of the boat. A few seconds later a bolt of lightning flashed across the sky, causing Tails to instinctively bury his face in Sonic's chest for protection.

"The weather is getting most rough!" Starfire exclaimed.

"WE'RE ALL GOING TO BE TOSSED OFF THE SHIP!" Ash yelled in panic.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"The weather started getting rough...and the ship was tossed...this is so familiar! I just can't put my finger on it!"

S.S. Minnow

Tails looked up at his best friend, tears in his eyes. "We're not going to make it, are we, Sonic?"

Sonic looked up at the sky, trying to hide his nervousness. Fear is like a disease...it spreads from one person to another, until everyone is infected. Then there's no cure at all. "No, buddy..." he said, trying to keep his voice steady. "Everything's gonna be fine." Another bolt of lightning flashed across the dark sky, extremely close to the boat. The contestants opened their eyes after the light had died down, only to see three figures standing in front of them. They were a pale white, transparent actually. They were three men dressed in sailor suits, their faces barely visible through the harsh rain.

"They're ghost sailors!" Amy exclaimed, pointing at them.

A ghostly song began coming from the sailors, their eyes staring straight forward as they sang.

*Just sit right back
And you'll hear a tale
A tale of a fateful trip,
That started from this tropic port,
Aboard this tiny ship.
The mate was a mighty sailin' man,
The Skipper brave and sure,
Five passengers set sail that day,
For a three hour tour,
A three hour tour.*

*The weather started getting rough,
The tiny ship was tossed.
If not for the courage of the fearless crew
The Minnow would be lost.
The Minnow would be lost.*

*The ship set ground on the shore
Of this uncharted desert isle
With Gilligan,
The Skipper too.
The millionaire
And his wife,
The movie star,
The professor and Mary Ann,
Here on Gilligan's Isle!*

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"I knew it! Everything's that's happened, it's based off of Gilligan's Island! Wait a minute...that means we're going to ___"

S.S. Minnow

Another bolt of lightning went off, and the sailors disappeared as if nothing happened. "Mike!" Zoey exclaimed,

grabbing his arm.

"What is it, Zoey?" Mike asked, a look of concern on his face.

"That song...this ship...it's going to—"

Everything went black.

Somewhere in the Pacific, Uncharted Desert Isle

Zoey woke up, her head pounding in pain. She was lying on a sandy beach, grains of dirt getting in to her clothes. She sat up and looked around. A few other contestants were lying around, unconscious, but it was clear that many of them were missing. Chris and Chef weren't on the beach either. She walked over to Mike, gently shaking him awake. "Mike," she whispered. "Get up."

Mike groaned as he sat up, then got to his feet. "Where're we?"

"It's what I was talking about before we crashed," Zoey explained. "Everything that's happening is based off of Gilligan's Island. People got on to a ship called the *Minnow* and crashed in to a desert island, even though they were only supposed to go on a three hour tour. And I don't think that Chris planned for this to happen, either."

Mike looked up at the sky. "At least the weather's cleared up." A few feet away on the beach a two-tailed fox groaned in his sleep. Zoey smiled and walked over to him, kneeling down to his side. "Wake up, Tails," she said gently.

"Mmmmm...five more minutes..."

Zoey sighed and rolled her eyes. "Tails, Melaney took the last Andes—"

"GET AWAY FROM MY MINTS!" Tails shouted suddenly, sitting up. He looked up to see Zoey and Mike staring at him, and immediately blushed in embarrassment. "Um...where are we?"

"Gilligan's Island," the two Total Drama contestants replied at the same time.

Tails gave them strange looks as he stood up. "Maybe I hit my head a little too hard..."

Mike shook his head. "Look," he said, pointing to the rest of the island. It was a dense jungle area, filled with coconut trees and other various plants. He looked back at Zoey. "Should we wake up the rest—"

"Wait, where's Angel?" Tails asked, his eyes filled with panic. "And Sonic—he can't swim!"

"Relax," a voice behind him said reassuringly. Tails spun around to see Angel standing there, and immediately embraced her in a hug. "Before you panic again, dingbat's still on the beach. I know you're his friend, so I didn't bury him in the sand."

Tails pulled her closer. "Please don't say things like that...I know you guys don't like each other that much right now, but—"

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN WE'RE STUCK ON THIS ISLAND?!" Chris exploded, from what seemed like the other side of the isle. "I CAN'T LIVE HERE! THIS IS THE MOST HORRIBLE PLACE WE COULD POSSIBLY GET STRANDED!"

Mike and Zoey looked up at the sky. "Should we go find them?" he asked.

Zoey sighed. "I guess we should..." She, Angel, and Mike began to walk towards the voice, while Tails stayed behind to help Sonic.

"Sonic," Tails pleaded, sitting down next to his friend. "Please get up..."

Sonic slowly came to his senses before coughing up a little water and looking up at the kit next to him. "Hey, little buddy," he said weakly. He stood up slowly, glad to be back on solid ground. "You okay?"

"I should be asking you that," Tails said sadly. He shook his head. "Apparently we're stuck on Gilligan's Island, and Zoey and the others just left to find Chris. We heard him screaming over there." He pointed in the direction of the yelling.

Sonic smiled and gave him a thumbs up. "I'll race you there then!" He took off towards the jungle area, disappearing within seconds. Tails only sighed and slowly headed in the same direction, not even bothering to break in to a run.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I know Sonic is trying to cheer me up because he and Angel are fighting...but honestly, it's not working. It's all my fault..."

Gilligan's Island

Tails arrived at the other end of the island after a few minutes, just in time to see Chris scream at the ocean, then run wildly back and forth across the sand. "What is he doing?" he asked Melaney, who had been with Chris and the other contestants.

"Going insane," Melaney said. "Honestly, too many people are losing their marbles because of this show..." she picked up a stray coconut on the ground, then chucked it at Chris' head, which landed dead on. "Hey Chris, we're counting on you to get us out of here!"

"What do you want me to do?!" Chris yelled angrily.

"SOMETHING!" Rouge exclaimed.

"Fine," Chris snapped. "I've got a challenge for you. The first team to build something to get us off this stupid island wins! GO!"

Gilligan's Island, Team X's Area

"What're we supposed to do now?" Silver asked his teammates. They were all gathered along the shore, looking out over the ocean.

"My first choice would be to use Pokemon, but I don't think we've got enough to get us anywhere," Trip said, holding a Poke Ball in his hand. "I guess we actually have to build something."

Phineas put a hand on Ferb's shoulder. "Ferb, I know what we're going to do today," then, in a whisper, "I know who we're going to possess again today too."

"So, are you guys going to build a raft or something?" Red asked.

"You'll find out," Phineas said, then went in to the jungle with Ferb to find supplies.

Gilligan's Island, Team Y's Area

"Look! I found a hut!" Melaney exclaimed, running towards a shabby house built from bamboo, straw, and other things on the island.

"Who could've built that?" Ash asked as he and the others went inside.

"Maybe the castaways that were here fifty years ago," Zoey guessed, sitting down on a hammock inside.

"I've heard that this island has many curses on it," Blaze said. Tails flinched, but no one noticed as she continued, "Voodoo dolls and things like that."

"Can we *not* talk about that?" Tails and Angel asked at the same time. They both turned and looked at each other.

"What're you talking about?" Angel asked in a curious tone.

"...What're *you* talking about?" Tails asked, trying to keep from shaking.

"I'm...talking about Celestial Tower," Angel replied suspiciously. "What're *you*—"

"Nothing!" Tails said nervously. "I'm just talking to myself, about um...planes and the Tornado, and...mints..." Everyone stared at him. "What're you all staring at me for?! Aren't we in the middle of a challenge?!"

"Yeah, but we're staring at you because you're acting like a crazy person," Gwen said, raising an eyebrow.

"What exactly are you hiding?" Raven asked suspiciously.

"Nothing!" Tails said, backing closer to the door. "I'm...um...thirsty...I-I'm going to go find some water!" He then rushed out of the door.

"Do not drink the water of salt!" Starfire called out after him. "I wonder what is the matter with our orange forest creature..."

"He's a horrible liar," Morgan said. "Candor."

"You're a Candor," Melaney and Angel simultaneously.

"I'M NOT A CANDOR!" Morgan exclaimed.

"You're all stupid," Joey said.

"You're factionless," Morgan shot back.

"What're we even talking about now?" Ash asked.

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"Why are girls so complicated?"

(Raven)

"Something's going on with that little fox weirdo...I wonder if it's what I think it is..."

Gilligan's Island, Cave

Tails had wandered around the island until he had come to a small cave near the middle of it. He ran his gloved hand over the ancient symbols that had been engraved in to one of the walls, then sat on the ground. A small pond was inside the cave. He stared at his reflection, but the fox that gazed back at him wasn't the same. The fox in the reflection was a cold-blooded, heartless, would-be murderer. And it wasn't the Tails Doll either.

He sighed. "What've I done..." Guilt rushing over him, he buried his face in his knees. The doll was going to destroy him from the inside out—if it didn't happen, already. He had come so close to killing Duncan, Joey, his best friend, and the girl that he had come to like over the past five and a half months. Maybe "like" wasn't a strong enough word. Maybe, just maybe...

"Thinking about Meg now, are we, Hercules?" the voice in his head asked. He looked down in to the water to see his reflection replaced with the Tails Doll's. *"Funny how they both died, isn't it?"*

Tails growled. "What exactly are you trying to do? Why don't you just kill me now and put the others out of their misery?!" He grabbed at rock and threw it at the reflection, but the doll only came back.

The doll laughed. *"What would be the fun in that? It's pleasing to make your friends squirm at your hand. It would fulfill my soul, if I had one. Now there's someone I'd like you to meet...my master."*

"Your...master?" Tails asked curiously. "Hmph. Once he's in plain sight, I'll have to strangle him for everything he's done."

The doll laughed again, the demonic voice ringing in the small cave. *"You don't actually think I'd let you see him when you're awake, do you? No, no. You're going under. That way you'll remember nothing at all..."*

A sudden dizzying feeling coming over him, Tails crumpled to the ground, the hot searing pain in his chest coming back again. The Tails Doll laughed for a third time as he blacked out.

Gilligan's Island, Team X

"Hey, Stupid!" Bianca called cheerfully from the top of the craft the X's were building, a hammer in her hands. "Do you have any more nails?"

"No, and I told you MY NAME IS STEPHAN FOR THE MILLIONTH TIME!" Stephan shouted as he walked by. "I swear," he mumbled. "I'm changing my name when this is done..."

"I've got some, Bianca," Red told her. He tossed a handful of nails at her, one of them piercing her green hat. She didn't seem to notice.

"Thanks, Red!" she said happily, going back to work with a nail still in her head.

"Um...your welcome?" Red said questionably. "Maybe it wasn't my best interest to throw them..."

Trip shrugged as he walked by. "She's so empty headed, she'll probably never notice."

Meanwhile, Phineas and Ferb were hiding in a bush near the edge of the jungle, watching their team work. "I've got a feeling we'll be seeing our victim today, Ferb," Phineas said excitedly, rubbing his hands together. "My fists have something to say to him...what do you think?" Ferb shrugged as he continued, "Look...I think I see him now..."

Tails emerged from the bushes behind him, his eyes totally black again. He approached them without a word, staring straight forward robotically.

"Hello, there, Miles," Phineas said with an evil smile, walking around the brain-dead fox. "Haven't had a good chance to talk to you since the Games. You know, where you killed Ferb and me? Aren't you feeling...guilty?"

Tails only stood there, unresponsive.

"Not going to talk, huh?" Phineas asked. He curled his hand in to a fist. "Don't worry, I was going to do this anyway." He punched the fox in the face, knocking him to the ground. Tails only got up again slowly, but made no counterattack. Phineas kicked him to the jungle floor, then repeatedly kicked him in the side before picking him up and kneeing him in the stomach. Ferb watched the process repeat over and over, wanting to say something, wanting to stop it, but he couldn't. Phineas would turn on him in a second.

Tails was kicked to the ground one last time, breathing heavily while covered with bleeding cuts. His eye was red from punches, barely able to see out of. He laid on the ground for a few minutes before Phineas grabbed him and threw him against a tree. The fox slumped down to the ground, barely conscious, his breathing even more ragged and uneven.

"Now get up and do what you're supposed to," Phineas snarled. Tails struggled to get up, but only fell back on the floor. "I said get up!" he growled, yanking Tails to his feet. "Now go destroy her." He nodded slowly, then flew towards Team Y's area. Phineas turned to Ferb. "Not bad, huh?"

Ferb said nothing.

Team Y's Area, Boys' Hut

Ash was sitting in the bathtub of the boys' hut, washing off, his clothes on the floor. Angel walked in to the room, the edges of the tub preventing her from seeing him waist-down. "What're you doing, Ash?"

"Well, did you see that big mud puddle behind the hut?" he asked.

"Yeah?"

"I didn't."

She rolled her eyes. "Why didn't you just use the, you know, ocean?"

"There's poop," Ash pointed out. "I wouldn't be very clean."

"Didn't it ever occur to you that the water you're sitting in is *from* the ocean?" she asked.

"Um..."

Angel introduced her palm to her face. "Whatever," she said with a sigh. "Anyway, Eggface is out there building the boat thingy. I need your help with—" she stopped abruptly when a breeze flew over her head. She looked at the wall to see her hat stuck to it, a knife penetrating through the middle.

"What the?!" Ash exclaimed, standing up in the tub.

Angel covered her eyes. "My God, Ash! Put some clothes on!"

"Right, sorry!" Ash said, his face turning red with embarrassment as he grabbed a towel off of the ground. "What's going on?" They both turned to see Tails standing in the doorway, his eyes black and his body covered in cuts and bruises. "Tails?!"

The fox ran at the speed of sound and grabbed the knife on the wall, glaring at the two of them.

"Don't do this, Tails!" Angel exclaimed. Her eyes snapped shut again. "Ash, you're towel is slipping!"

"Sorry!" he said again, adjusting it. "What's wrong with him?"

Angel shook her head. "I don't know. He's not acting like himself, and he won't tell us what's wrong! It's like he doesn't trust me..." As if that were some sort of cue, Tails flung the knife at their heads. "Look out!" she grabbed her rival's arm, pulling him down so that the knife missed. The two stared at each other in shock.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Did I just save ASH?!"

(Ash)

"Maybe she isn't completely Dauntless after all...that was a pretty selfless thing..."

Team Y's Area, Boys' Hut

"Did you just—" Ash started to ask.

Angel shook her head and closed her eyes. "Just fix that stupid towel and stop questioning everything!" She stood up and tackled Tails to the ground, only to get pushed off as he grabbed the knife again. He pinned Ash to the ground, choking him with the knife. He gave a look to Angel that said, "I dare you to try and stop me."

At that moment the hedgehog defied everything that said an Ice-type couldn't be frozen, and stood completely unable to move. *Do I save my rival? Or do I take the chance that he could be killed at my boyfriend's hand?* She looked at the boy who had stabbed her in the eye less than two months ago, and noticed for the first time that his eye patch was still there. Then her gaze shifted over to Tails, the cold look he was giving her almost paralyzing. Her decision was made.

Save your rival. He's the only one you've got.

"Tails!" she yelled, pulling her spear out. She took in a deep breath, then said:

"Bedishino, Prower. Icirrus wants to fight."

The fox growled, then lashed her in the face with his tails. She formed her spear in to a shield to protect herself, a pulse of pain shooting down her arm as the emerald reacted to every hit. She threw the shield to the side and pinned him to the floor, snatching the knife from him and tossing it along with the shield. "Stop thrashing!" she snapped. "You'll only hurt yourself!"

In confusion, Ash grabbed his backpack and pulled out a small glass vial with white powder in it. "How about this?" Ash asked.

Angel turned and looked at him, still struggling to hold her boyfriend down. "Please don't tell me that's what I think it is."

"What—no!" Ash exclaimed, catching on. "It's Sleeping Powder."

"Are you sure?" Angel asked, driving her elbow in to Tails' chest.

"Yes!" Ash reassured her. "I'm not a—"

"JUST USE IT THEN!"

"Okay!" Ash exclaimed. He quickly approached the two with the vial in his hand as Angel held the kit down. "This'll only take a second to take effect..." he placed it near Tails' muzzle, just enough so he would breathe some in. Suddenly feeling very dizzy, the fox gradually stopped thrashing as his limbs began to feel very heavy. His breaths

deepened as his body relaxed. His eyes drooped shut, putting him in to a very deep sleep.

Angel let out a sigh of relief as she got off him. "Towel," she said, not even throwing a glance in Ash's direction.

"Dang it," Ash mumbled as he fixed it once again. He looked at Angel, who was retrieving her hat from the wall before picking up Tails. "Um, thanks for saving me. I don't think I was expecting that. He could've killed you, you know."

She smiled. "I have a theory. That selflessness and bravery are often the same thing." She walked out of the room with Tails in her arms, leaving Ash to ponder what she meant.

Gilligan's Island, Team Y

"Hey, you almost done there, Egghead?" Sonic asked, opening one eye from the nap he had been trying to take in the sand.

"Yes," Eggman replied, rolling his eyes behind his glasses. "But I would've been done faster if someone had helped me! Where's that pesky sidekick of yours?" Just then, Ash and Angel emerged from the jungle, Tails still in her arms. Sonic, Misty, and Melaney rushed to the three of them.

"Where've you guys been?" Melaney asked frantically.

"And what happened to him?!" Sonic exclaimed, gesturing to Tails.

"Ash, why aren't you wearing any clothes?" Misty asked.

The Trainer's face turned red. "Global warming," he answered, blaming the first thing that came to mind. Misty was about to respond, but Sonic snapped at Angel before she could say anything.

"I knew you couldn't be trusted!" he exclaimed after taking Tails from her arms. "I'd hate to say it, but at some point he might have to choose between the two of us, and I hope he doesn't choose *you!* Because once he leaves you, this alliance is over!"

"Hey!" Melaney exclaimed. "Whatever's going on here, I don't care! We can't break up the alliance! How am I supposed to win the million?!"

"You'd have to choose too," Sonic growled. "Either you're with us or that no good lying bit—"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"OH MY GOD...THESE PEOPLE ARE INSANE!"

Gilligan's Island, Team X

"Finally, we're finished," Trip said, wiping the sweat from his forehead. "Now—"

"Look at this gorgeous gem I found!" a voice said from the jungle. Rouge emerged from it, holding a bright diamond in her hands. "Isn't it amazing?"

"You mean you've been doing that this whole time?!" Phineas exclaimed.

"Well Silver hasn't done much either," Rouge pointed out. "He's just been standing there doing nothing."

"What?" Silver asked, turning away from the view of the ocean for once.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"So many people to vote off...so little time..."

Gilligan's Island, Team X

A sudden beeping sound started around the X's. "Do you guys hear that?" Mike asked, looking around.

"It's the diamond!" Trip exclaimed. "Get rid of it!"

Rouge hesitated for a moment, then threw the gem. Unfortunately, she had thrown it right at what the X's had been building. There was a sudden explosion, revealing that the diamond was a bomb, and that the X's were stuck without a boat.

"Nice job, Rouge," Amy said, her hands on her hips.

Chris approached the X's. "Okay," he said. "The Y's have a pretty decent boat, so..." he stopped in his tracks. "What happened here?"

"Rouge happened," Silver said, crossing his arms.

Chris shrugged. "Team Y wins, then! Team X, when we get back to the train, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I beat the crap out of Tails today, and almost nothing could've been more satisfying. And I don't really care what any of the viewers think either. I don't even need the million!"

Elimination Room

After the contestants had gotten back to Honolulu, Team X was gathered in the Elimination Room, the only two without cupcakes being Rouge and Silver. Chris sighed. "Do I even need to explain? And the last cupcake goes to... Silver."

Rouge smiled. "I don't care if I'm kicked off. Because I found a whole batch of *these* on the island!" She held up another diamond, this one larger than the last. "And they're not bombs either."

Chris smirked. "Aren't you girls ever going to figure out that that's cubic zirconium?"

"What?" Rouge asked. But it was too late, as Chef had already thrown her out of the train.

Chris turned back to the camera. "And that's another one gone. Who will fly high next? Can Angel earn Sonic's trust again? How many more dang Divergent references are these people going to make?! Find out next time on Total... Drama...Universe!"

Episode 15's done! Yay! Sorry it took so long to update, but you'll all be happy to know that the spelling bees, midterms, and time consuming things are over! Yes! Because I epically failed at the state spelling bee in New Hampshire! So about this chapter, I've been kind of obsessed with Gilligan's Island lately. Weird, I know, but I have. In fact as I write this, I'm watching it on TV right now. STRANGE, ISN'T IT?! Okay, I think that's enough random references for today. I mean there were a LOT in this chapter. Pokemon, Sonic, Divergent, Hercules, even NiGHTS! Yes, there's a NiGHTS reference in here. Anyway, Q of the Week: What are your emotions towards Phineas right now? I'm very curious. And bonus question! Tell me if you see the NiGHTS reference! But I'm more concerned about your emotions towards Phineas though. Anyway, see ya later!

***Chapter 16*: Robots, Knives, and Spears**

Episode Sixteen: Robots, Knives, and Spears

Episode 16! Yay! PokemonMasterRed75, this is the challenge you suggested. AND HAPPY BIRTHDAY DUDE! WEEEEE! THIS CHAPTER IS FOR YOU! And thanks for all the reviews guys, keep it up! Oh yeah, and as of last chapter, this story is now longer than Sonic, Pokemon, and the Hunger Games! Awesome!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "After leaving Honolulu for a three hour tour, the contestants were shipwrecked on Gilligan's Island out in the middle of nowhere. While on the island, Phineas beat up Tails while he was under the doll's control, sending him to kill Angel. When Tails attacked both her and Ash, she actually saved the Trainer, making many people question her own Dauntlessness. What will happen next? How many more people can get fatally injured? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song So there was this young lad named Joey...)

Loser Class, Team X

"YAY!" Bianca exclaimed, hugging a magazine to her chest. "This is GREAT!"

Trip put down the book he had been reading. "What're you freaking out about now?" he asked, raising an eyebrow.

"Look at this!" she said excitedly, shoving the magazine in to his hands. "Gym Leaders Skyla and Elesa are coming to sponsor today's challenge! Isn't that great?!"

"NO!" Stephan exclaimed, storming up to the two. "To this day Skyla's grandfather hasn't been able to say my name right! What's so hard about saying it?! STEPHAN!"

"What's so great about Skyla and Elesa?" Silver asked curiously.

"Elesa's a supermodel and Skyla's a world famous pilot!" Bianca squealed. "They're the two best Gym Leaders in Unova!"

Trip sighed. "Well, while you sit there and be a fangirl, I think we should focus on winning the challenge. I really want a chance to be able to use Pokemon at some point."

Meowth nodded. "Eyes on the prize! First Class is ours!"

First Class, Team Y

Tails woke up slowly, groaning in pain. He was sitting on the couch in First Class, his head propped up by a pillow and Sonic sitting next to him, watching TV. The fox's body was covered in cuts and bruises, his muscles unbelievably sore. He had a black eye, making it almost impossible to see anything. He sat up carefully, wincing in pain. "What happened, Sonic?" he asked, his voice scratchy like sandpaper.

Sonic shrugged, his eyes cold, but still on the TV. "Why don't you ask your girlfriend? She seems to be around a lot when you get hurt. And it seems like she's got a thing for Ash, too."

Tails shook his head. "Please don't say that Sonic, you know it's not true."

He sighed. "Tails, I just don't trust her anymore. After everything that's happened...I don't know."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I wish I could tell them all so they wouldn't blame her...but I can't..."

First Class, Team Y

At the other end of the car, Angel, Melaney, Ash, and Morgan were all sitting at a booth together. Angel slammed her fist on the table. "This is stupid. I don't see why he wouldn't believe me after everything that we've been through. I

saved Tails' freaking life! It would be stupid if I tried to hurt him!"

"I just think you two weirdoes should make up," Melaney said. "Seriously. I'm not cleaning more blood off walls."

Morgan fiddled with her wand. "I wonder how many Aguamenti Charms it would take to drown him..." Ash gave her a weird look. "What?" she asked. "It's only a last resort type of thing."

Ash was about to respond, but stopped when Brock and Joey came rushing towards them, a magazine in the Trainer's hand. "Look what we found!" Brock said excitedly, slapping it on to the table. "Skyla and Elesa are going to be at this challenge!"

"Do you know what this means?!" Joey exclaimed.

"That my boyfriend is going to crash another plane?"

"We have to deal with annoying fangirls?"

"I get another Gym battle?"

"I get to test out Aguamenti Charms?"

"No!" Brock said, shaking his head. "We get to see GIRLS!" He sighed dreamily, hugging the magazine before sniffing it.

"And really pretty ones, too!" Joey piped up.

Melaney stood up, offended. "*Hello?* What exactly do you think we are?!"

"Please, Melaney," Ash began. "Only one of us can hallucinate at a time." Morgan pointed her wand at him, shooting a blast of water and sending him flying in to a nearby wall.

Morgan smiled and look at her wand. "The charm works! Cool!"

"Speaking of charms and Prince Charmings and whatnot," Melaney said, turning to Angel. "Which half of twitterpated is going to drop the dang I Love You bomb?"

Angel blushed. "What do you mean?"

"We mean how you won't admit looove," Ash said with a smirk.

She punched him in the arm, still blushing. "Shut up," she said quietly, trying to hide a smile. She looked up at the others. "I'm just not ready to say it."

"But you *feel* it," Morgan pointed out. "Just say it already!"

"It's too cliché!" Angel exclaimed. "I won't say I'm in love!"

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Sure you won't...Meg."

"Just say it!" Brock exclaimed, spinning around, hugging the magazine. "Being in love is the most wonderful feeling..."

Angel scoffed. "No shiz, Sharpedo. Of course it must be. That's why you and Amy have been obsessing over it for your whole lives."

Joey pretended to puke. "This is stupid. How did we go from talking about pretty girls to talking about Angel?"

"What do you mean?" Brock asked. "It's like we never changed the subject."

Ash rolled his eyes—or eye, I should say. "Where's Chris so—"

"It's challenge time!"

Pokemon League Stadium, Lily of the Valley Island, Sinnoh

"Welcome to Lily of the Valley Island!" Chris announced to the contestants. They were all gathered in a large stadium where the Sinnoh League was held each year, where many Pokemon Trainers battled to earn the title of League Champion.

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," Brock said quickly. "Where're the pretty girls?!"

"Wait a minute, Brocko," Chris said, holding up a hand. "First thing's first. Today's challenge is extra special. Today we'll be forcing two contestants on each team to fight in pairs—or what you Trainers know as a Double Battle."

Trip turned to his teammates. "I think I should—"

"I SAID WAIT!" Chris exclaimed. He sighed, annoyed, before continuing. "There's no need to choose contestants, because we've already chosen them for you!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Crap, crap, crap, CRAP, CRAP, CRAP, CRAP!"

(Phineas)

"I think I know where this is going..."

League Stadium

"On Team X's side," Chris began, "We've chosen...Phineas and Ferb!" Team X erupted in a burst of cheers while the two stepbrothers walked up to him, Phineas smiling menacingly. "And on Team Y's side...Tails and Angel!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"This couldn't be any better..."

(Angel)

"Maybe I should just say it before I die..."

(Tails)

"Why did this have to happen?!"

League Stadium

Joey rolled his eyes. "Where're Elesa and Skyla already?!"

It was Chris' turn to roll his eyes. "They're—"

"Right here!" a voice called from the sky. The contestants looked up to see a red and yellow plane flying above them, a girl with auburn colored hair piloting it, and a blonde girl standing on the wing. The plane landed in the stadium as the two Gym Leaders approached them. The blonde was in her early twenties, wearing a yellow top and black leggings. The second was about sixteen, wearing blue shorts, gloves, boots, and a bellybutton-high top. There was a propeller-shaped accessory in her hair.

"Allow me to introduce you to...Elesa and Skyla!"

"They're even prettier in person!" Brock exclaimed.

Chris turned to the two Gym Leaders. "You two can choose your teams to support. I really don't care."

Skyla turned to Elesa with a smile. "You might be shocking in battle, Elesa, but don't think you can win this too! I choose Team Y!"

"Yes!" Brock shouted.

"So I guess I'll take Team X," Elesa said.

Trip turned to Chris. "Why do we need these two to support us again?"

Chris shrugged. "To help you train, I guess. Anyway, you have one hour to train. Go!"

League Stadium, Team Y

"Hi Skyla," Joey said, following the Gym Leader around. "I, uh—"

Skyla turned around and smiled at him. "Look Joey, you seem like a sweet little guy, but I don't believe in beastiality." She turned and walked away, leaving Joey totally deflated.

Tails walked up to Skyla. "So Skyla, is there any reason why you chose us?"

"Well I already know you guys," Skyla said. "So I figured it would be easier. Plus, I wasn't exactly rooting for Phineas and Ferb in the Games."

"How do you want us to train?" Angel asked curiously.

Skyla thought for a moment. "Well I was thinking we make this an aerial battle. If you guys took the battle to the skies, then you'd have a total advantage over the Team X! Just find some weapons and fight head-on!"

Angel smiled. "Let's do it."

League Stadium, Team X

Elesa walked up to Phineas and Ferb. "So how do you two shining stars plan to win this challenge?" she asked.

Phineas rolled his eyes. He and Ferb had been working on fixing up one of their old inventions, one that they hadn't touched in a while. "We don't need your help, lady," he said. "Just leave us alone."

The Gym Leader rolled her eyes and walked in the other direction. "Whatever you say."

Phineas turned to Ferb, handing him a wrench. "This is great, Ferb. We're fighting them! Do you have any idea what this means? We could make him turn on her in front of everybody! And no one would know what's really going on!"

Ferb had nothing to say.

Weapons Room, Team Y

"And this is the Weapons Room," Skyla said cheerfully, putting one hand on Angel's shoulder and the other on Tails'. "You might not need one from here, Angel, but Tails does."

Tails turned and looked at the wall of weapons. There were so many that it was overwhelming. He looked at Angel. "What do you think?"

She was silent for a few seconds, then flew near the top of the wall and grabbed a knife, then flew back down and placed it in his hands. "You're really good with these," she said quietly. "I've seen it up close." Realizing what she meant, he felt a pang of guilt in his chest. A few seconds later a bell chimed in the stadium.

"That means it's starting," Skyla said. The three of them walked out of the room, and Tails felt someone grab his arm before he could head out in to the stadium.

"Tails," Sonic whispered.

"What?" he asked, turning to the hedgehog.

"What're you doing?!" Sonic exclaimed. "Look at you! You're covered with cuts and bruises and everything else! And you're going out there to fight?!"

"Well you would, wouldn't you?!" Tails shot back. "It's not a big deal, Sonic. I've had worse before."

Sonic sighed. "Just don't let her hurt you."

He shook his head. "That's not what I'm worried about."

League Stadium

The contestants were gathered seats of the stadium while Tails, Angel, Phineas, and Ferb were standing on opposite sides of the battlefield. The two boys on Team X were sitting in one of their inventions, The Beak, while Angel and Tails only stood with spear and knife. Chris was standing where the referee was supposed to be, holding two flags. "This'll be a two on two battle between Phineas & Ferb and Twitterated!"

Angel only glared at him.

"The match is over when both fighters on either side are unable to battle! Any questions?" Chris asked. No one bothered to raise their hand. "All right...battle begin!"

"Bedishino, Tails!" Angel shouted as the two flew up in to the air, high above the battlefield. The Beak followed them after a few seconds, chasing them through the air. Angel formed her spear in to a bat, then swung an icy blast at the machine, knocking it to the ground.

"Not bad," Tails said, grinning. The Beak got up again however and chased them through the air again, shooting lasers at two. Tails curled in to a ball and performed a Homing Attack on it, knocking the machine to the ground. "Yes!" he exclaimed.

Inside the Beak, Phineas was being driven to the breaking point. "Ferb, we need to end this," he growled. The machine flew in to the air again, using one of its cannons to fire at the two. Angel formed her bat in to a shield and blocked each shot, protecting both herself and Tails.

"That all you got, Disney?" Angel said tauntingly. The Beak quickly flew toward the two, then kicked Tails in the stomach as hard as it possibly could. The fox went flying in to the walls of the stadium, leaving a dent in the concrete. "Tails!" Angel screamed. She flew to him as fast as possible, helping him to his feet. "Are you alright?!"

He stood up slowly, gripping her arm for support. "I'm fine," he winced. "Let's go." They flew in to the air again, only to get shot at multiple times. Tails formed in to a ball, then repeatedly Homing Attacked the Beak's chest. The robot retaliated by knocking him away, then punching Angel in the stomach. She fell to the ground, her body aching in pain, but stood up again.

Tails snarled. "You're going to pay for that!" He lashed at the robot with his tails, ignoring the recoil pain that came with every lash.

Phineas growled within the Beak. "Not a chance." He made the machine grab him by the tails, then flung him in to another wall. Tails hit it with full force, almost knocked unconscious. Angel flew to his aid again, extremely worried.

"Tails! Please get up! Say something!" He stood up slowly, his eyes cold and black. He growled, and within a split second pinned her against the wall and pressed the knife to her neck. Angel gritted her teeth in pain. "Don't...do it..."

Phineas smiled. "Yes! Kill her!"

Angel reached down to grab her spear, still pinned to the wall. Tails grabbed her hand however, preventing her from moving. He raised the knife over his head, the entire cast still watching.

"This is great for the ratings!" Chris exclaimed, rubbing his hands together.

Gwen slapped him across the head. "Are you stupid or something?! She's going to DIE out there! And then you won't have good ratings, you'll have law suits everywhere! Don't you get it?! YOU CAN'T DO THIS!"

"Well what am I supposed to do?!" Chris shouted. "I'm definitely not going out there to stop him! Have you SEEN the last eight episodes of this show?! You'd have to be a total idiot to go out and try to—"

"Oh for Arceus' sake, I'LL do it!" Ash shouted. He jumped over the barrier that separated the seats and the battlefield, then sprinted to the two against the wall.

He was too late, however.

Tails brought the knife down over his head, driving it in to Angel's shoulder. She screamed as he stabbed the other, then kicked her in the knee. She sank to the ground as he slashed the knife across her cheek, causing it to bleed. He kicked her on to her back, then stabbed her in the stomach. She stared at him with sad and pleading eyes, then blacked out.

"ANGEL!" Ash screamed. He grabbed Tails and pulled him aside, tossing the knife away.

Phineas scoffed inside the Beak. "What a couple of Stiffs. But can you believe it?! We won, Ferb! Now she's going to die, and..."

Ferb shook his head as Phineas continued, his stepbrother totally oblivious to his thoughts. He couldn't let this happen—he *wouldn't* let this happen. He grabbed a handful of wires and pulled them out, causing the Beak to totally shut down.

"What the heck?!" Phineas crawled out of the machine, Ferb following him. He turned to Ferb, unaware of his brother's doing. "What happened?!"

The British boy shrugged. "Must've been a malfunction."

Meanwhile, Tails was coming back to his senses. He realized that Ash was holding him back from something. "What're you..."

"The Beak is unable to battle, the Y's win it!" Chris shouted.

Tails wasn't listening however. He gasped as he saw Angel lying on the ground with multiple stab wounds. He was dimly aware of Sonic grabbing his arm, telling him to snap out of it. He swallowed, his mouth dry, his head feeling very faint. The world swayed under him, increasing the dizzy feeling. "Sonic, I..." He fainted.

Hospital Car, Room 2

Both Teams X and Y were sitting outside Room 2 of the Hospital Car, horrified by the events of the battle. Silver walked up to Red, a can of Coca Cola in his hands. "Happy birthday, dude."

Red took it, but didn't drink it however. "Thanks," he said. He wasn't hungry or thirsty after what had happened. A fellow Ice-type had almost been stabbed to death. Not exactly appetizing.

Inside the room, Angel was being hooked up to an IV, barely conscious. Tails was gripping Ash's arm like there was no tomorrow, guilt eating at his insides. "I almost killed her...I almost killed her..." He let go of Ash's arm for the first time since he had woken up and walked over to Angel's side, taking her hand. "I'm sorry I did this," he sobbed. "Don't forgive me for it...I don't deserve it. I wouldn't be surprised if you hated me for the rest of your life, just don't forgive me! I'm a horrible boyfriend and person all together...I'm so sorry..."

Angel weakly squeezed his hand, just enough to get his attention. She smiled, although the cut on her cheek made it painful to do so. "Tails...whether you like it or not, I'm going to forgive you."

He shook his head. "Why? I almost killed you! I'm supposed to protect you, not try to stab you to death! Why would you forgive me for doing something that horrible?!"

"Because I..." she looked up at the ceiling, as if debating something. She shook her head. "Nothing. Just...don't worry about me, okay? Everything's going to turn out just fine." She closed her eyes, finally succumbing to the pain.

"No!" Tails exclaimed.

"It's okay!" Brock said, the white sleeves of his coat covered in red. "She's just unconscious. She'll need, well, a lot of stitches, but she'll wake up soon. Nurse Joy and I need to operate. Just relax, Tails. You know how strong she is." He made eye contact with Ash and jerked his head towards the door. Ash nodded and led Tails out in to the hall.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Why would she forgive me?! I wanted her to, I really did, but deep down I know she shouldn't..."

(Ash)

"Dang, he really almost killed her. And she forgave him, too. Wow...just...wow."

Hospital Car, Room 2

"Is she all right?!" Zoey asked.

"Brock said she'll be fine," Ash replied.

There were a large number of anticlimactic murmurs among the crowd as most of them began to leave the room. Sonic stayed behind, however.

"Wow," he said. "I guess you weren't lying, Tails. It really isn't her fault."

Tails felt like he should've been relieved by that, but he wasn't. He was downright pissed, actually. "And my word wasn't enough to convince you?" his voice was quiet, but it only intensified how angry he was.

"What?!" Sonic said defensively.

"You didn't believe me when I told you!" Tails exclaimed. "I said it wasn't her fault that I was getting hurt, and you still denied it! She even saved you from getting killed, BY ME, and you just brushed it off like it was nothing. And this is what it takes to get you to believe?! Her almost getting stabbed to death?! I've trusted you since I was four years old, Sonic, and that was when we met. And you're telling me that after everything we've been through you still can't believe me?! Did it ever cross your mind even once that she might actually be a good person?! Gee, she did DIE FOR ME! I'd say that's a pretty big deal!"

Sonic was shocked beyond words. He only stood there, his mouth agape.

Tails shook his head. "That's what I thought." He escaped Ash's grip and began heading down the hall, but stopped when Sonic grabbed his arm. He whipped around in a second. "What?!" he snapped.

"Tails, I only said all those things to protect you! I didn't know! I should trust you more Tails, but I don't want to see you get hurt. I just want to say that, well...I'm sorry."

He snarled. "Well you should've thought about that before—"

"Wait," Ash butted in, his voice hard. He turned to Tails. "Look, if Angel was able to forgive you for almost killing her, than you can forgive Sonic. She would want you to, wouldn't she?"

Tails sighed and turned to Sonic. "I guess I forgive you," he said coldly. His voice softened after a few seconds. "I'm sorry for snapping at you...you were only trying to be a good friend," he wrapped his arms around Sonic's torso, embracing him in a hug.

Sonic returned the gesture. "It's okay, buddy. Everything's fine now." He released him after a few seconds. "Do you want to go get some rest in First Class?"

Tails shook his head. "Actually, I kinda want to stay in here alone for a while."

He and Ash nodded, then left the car. Tails leaned against the wall, closing his eyes. *How could I do it? Tails Doll or not, I'm a horrible person. I should at least try to fight it off, but—*

His thoughts were interrupted when the door opened and Elesa walked in. "Oops," she muttered. "Sorry about that." Noticing he was upset, she sat in a chair next to him. "What's wrong?"

He sighed. "I just feel so guilty about what I did...I didn't want to do it, but—" his voice broke down in to muffled sobs, unable to control the tears rolling down his cheeks.

"Hey, it's okay," Elesa whispered, gently wiping his cheek with her thumb. She gave him a small smile. "Getting wrapped up in worries is bad for your body and spirit. That's when you must short out your logic circuits and reboot your heart."

Tails nodded. "I guess you're right. Thanks, Elesa."

She smiled. "Anytime."

Loser Class, Team X

"Okay," Mike whispered to his teammates. "I think we should vote off either Phineas or Ferb. They're the ones that lost the challenge! The question is, who?"

"I think it should be Phineas," Red said. "He's so out of character, it's kind of freaky. Who knows what he'll do to us."

"I agree," Meowth said. The others agreed as well, no one denying it.

"All right then," Mike said. "We'll get rid of Phineas."

What they didn't know, was that Phineas was listening this whole time.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"So Mike wants to get rid of me, huh? I think I can fix that..."

Elimination Room

"X's," Chris began. "After what happened today, frankly, I'm kind of afraid of you people now. If Fluffy on the other team over there can turn in to an evil murderer, then God knows what you guys can do."

Bianca was rubbing her hands together, laughing like Cruella de Vil.

"Right..." Chris said nervously. "Anyway, today's vote was unanimous. Phineas, Mike, you're the only two without cupcakes. And the last one goes to...Phineas. Wait, what?"

"What?!" the rest of the contestants exclaimed. Phineas was laughing in evil delight.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I knew that they were all going to try to vote me off, so I simply 'tampered' with the votes. No big deal, right?"

(Bianca)

"I could've sworn I voted off Phineas! Maybe I voted off Mike on accident? But he doesn't look like Mike..."

Elimination Room

"Wait, no! This has got to be a mistake!" Mike exclaimed as Chef picked him up.

Chris shrugged. "I'm as surprised as you are, dude. But the votes say what the votes say." Chef tossed him off the train, allowing Chris to turn to the camera. "And another one falls to their possible doom. What will Phineas do next? How much longer can Angel mess with death? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 16's done! Yay! So again, HAPPY BIRTHDAY POKEMONMASTERRED75! Okay, so maybe by the time you see this it'll be the day after, but WHATEVER! HAPPY BIRTHDAY! You're...13 now? I don't know, I'm just going off your profile. But anyway, I dedicate this chapter to you! So Q of the Week: Who is your favorite OC? Wait, here's the catch: If you're part of this, you can't pick yourself. BWAHAHAHA! I don't know. I'm hyper. I haz lemon cookies :P Review pweez?

Chapter 17: Pokemon Tower

Episode Seventeen: Pokemon Tower

Episode 17! Yay! I just want to say right now: FEELS! I'll just leave this author note at that. Oh yeah, and Happy Halloween again everyone...even though it's March...MWAHAHAHA

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Lily of the Valley Island in the Sinnoh region to compete in a Double Battle. We pitted Phineas and Ferb against Tails and Angel, which only ended in an ultimate disaster. After taking a severe blow, Tails turned on her and stabbed Angel multiple times, almost killing her. I guess that's why they call it *backstabbing*—wait, who writes this garbage?! Whatever. What will happen next? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song...Freakin D ranks...)

First Class, Gwen's Room, Team Y

Gwen looked around. She was in some sort of tower, cobwebs hanging everywhere and the odd sensation that she was being watched. There were gravestones all around her, despite the fact that she was on the sixth floor. "Hello?" she called out nervously. No answer. She took a step, then let out a small scream when the floor behind her began to crumble, as a white hand grabbed her ankle. She fell to the ground, screaming, as she was dragged in to the hole and buried forever.

Game Over.

Gwen woke up, screaming. Realizing that she wasn't facing her worst fear she ran out of her room and pounded on Zoey's door. "ZOEY! ZOEY! HELP ME!"

Zoey opened the door, rubbing her eyes. "What's wrong—"

"I was in this tower thing, and this white hand grabbed my ankle and dragged me underground, and then—"

"Shh," Zoey whispered. "It's fine. Wait, who got voted off last night?"

Gwen bit her lip. "Mike."

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)
"Game Over..."

(Zoey)

"I've just about had it on this show! I like Gwen, but getting woken up at three in the morning is a bit ridiculous. And on top of that, one of our teammates was almost stabbed to death, the person that stabbed her is on our team, I'm constantly being stalked by Brock, and now Mike's gone! Things couldn't possibly get any worse! I hate you, Chris!"

First Class, Team Y

Tails was lying on the couch, watching TV. He watched as Barry Weiss from *Storage Wars* found something useless and thought that it could be worth something. He sighed. Was this really how he was dealing with his guilt? By getting up in the middle of the night to watch A&E? He shook his head. *Pathetic*. Standing up, he walked over to the fridge and grabbed a bottle of water. He nearly jumped three feet in the air when he turned around to see Raven staring at him. "Jeez, Raven, what the heck are you doing?!"

Raven shrugged. "I thought I'd stare at you for a while."

Tails gave her a weird look before walking back to the couch. "Okay...I've been told I'm weird, but I don't think I'm that interesting..."

She shrugged again. "I figured I'd watch you and feed off the guilt swimming around in your emotions."

He sighed and shook his head. "I don't even know how to respond to that."

Raven was expressionless. She turned away from him. "I'm going back to my room." She floated a few feet forward, then suddenly stopped. Without turning, she simply said, "Oh yeah. And say hi to the Tails Doll for me."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"How does she know..."

(Raven)

"I figured it out when we went to Gilligan's Island. The way he was acting when Angel mentioned Celestial Tower gave it away. Plus I can sense other demonic presences. Easy stuff."

Loser Class, Team X

Everyone in Team X was sleeping, minus Phineas and Ferb. The two were huddled in a corner together, Phineas whispering. "We were almost caught today, Ferb. Another slip up like that and we're toast. We need to start winning the challenges for our "team" or we'll be voted off."

Ferb was about to respond for once, but was stopped when a pink gas travelled through the entirety of the train, putting every contestant in to a deep sleep.

You'll Know Which Town In A Minute, Pokemon Tower

Chris and Chef were all standing on top of Pokemon Tower, every contestant except for Ash, Zoey, and Gwen sleeping on the roof around them, while Angel was still in the Hospital Car. "We have to wake them up very gently," Chris whispered. He pulled out his megaphone. "RISE AND SHINE, SLEEPYHEADS!" he screamed, causing the speakers to almost burst. Every contestant was jolted awake, Joey almost being thrown off the tower. Chris gave them all an evil grin. "I love my job. Anyway, welcome to Pokemon Tower in Laven—"

"DON'T SAY IT!" Melaney exclaimed. "NO! NOBODY'S GOING TO SAY IT!"

Chris rolled his eyes. "Fine. Welcome to You-Know-Where."

"Voldemort's butt?" Joey asked.

"No, Joey," Chris said, annoyance painting his tone. "You-Know-Where. Today's challenge is...the fear challenge."

Trip yawned. "Boring. Hey, where's Mr. I-Live-In-The-Boonies and Gwen and Zoey?"

Chris cackled evilly. "They've got an extra special challenge."

Pokemon Tower, Sixth Floor

Zoey woke up with a groan, rubbing her head. "What the? Why's it so dark in here?"

Ash and Gwen were coming to their senses too. "Where are we?" Ash asked.

"Wait a minute," Gwen said nervously. "Ash...can you make Pikachu light up its tail..."

"Sure," he replied. Pikachu, sitting on his shoulder, used its electricity to cause a soft light to glow. Ash's eyes widened. "Um...are we in a coffin?"

"Yup," Zoey said shakily.

"WHAT?!" Gwen exclaimed. "BURIED ALI—"

"Shush!" Zoey said, clamping her hand over Gwen's mouth. "Do you want You-Know-Who to come You-Know-Where?"

Ash raised an eyebrow. "Wait, why would Voldemort go in to Voldemort's butt? That doesn't make sense—" Pikachu cut him off, saying its own name and pointing to Gwen. Ash's face went pale. "Uh, Gwen...is that a white hand on your shoulder?"

Pokemon Tower, Roof

"Here's how it works," Chris began. "A few of you have some fears that we know about. Each person to successfully face their fear earns their team a point. The team with the most points wins, any questions?" No one raised their hand, as usual. "Great! First up, Cilan!"

"Y-You don't know m-my fear," Cilan said quietly, but he was shaking.

"Oh. But we do," Chris said. A box suddenly dropped down from the sky, landing in front of him. A small kitten with purple fur and glowing green eyes came out. "Purrloin," it purred, licking its paw.

"That's what you're afraid of?!" Amy exclaimed. "A cat?!"

"Not just any cat," Cilan whispered in fear. "A Purrloin!" the Pokemon took a step closer, causing Cilan to scream like someone was being murdered. He ran around in circles while the others watched, then finally dropped to the floor when Melaney shot him with a tranquilizer dart.

"Okay," Chris said. "No points for Team X. On Team Y, we've got Melaney and Blaze facing their fear."

"You're kidding," Blaze said, crossing her arms.

"Nope," Chris said happily. "You guys are afraid of heights, so you're jumping off the tower."

"In to what, exactly?" Melaney asked.

"Um, the ground," Chris said, raising an eyebrow. "Which could possibly end up being your grave."

Blaze and Melaney exchanged uneasy glances, then took a step closer to the edge. They were about to say something when Chris shoved them off the side.

"Sorry, we've only got a half hour show here!" Chris shouted. "Two points for Team Y! Who's next? Misty, Morgan, I believe you both have a fear of bugs/spiders?"

Over the next few hours, the contestants had to go through various challenges, most of them on Team Y since Melaney had to repeatedly jump off the roof after dealing with elevators, escalators, spiders, and marshmallows. Soon Team X was far behind due to the lack of fears their contestants had in the first place.

"Okay Tails, your turn," Chris said with a shrug. "Like I said before. We only have a half hour show here."

"Actually," Meowth began. "Dis show's twenty-two minutes long—"

"I don't care!" Chris exclaimed. "Just hurry up so we can zap you with a bolt of lightning already."

He swallowed, then stood next to Stephan's Zebstrika. A high-pitched ringing sound had been in the air ever since they arrived, hurting his oversensitive ears. The zebra Pokemon nudged him, as if saying it could hear it too.

"Bring in the Pikachu," Chris shouted.

A helicopter flew in above them, allowing about one hundred Pikachu to drop down on to the tower roof. "Um...what are all these for?" Tails asked.

Trip held up his Pokedex.

Pikachu. The Electric Mouse Pokemon. And the evolved form of Pichu. When several of these Pokemon gather, their electricity could build and cause lightning storms.

"Oh God," Sonic mumbled.

"Yup," Chris said cheerfully. "And Zebstrika's there to increase the lightning. Here come the clouds now!" As if on cue, large gray storm clouds began to fill the air around them. He handed Tails a lightning rod as rain began to pour in from the sky. "Good luck!"

Tails swallowed, then held the rod up in the air. Fat heavy raindrops began to fall from the sky, pelting at the contestants on the roof of the tower. The air was full of static from the Pikachu, whose cheeks began to spark with electricity. A bolt of lightning flashed across the sky, yards away from the tower. Tails swallowed again, then, within

the blink of an eye, another bolt came down right on him. He felt like he was on fire, his head ready to burst. Trying to think had become impossible as his body began trembling uncontrollably. The lightning faded away as he fell to the ground. Sonic caught him at the last second.

"Tails, buddy, wake up!" he exclaimed. The storm had gone away as quickly as it had come, the Pikachu jumping back in to the helicopter. Tails opened his eyes, then wrestled himself out of his friend's grip. Just as they had been the past few days, his eyes were completely blacked out again. If looks would kill, Pokemon Tower wouldn't just be the gravesite for Pokemon anymore. Without saying a word, he flew down the spiral stairs in to the tower.

Hospital Car, Room 2

Angel was jolted out of her sleep, the Chaos Emerald in her arm beating with pain. She turned and looked out the window, noticing the eerie tower outside. She cringed in pain as she jumped out of bed. She pulled up her shirt to see that her stomach had a large scar, stitches covered in red covering up the wound. *No time to think about that now.* She rushed out of the train and in front of the tower that loomed over her. There were voices coming from the roof, ones that sounded like Chris being screamed at.

She was about to go in when she heard Sonic's distinct voice. "What the heck is the matter with you?! You make Cilan face a Purrloin, you shove Blaze and Melaney off the roof, and strike him with lightning?!"

"No," she whispered. Even Chris wouldn't be that stupid. But then again, it was Chris. She flew in to the tower and up the spiral stairs before running in to someone. She looked up to see it was Ferb. "Ferb?" she asked. "What're you doing here?"

He swallowed. This was it. The time to spill the beans. He couldn't stay loyal to Phineas any longer. "Your boyfriend is possessed."

Angel's eyes widened. Not only was this the most Ferb had ever said to her at all, but it was the most shocking news of her life. "What?" she gasped.

Ferb nodded. "Tails is possessed. Ever since we came back from Bony Island, the Tails Doll has been inside him, threatening to eat his soul. He wanted to tell you, but it would put, you, Sonic, and Melaney in danger. That's why he's almost killed you so many times. It ends today."

Angel only stared at him. "How...how do you know all of this?"

Ferb was silent. Despite everything, despite all of this, he couldn't turn his own brother in. It would be wrong. She knew enough, so there was no point in telling anymore. "I don't know."

She gripped his shoulders. "Just tell me how to fix this."

"You'll have to perform an exorcism," he replied. "Someone will have to, anyway. And I'd do it fast, because the Tails Doll is eating away at his free will at this very second."

She shook her head. "Thank you, Ferb. I couldn't ask for more." She flew up the stairs and on to the roof.

"What the?! Angel?!" Sonic exclaimed.

"No time to explain right now," she said quickly. She grabbed his arm and Melaney's, then ran back down the stairs.

"Uh, now would be a good time for explaining!" the Yoshi exclaimed.

"Tails is possessed by the Tails Doll and we need to perform an exorcism to fix it," she replied as they raced down the stairs. "I need your help!"

"How're we supposed to help again?!" Sonic exclaimed. "It's not like we know how!"

"I do," Melaney replied. "All part of being a secret agent." She blew on her tranquilizer gun. "Where is he?"

Angel felt another flash of pain go through her arm. "I think he's near—" she stopped in midsentence when she noticed him standing in the middle of the room, a knife in his hand. She and the others quickly backed up the stairs in to an area where he couldn't see. "How are we gonna do this?" she whispered.

"You guys tie him down and I'll take care of the exorcism part," Melaney whispered.

"Are you serious?!" Sonic exclaimed. "You want me to tie him down like he's some wild—never mind. Let's just do this." He and Angel snuck down the stairs and away crept along the wall. Within seconds Angel had pinned him against and gravestone while Sonic tied him up.

"You'll never win," he growled in a demonic voice. **"I'll devour his soul, then all of yours. And I'll make you suffer..."** he ripped out a knife and cut it in to her shoulder, ripping the stitches. She gritted her teeth in pain as she backed away, the last of the ropes being put in place.

"Don't worry, Tails," Sonic whispered. "I'll get you out of here."

"Are you guys ready?" Melaney asked, pulling out a Bible.

"Ready as we'll ever be," Angel said shakily.

Melaney began reading some of the text while Tails attempted to thrash his way out of the ropes. **"I WILL KILL YOU ALL!"** he snarled. **"I will feed off your souls and rip your hearts out while you sleep—"** he groaned in pain as a sweat broke out across his forehead, the effects of the exorcism taking place. **"I...will...kill...you!"**

"He's in pain," Angel whispered. Sonic grabbed her arm before she could move. He only shook his head.

Melaney flipped through the book, trying to find another prayer. "Uh...I'm not sure what to do next!"

"I thought you knew what you were doing!" Sonic exclaimed.

"Well excuse me for—"

"STOP IT!" Angel shouted. "I don't get it! How is the doll taking control of him like that? How is able to talk through him?!"

"It's using the souls of the dead in this tower," Melaney replied. "At this point it's got enough power to destroy his soul and his free will...he'd be worse than dead." As if on cue, he broke out of the ropes, standing up to face the three of them. He flew in to the air and formed a ball of red energy in his hands, then threw it. The energy hit both Sonic and Melaney, knocking them out.

"What?!" Angel exclaimed. "Tails, stop—"

"Your boyfriend's not here anymore," the doll replied calmly. It used his body to speak to her, trying to use his voice, but she wasn't buying it. He took out a ball that was almost entirely black except for a small white smudge on the side. **"See this, Angel? This...is his free will. The white resembles what's left of it. Not much, obviously. Now if we did this..."** he motioned to touch the white smudge.

"You wouldn't," Angel growled.

"Oh, but I would," he replied. **"But I have a few questions for you. After every attempt to kill...Walmart, the Himalayas, even Gilligan's Island, and all the rest...you've stayed loyal. Forgiving, even. Why?"**

"None of your business," she snarled. Her voice softened. "C'mon Tails, fight it! I know you can! You can do this...for me. Please try."

Nothing.

The doll laughed. **"He's not coming back. As far as you know, I've already devoured his soul. And you're next."** It took out the knife, then began to make its way toward her. She backed against the wall as it pressed the knife to her throat. She ripped out her spear, gripping it tightly.

The doll laughed again. **"What're you going to do with that? Shove it through his stomach? Even after that, I'll still be there."** He put more pressure on the knife, causing her vision to go black at the edges. He was about to slit her throat, but suddenly stopped when his hand began shaking. **"What the?"** the knife dropped to the ground, setting Angel free.

"Tails?!" Angel exclaimed.

"Y-You're not h-hurting her...not if I-I'm still around..." he whispered. It was him now, fighting for power. He looked up at her. "Get out of h-here, Angel...w-while you've g-got the chance."

She shook her head. "I'm not leaving you."

"She's not leaving this tower either," the doll growled. It regained control again and picked up the knife. **"As long as I'm in charge of your free will, nobody's going anywhere."**

The knife was thrown across the room as Tails regained control of his body. Minutes turned in to hours as the two fought for power, Angel unable to do anything to help. After a few hours, Tails had finally had enough. "Y-You aren't going to t-take either of us!" he crushed the free will in to a million pieces, sending shards of glass scattered across the floor. "N-Now neither of us w-will ever have control..."

"You pathetic idiot!" the doll shouted. **"You've killed both of us!"** a red light shot out of Tails' mouth, then formed in to a red gem that fell to the ground before shattering, just like the ball of free will. The doll was gone.

Angel turned to Tails, who looked as if he could collapse at any second. Melaney's words rang in her head. *"At this point it's got enough power to destroy his soul and his free will...he'd be worse than dead."* She stood paralyzed as he approached her.

He shook his head. "I can't live without a soul, Angel," he whispered weakly. "I can't go on like this...I'm sorry." He kissed her on the lips, then, before she could react, plunged the knife in to his own chest and fell to the ground, bleeding to death.

Her eyes widened as she fell to her knees next to him. He was still alive, but it was obvious that it wasn't going to last long. She instantly felt her eyes begin to water. "Tails...please," she whispered. "Why did you..."

He slowly grabbed her hand, entwining his fingers with hers. "It's okay," he said weakly. He coughed up a little blood, his eyes filled with calmness despite the circumstances. "It had to happen, Angel...I couldn't go on without a soul."

"But I can't go on without you...we both know that, Tails! I'm totally lost when you're not around, I can never think straight because I'm always worrying about you and—" unable to say anything else, she broke down and began sobbing on his wounded chest. "I can't do this..."

"Yes you can," he whispered. "I'll always be with you wherever you go. I can't hurt you anymore. I'm sorry I never told you what was going on..." he began to drift off, looking up at the ceiling.

Angel shook her head. "No, no, no, stay with me Tails, please, stay..."

He looked back at her. "Can I have one last wish?"

There was no denying it now. Angel nodded, tears running down her cheeks. "You can have as many as you want," she answered, her voice cracking.

"First, I want you to recover from all of this," he whispered, squeezing her hand. "Don't worry about me, everything'll be okay...second, I want you to tell Sonic and the others how much they all mean to me...especially him. Third..." his voice was fading as it was becoming harder for him to speak. "I want my grave to be out where we met, in the woods between Districts 2 and 3 used to be. I want to be buried next to the pond where you showed me your powers, and under the tree where you threw your spear. Can you do that for me?"

She nodded again. "Of course."

"And one less thing..."

"Anything," she replied.

"Can you sing?"

Taken back by his request, it took her a few seconds to respond. "Okay," she whispered. She stroked the side of his face with her thumb and began to sing. *"Deep in the meadow...under the willow...a bed of grass...a soft green pillow...lay down your head...close your eyes..."* his eyes began to slide close, unable to hold on any longer. He was gone.

"No," she sobbed, burying her face in his chest. "Please don't leave me...please...I need you...I...I love you." Her sobs turned in to full blown crying, tears running down her cheeks and on to his fur. "I'm sorry I didn't say it before," she choked out. "But...but you know it's true...I love you, I always will...I always have...I wish you were here to hear it..." She let the grief crush her, a weight falling on to her shoulders. If he was gone, why did it feel like she was the

one who was stabbed in the chest?

Multiple emotions coming over her, she grabbed her spear and threw it across the room before burying her face in his chest again. "Why?! Why'd you have to leave me?! You should've just said what was going on! I'd rather be lying here dead than be living without you..." she cried until there were no more tears left, then only laid there. Maybe the whole tower would collapse on itself and take her too.

"Ah, young love," a haggard voice said from behind her. Angel whipped around. In front of her stood an old woman with white hair that came down to her shoulders wearing what looked like a Native American dress. She was holding a wooden staff with the engravings of some sort of Bone Keeper Pokemon. A Channeller. She knitted her eyebrows in a concerned fashion. "What happened to him?"

"He's dead," Angel said shakily. Dead. The word increased the weight on her shoulders. "He'll never know that I love him..."

The Channeller shook her head. "So that's what you think, huh?" she chuckled, the laugh shaking her frail bones. She used her staff to point at a small area of tiles on the floor which were pure white. "These tiles are sealed with white magic! Guaranteed to restore any body or soul. Rest here, child!"

She shook her head. "But—"

"Now you listen here, young lady," the Channeller whispered, pointing at her with a long bony finger. "If you truly do love this boy, you'll take my word for it. I do know a thing or two about death, after all."

Angel choked back a sob, then picked up Tails, holding him close in her arms. She sat on the tiles as they began to glow, surrounding the two of them in a bright white light. When it faded away she looked down and noticed something; the wound on his chest had been reduced to a faint pink scar. Her eyes widened. "Tails?"

He slowly opened his eyes, the vibrancy of his blue irises restored. He looked up to see her staring down at him. "Angel?" he asked tiredly.

"Oh my God!" she exclaimed in a high pitched voice, covering her mouth with her hands. "You're alive!" She threw her arms around his neck, crying again, but this time tears of relief and happiness. She kissed him on the lips. "You scared me! I thought you were gone...oh my God, I can't believe—" she broke down in to tears again, bombarded with emotions.

He smiled, stunned. "I don't think I've ever seen you cry like this before." His muscles were too tired to pry her away, but he wasn't sure if he wanted her to let go. "Are you okay?"

She nodded. "Yes, I'm fine, I've never been better! I thought I'd lost you..."

He smiled again. "I'm really tired...promise me you won't have a nervous breakdown while I'm asleep?"

She grinned. "I promise."

"Angel?"

"Yeah?"

"I love you too." Before she could respond, he fell asleep on the white tiles of the floor.

Angel gasped and turned to thank the Channeller, but all that was left in her place was a bracelet made of twine and the broken pieces of a Thick Club. She smiled and wrapped it around the edge of her spear. "Rest in peace, Marowak," she whispered. "And thank you."

"Team Y wins the challenge!" a voice from above shouted. Angel let out a huge sigh of relief. The doll was gone and they were spending the night in First Class. *Thank goodness.*

Loser Class

"How could you tell her?!" Phineas shouted, his face bright red from anger. He had just found out that Ferb had told her almost everything, and wasn't very pleased. "We almost had them, Ferb! It could've killed them both and we'd be home free! You know what?! We're going to put all the blame on you! You're going to tell the rest of our team what happened, and you're going to say it's all your fault. I can't have them thinking it's me—"

"Or what?" Ferb asked. "I'm going to tell them it's all my fault...or what?"

Phineas' voice dropped down to an angry whisper. "Or I'm going to tell them all why you really don't talk that much." Ferb only sat there stunned while he walked away.

First Class, Teams X and Y, Tails' Room

Tails slowly opened his eyes, only to see a pair of bright green ones staring at him. "What the?"

"Joy! The orange forest creature has awoken!" Starfire exclaimed, spinning in the air. The rest of the crowd burst in to a cheers. He realized that he was lying in his bed and the others had been waiting for him to wake up, both members from Teams X and Y.

"It's cake time!" Cilan announced, revealing a cake to the others. "I've made it out of a special batter that's—"

"Inferior to mine!" Brock said, pulling out a cake. "This one's—"

"In your face!" Morgan shouted, using her wand to send both cakes flying in to each other's faces. "Neither of you'd be Dauntless! You don't deserve this cake."

A few seconds later, Gwen, Zoey, and Ash burst through the door, covered in dirt and fingernail marks. "Who said cake?!" Gwen exclaimed.

Zoey sighed. "We went from almost getting eaten by a creepypasta...to worrying about cake."

"Where were you guys?" Angel asked.

"WE WERE BURIED SIX FEET UNDERGROUND!" Ash exclaimed. "DIDN'T YOU HERE US SCREAMING FOR HELP?! WE DEFINITELY HEARD YOU CRYING—"

"I don't care anymore!" Angel said. She approached Tails and planted a kiss on his cheek. "I was crying tears of joy, if you didn't realize it."

"She said it! I knew it!" Melaney exclaimed. "Pay up Joey!" Joey rolled his eyes and handed her five Poke dollars. "I told you so!"

Joey rolled his eyes. "Whatever. Five bucks from this world won't buy you an Oran Berry anyway. Can we leave now?"

The others shrugged, then eventually left the room, Starfire trying to get a taste of the cake on Brock's face. Soon everyone had left except for Angel. She turned to Tails. "You gonna be okay?"

He nodded. "Thank you for saving me."

She shook her head. "I had a little help." She ran her fingers over one of the pieces of the bone on the bracelet. Smiling, she kissed him on the forehead. "Get some rest. It's all over, anyway." He nodded, then soon drifted off to sleep.

Angel smiled and left the room, gently closing the door behind her. She felt her heart jump a little when she turned to see Sonic staring at her. "Sonic, I—"

He held up his hand, stopping her. "You were right," he said quietly. "I misjudged you." He grinned. "And it looks like you do love him after all." He held out his hand. "Friends?"

She smiled and took it. "Hell yeah."

Loser Class, Team X

"You what?" Amy asked in astonishment.

Ferb nodded. "I was the one that caused the Tails Doll to attack him..." he swallowed. "And I don't regret it."

Phineas gasped. "Ferb, how could you?!"

The British boy gave him a death glare.

Elimination Room, Team X

"Team X," Chris began. "I'm really tired of explaining this over and over again. Ferb, Cilan, you two are the only ones without cupcakes. And the last cupcake goes to...Cilan."

Ferb said nothing and allowed Chef to grab him and toss him off the train. Chris turned to the camera. "That's one more gone. What do we have in store for these guys next? What other challenges await them? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 17's done! Yay! BAM! FEELS ATTACK! Tails dying, Rue's song, Cubone's mother, HOLY CRAP THAT WAS INTENSE! And then after I attack you with all that, she finally says she loves him! (It might not seem like a big deal to the average person, but if you've ever watched the Big Bang Theory you know how much it can matter.) And still yet, there're creepypasta references everywhere! Now Q of the Week: What did you think about this chapter all together? About the feels? About Phineas betraying Ferb? About Angel saying she loves him? SO MUCH STUFF GOING ON! Now before you go, I've got some feels for you:

Mockingjay (Hunger Games): Where did Prim go when the bombs dropped? Everywhere.

Allegiant (Divergent): What's Four minus Six? Negative Two pieces of Tobias' broken heart.

Pokemon (Pokemon, duh): Ever since that day, Ash's toast would always be butter free.

OKAY! NOW THAT I'VE SUCCESSFULLY RUE-INED (get it? Rue? Ruined?) YOUR DAY, BYE NOW!

***Chapter 18*: The Divergent Games**

Episode Eighteen: The Divergent Games

Episode Eighteen! Yay! Thanks for the reviews guys!

TDU, Conductors Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Laven—ahem, You-Know-Where, no, not Voldemort's butt, and participate in a fear challenge. When Tails was struck by lightning, Ferb revealed to Angel that he had been possessed by the doll. Tails gave up his own soul to destroy the doll, then killed himself, finally pushing Angel to say 'I love you.' About time, right? In the end Tails was revived by Angel with the help from a Channeller. Or was it a Channeller? The Tails Doll might be gone, but the drama is far from over on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Hit Me With Your Best Shot)

Loser Class, Team X

"I can't believe Ferb could be such a traitor," Bianca said. "I've seen a lot of people do crazy things on this show, but that was just wrong."

Stephan nodded. "He was the only one that didn't get my name wrong..."

Meowth rolled its eyes. "Dat's because he didn't say your name at all, Steven."

"MY NAME IS STEPH—"

"You know what I think's weird?" Red asked. "How Phineas doesn't seem upset at all about how Ferb's gone."

Trip nodded in agreement. "I noticed that too. It's like he couldn't care less." He sighed and crossed his arms. "Whatever. It's not like he stands a chance of winning the million anyway."

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"I'm kind of suspicious of Phineas. No Disney character is that evil...except for Boo. That's kid scares the crap out of me."

(Phineas)

"Trip's too smart for his own good. I better keep an eye on him..."

First Class, Team Y

"YES! YES! I WIN! I BEAT JOEY!" Melaney yelled, standing on her chair.

Joey threw the laptop to the side. "What the heck?! How could I lose?!"

"What're you two yelling about?" Morgan asked, using a Banishing Charm to send a pillow flying at Joey's face.

"She beat me! At POKEMON!" Joey exclaimed after spitting pillow feathers out of his mouth. "HOW COULD I LOSE?!"

"Because you're an idiot!" Melaney said happily. "I had a better magic carpet—"

"Magikarp—"

"Whatever!—then you! So HA! I win!" she shouted.

Ash gave her a weird look. "How did you beat him with—"

"I'm just that much better!" Melaney exclaimed.

Joey resisted the urge to flip her off before Chris came in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Chicago, Building, Simulation Room

"Welcome to the Simulation Room," Chris announced to the contestants. They were all in a room with a single steel chair in it. "Today we'll be choosing factions AND victors in a Divergent and Hunger Games crossover!" His announcement was met by silence from the contestants. He sighed in annoyance. "Anyway, you all know about the Games—"

"A little too much," Tails mumbled.

Chris cleared his throat. "Ahem. Anyway, you all know about the Games, but Divergent will take a little explaining. In the Divergent world, there are five factions: Dauntless, Erudite, Abnegation, Amity, and Candor, each one being a trait in personality. Dauntless is bravery. Erudite is intelligence. Abnegation is selflessness. Amity is happiness. Candor is truthfulness. Most of you will be sorted in to one of these factions...most of you." He began laughing hysterically, causing a few competitors to raise their eyebrows.

Angel rolled her eyes. "Will you get on with it?!"

Chris cleared his throat again. "Fine. Anyway, the only way to find your faction is to go through the aptitude test, which is a simulation that'll put you through certain illusions. Your actions will decide your faction. Now who's first?"

"I'll do it," Angel said, sitting down in the chair.

The host shrugged, pulling out a needle. "Whatever you—"

"No," Angel said, cutting him off. "Give it to Tails. I want him to do it."

Chris rolled his eyes. "Fine." He handed the syringe to the fox, then stepped back. Angel rolled back her sleeve and held out her arm.

Tails bit his lip, then plunged the needle in to her arm. "Be brave, Angel. And...I love you."

She smiled at him, then everything went black.

Angel opened her eyes. She was in a totally different room, a cafeteria. In front of her was a table with two baskets on it. One was had a hunk of cheese in it, the other had a knife.

"Choose!" a voice from behind her yelled. She ignored it. "Choose!" the voice screamed again.

"For what?" Angel snapped.

"Just do it," the voice said.

She growled, reaching in to her metal boot for her spear, but it wasn't there. "What?" she looked at the basket again, then realized that the knife was her spear. She groaned and walked over to the table, grabbing it.

Within a split second, the table and baskets disappeared. A few feet away a Houndoom appeared, its white sharp horns digging in to its black fur. The dog-like Pokemon snarled, causing small flames to blow out of its nose. It growled, then lunged at her, teeth bared and snarling. She quickly formed the knife back in to a spear as the Pokemon pinned her to the floor, ready to bite. It opened its mouth to perform a Flamethrower, but suddenly stopped when she forced the spear through its heart, causing its lifeless body to fall on top of her. She shoved it off and stood back up.

A few feet away, another Houndoom had appeared, this one twice as large. Another Pokemon was in the room as well: a Glaceon, much smaller in size, its icy blue fur trembling as the Houndoom attempted to back it in to a corner. The Houndoom was about to lunge at the smaller Ice-type, but Angel grabbed it and rolled out of the way before it could be harmed.

Another few seconds went by and she was in another area, this time a bus. A man with a newspaper approached her. "Do you know this man?" he asked. She took the paper and looked at it. The headline read 'Wanted for genetic cloning and association with Team Plasma'. Under it was a mug shot of Colress. Her heart almost stopped in her

chest, but she managed to keep a straight face.

"No," she replied calmly.

"You're lying," the man growled.

"No. I'm not," Angel said firmly.

"You know who he is," the man said, staring into her eyes. "And I know who you are. You're their clone. The ice one. The one that destroyed it all."

"I'm not," she snapped, anger building up inside of her. "You know nothing."

"You're lying again," he growled. "I can see it in your eyes. You can save us! You can save me!"

Angel narrowed her eyes. "I can't. And even if I could...I wouldn't."

Simulation Room

Angel woke up panting, trying to pull away from the restraints of the chair. Tails smiled, apparently relieved, and started to pull away the straps that held her down. "You looked like you were in pain for a while," he said. "Are you okay?"

She nodded as he helped her up. "I'm fine, thanks." She turned to Chris. "And my aptitude results are...?"

Chris turned away from the computer screen for a moment. "Uh...why don't I tell you guys those at the end?"

For the next few hours, the contestants faced off against simulations which would decide their factions. When the last simulation had been run, they all stared at the results screen that Chris had projected against the wall. It had said this:

Amity:

- Amy
- Cilan
- Bianca

Dauntless:

- Red
- Sonic
- Gwen
- Zoey
- Blaze

Erudite:

- Phineas
- Tails
- Dr. Eggman
- Brock

Abnegation:

- Ash
- Misty

Candor:

- Meowth
- Trip

The screen then turned off. There were murmurs among the crowd; obviously multiple contestants had been left out. "Where do you think they put us?" Angel asked Melaney.

"I hope we're not factionless," she replied. "That would suck."

"All right, all right, settle down," Chris said. "Those of you who weren't displayed, you are what we call...Divergent."

"Which means...?" Silver trailed off.

"That you have multiple aptitude for factions. This is what we got for results:"

DIVERGENT:

- Stephan (Candor & Abnegation)
- Silver (Erudite & Amity)
- Angel (Dauntless & Abnegation)
- Raven (Erudite & Dauntless)
- Morgan (Candor & Amity)
- Melaney (Candor, Erudite, & Dauntless)

There was more murmuring as the contestants took in the information. "Why am I the only one with aptitude for three? And Dauntless? I'm not jumping off a train!" Melaney whispered.

"Forget that," Angel whispered back. "How could I possibly be part *Stiff*?"

"HOW AM I A CANDOR AND AMITY?!" Morgan exploded.

The talking grew louder as the competitors tried to interpret their results. "That ENOUGH!" Chris shouted over all of them. He sighed. "Okay, Divergent. Out of the two or three factions you have aptitude for, you can choose which one you wish to be a part of. The others don't have a choice, and must be part of the faction they're applicable for. Now—"

"Wait!" Joey exclaimed. "What about me?!" The others turn to look at the results, which didn't give a hint to any of Joey's aptitudes anywhere.

"Oh, you," Chris said, remembering. "You're factionless. You're on your own as a hobo, man. Anyway, everyone, head down to the Choosing Ceremony. You'll join your factions there."

Choosing Ceremony

"What am I going to do?" Angel asked, pacing back and forth. There were only five minutes until the Ceremony started.

"It's obvious," Melaney said. "Be Dauntless. You don't want to be a Stiff, anyway."

"Not that!" Angel exclaimed. "I'm talking about Tails. Obviously we can't be in the same faction together and he's in there with Phineas and Eggman..."

"He's got Brock," Melaney pointed out.

"Yes Melaney. Because Brock will be some much help to him when a pretty girl walks by."

"Well—"

"That's it!" Angel exclaimed in breakthrough, stomping her foot down. "YOU can be an Erudite!"

"What?" Melaney asked.

"You can be one of those smart people!" Angel exclaimed. "Think about it! You said you don't want to jump off a train and I'm sure as hell you don't want to listen to 'MY NAME IS STEVEN!' all day, so why don't you become an Erudite?"

"I don't know..." Melaney said, unsure.

"C'mon Melaney, please?!"

She sighed. "Fine, I'll do it."

"Yay!" Angel exclaimed.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Stop looking so happy. You look like you belong in Amity."

"Whatev—"

"It's Choosing—Aptitude—Faction—oh, whatever, just do it," Chris muttered.

The next hour was dedicated to the Choosing Ceremony. Five large bowls were sitting on a table, each one representing a faction: gray stones for Abnegation, water for Erudite, earth for Amity, lit coals for Dauntless, and glass for Candor. Each contestant would have to use a knife to cut their hand, then sprinkle blood in the bowl that represented their future faction. The non-Divergents chose the factions they were assigned, then the Divergent chose. Stephan chose Candor, Silver chose Amity, Angel chose Dauntless, Starfire chose Amity, Morgan chose Candor, and Raven chose Dauntless. Finally it was Melaney's turn.

"Just hurry up and give me the knife, Chris," she said. She grabbed it from him, then cut her hand. "Now all I have to do is choose Eru—aaah!" she tripped over the rug, accidentally sprinkling blood in to the Dauntless bowl. "WHAT?!"

"Melaney!" Angel yelled.

"BUT I DON'T WANT TO JUMP OFF A TRAIN!"

"Okay," Chris said, totally ignoring the two. "Here're the final results!"

Amity:

- Amy
- Cilan
- Bianca
- Silver
- Starfire

Dauntless:

- Red
- Sonic
- Gwen
- Zoey
- Blaze
- Angel
- Raven
- Melaney

Erudite:

- Phineas
- Tails
- Dr. Eggman
- Brock

Abnegation:

- Ash
- Misty

Candor:

- Meowth
- Trip
- Morgan
- Steven

"YOU SPELLED MY NAME WRONG!" Stephan shouted. "IT'S—"

"I don't care," Chris said with a bored look on his face. "Remember how I said at the beginning of the challenge this would have to do with the Hunger Games? Well the faction you're in right now is your new alliance!"

"What?!" Tails exclaimed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Please...anything but that..."

(Angel)

"I don't really care about winning anymore. There are Yoshi's to strangle."

Choosing Ceremony

Chris put a mask over his face as Tails begged him to change the challenge. "Sorry dude. I'm just not changing it."

"Uh, why are you putting a mask over your face?" Amy asked.

"You'll see," Chris said. A white gas began to pour in to the room, causing every contestant to black out.

Divergent Games, Arena

Each contestant was standing on a pedestal in the arena, which was a large area surrounded by water like in the Quarter Quell in Catching Fire. The Cornucopia was in the center, a few hundred feet away from the pedestals. A countdown was flashing across the gold metal. After twenty agonizing seconds, the contestants were off.

"Let's get to the Cornucopia!" Angel yelled to the other Dauntless. They all jumped in to the water and swam after her, except for Sonic.

"I can't swim!" he shouted.

Zoey grabbed his arm, half-dragging him to the pile of weapons. She grabbed a bow while the others grabbed various weapons, attempting to kill off a few contestants.

Meanwhile, Ash and Misty were still in the water, unsure what to do. "Let's go to shore!" she shouted over the roar of the waves. He nodded and the two swam back, running in to the woods.

"We should get to the edge of the arena!" Tails shouted to the other Erudite. They swam to shore as well, then went in a different direction than the Abnegation.

"I think you're an idiot," Morgan said to Stephan.

"Same here!" he shot back.

"You just insulted yourself—"

"HEY BLONDIE WIZARD, WANNA HELP A MEOWTH OUT OVER HERE?!" Meowth shouted. Its foot had somehow gotten stuck under a heavy rock and was trying to get it free.

"Accio!" Morgan shouted, pointing the wand to it. Meowth flew in to her grip, soaked by the waves.

"Now what do we do?!" Trip exclaimed.

Morgan looked around frantically, trying to find something that would help. She spotted a shoe in the Cornucopia which seemed to be glowing. "A Portkey!" she exclaimed. "Accio!" she shouted again. The shoe came flying, then teleported them to a new area.

Meanwhile, the Dauntless and Amity were still at the Cornucopia. "Why can't we be friends?!" Cilan exclaimed, trying to get away from the Dauntless. Zoey, who had gone in to Commando mode, shot him down with an arrow, then proceeded to do the same thing to Amy and Bianca as well.

"And that's three gone!" Chris' voice shouted over the PA as three cannons went off. "All Amity. Not surprising."

"Let's go!" Silver exclaimed. He grabbed Starfire's hand, then teleported the two away just before an arrow could hit them.

Choosing Ceremony

Amy, Cilan, and Bianca woke up on the Ceremony Room's floor, the other contestants still asleep around them. "What happened?" Cilan asked.

"You all were in a simulation that made it seem like you were in the Hunger Games. I've been watching the whole thing on here," Chris explained, pointing to the computer. "You guys can watch if you want."

"But it felt so...real," Amy said.

Chris nodded. "The non-Divergent think they're truly in the Games and won't remember anyone except for those in

the alliance. But it's only a matter of time before the Divergent figure out the truth."

Divergent Games, Erudite

Brock was sitting on a rock in the forest, drawing out some numbers with a stick. "Hmm...our odds of survival are really low. I'd say we'll be dead before nightfall."

Eggman narrowed his eyes behind his glasses. "How'd you get so smart?"

"Uh...I'm a doctor?"

Tails was lying on the ground sideways, hugging his knees to his chest, shaking. "I can't do this...I can't survive this twice..."

"What, are you such a coward because the people you killed are back out here with you?" Phineas snarled. "I've been looking for a chance to get back at you and this seems perfect—"

"You're not killing anyone on our side," Brock said sternly. "We need all the help we can get, no matter what petty grudge you hold against—" he was cut off when he was smacked across the head with a large tree branch by Phineas, causing him to fall to the ground unconscious. Phineas repeatedly hit him until a cannon went off.

"No!" Tails yelled, but Eggman held him back.

"It's over and done with," Eggman said. He looked down at Tails. "Now it's your turn." He and Phineas both turned on the fox, backing him against a tree.

"I'm not going down without a fight," he said, trying to keep his voice steady. "You'll have to be pretty quick to catch me!" He flew to the top of a tree, regretting how stupid he had been for not trying to grab a weapon at the Cornucopia. His thoughts were interrupted however when the sound of clicking rang through the area.

"Do you hear that?" Phineas asked. A few seconds later, a swarm of bugs flew down upon them, so many that it blocked the light from the sky. Tails was knocked out of his tree, cringing as he landed on his ankle the wrong way. The other two fell to their knees as well as the three of them were eaten by the bugs alive.

Divergent Arena, Dauntless

Angel looked up at the sky at the sound of the three cannons. There were pictures of Eggman, Phineas, and Tails. Feeling her face flush red, she turned to Melaney in anger. "This is your doing!" she exclaimed.

"What're you—" she stopped in midsentence when Angel formed her spear in to a gun and pointed it to her. "What the heck?!" She glared at Angel. "You wouldn't shoot me."

"Try me," Angel said. "He's dead, I'll have no regrets." The bullet clicked in to place—

"STOP!" Raven shouted, stepping between the two. The other Dauntless were already moving ahead, but the three stayed back. "Don't shoot her."

"Why not?!" Angel snapped.

"Because this is all fake!" Raven exclaimed. "Look around and open your eyes, Angel, this is a simulation! You're Divergent, you should know this! The others don't know either!"

"What do you mean?" Melaney asked, slowly pushing Angel's gun away from her face.

"The others—the non-Divergent—don't know this is a simulation. They don't remember anyone outside their alliance," she explained. "Which means," she said, eyeing Angel, "he didn't even know who you are in here. In fact, he's not even *dead*. And you were about to shoot your best friend over it."

Angel rolled her eyes and formed the gun back in to a spear before shoving it in to her boot. "Whatever," she mumbled. "Now—" she stopped when she saw a pinkish gas rising from the area where the rest of the Dauntless had gone. Five more cannons went off, each representing one of the members that used to be in their alliance.

"It looks like we're the only three Dauntless left then," Raven said. "Hey Stiff—"

"Don't call me that," Angel snapped.

"I'll call you whatever I want," Raven shot back. She sighed. "You've spent time out in the wilderness by yourself. Where can we find food?"

"The water, obviously," Angel said. "I'll go spearfish."

Divergent Games, Abnegation

Misty sighed, looking down at the meat of the Shellder Ash had killed for food. "I really don't want to eat this, but I guess I have to." She took a bite, then felt guilty that it actually tasted good. Nevertheless, she was eating a Water-type Pokemon. *But it must've been harder for Ash to kill it, the way he loves Pokemon.*

"There's gonna be a full moon tonight, so we should probably get away from the water," Ash said, pulling in a net full of Krabby. He had taken off his shirt before going in the water, his clothes sprawled out on the shore. He put them on and slung the net over his back. "C'mon."

Misty finished off the last of the Shellder before throwing the shells away. "Kay," she answered, then followed him. The pair walked for a few hours, stopped when there was a rustling in the trees. "Do you here that?" she asked.

Within a split seconds, hundreds of bright orange monkeys sprang down upon them from the treetops, razor sharp fangs bared. The two of them ran as fast as they could, but it was no use, and they were soon overtaken. Two cannons fired seconds later.

Divergent Games, Candor

"I'm starving," Meowth whined, rubbing its stomach. "What I wouldn't do for some fresh Basculin right now..."

"Don't remind me," Stephan groaned. "I could eat a whole Milkank..."

Trip rolled his eyes. "I think we should be more focused on finding a place to spend the night. It's pretty obvious we're not going to eat anything right now anyway."

"He's right," Morgan said. "But some Chocolate Frog candies wouldn't be so bad..." she stopped in mid-step. "Do you smell the ocean?"

"Well we are on a beach," Trip mumbled, crossing his arms.

Morgan slapped him on the back of the head. "No, really? But seriously, I think—" she stopped again when a giant wave rose up from the water, towering at least ten feet over their heads.

"I THINK WE BETTER RUN!" Meowth screamed. The four Candor took off, but it was too late. Meowth and Trip were swept away and dragged underwater while Stephan and Morgan clung to a tree. Two more cannons fired as the wave died away, leaving the pair at the tree disoriented, but alive.

Divergent Games, Amity

"Joy! I found nuts!" Starfire exclaimed, spinning around in the air, clutching the food in her hands. "Amazing, are they not?"

Silver grinned. "I guess they are." He used his psychic powers to crack one open, then ate it. "I just hope they aren't poisonous." He looked up to see Starfire twirling around in the air. "What're you doing?"

"We only have a few hours to live before someone much stronger comes to overpower us," she pointed out. "I would like to spend this time enjoying the ability to fly!"

Silver shrugged. "You know, maybe we could—" he stopped. "Did you see that?" he asked. "That tree over there...it disappeared when you were flying towards it."

"Of course!" she replied innocently. "I made it disappear."

He gave her an odd look. "Do you have some weird psychic power or something?"

"We are Divergent, Silver," she reminded him. "We can manipulate these simulations. In fact if we die, we will still be alive in the real world."

He shrugged again, then smiled. "So that means I can make it RAIN BLOOD!" he yelled, pointing up at the sky.

Starfire giggled. "Absolutely. Here it comes now!" Heavy red storm clouds were coming in from the sky.

"What?!" Silver exclaimed. "I didn't actually mean—" Fat blood drops began to fall from the sky, blinding them both. "We need to get out of here!" he yelled.

"Let us go!" Starfire yelled. Silver grabbed his arm, then teleported them both back to the Cornucopia.

Divergent Games, Divergent

"Where do you think the rest are?" Silver asked as he washed the blood away from his fur.

Starfire shrugged, wringing out her long pink hair. "They must be dead, for we heard many cannons while out in the forest."

"Yeah, but not enough," he said. "I think—" just then, an icy arrow whizzed by his head and landed on the sandy beach nearby. "What the?!"

"I found them!" a voice came from the other side of the Cornucopia.

"Who was that?" Silver asked frantically.

"It is the Tails' girlfriend," Starfire exclaimed. "Run!" It was too late however, and Silver had already taken an arrow to the heart. Another cannon fired as Angel, Melaney, and Raven climbed over the heap of weapons at the center island.

"Raven?" Starfire asked quietly. "What—"

"Sorry, Starfire," she said calmly. "I'll see you in First Class." She shot a dark beam of energy at her, hitting her square in the chest. The sound of a cannon reverberated through the area.

"Where do you think the Candor are?" Melaney asked.

Angel shrugged. "You mean the Divergent Candor? I'd guess that Stuart—"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" a voice from above screamed. Stephan jumped from the pile of weapons, tackling her to the ground, a trident in his hand. She blocked his attacks by using her spear, but it wasn't enough. She was stabbed in the stomach.

"If I go down, you're coming with me," she whispered. With the last of her energy, she stabbed him in the chest with her spear, killing him. Two more cannons fired.

Melaney turned to see Morgan and Raven approaching her, ready to kill. "Uh...I'm done here. Bye!" She ran in to the electrified force field, causing another cannon to go off.

Raven turned to the wizard-in-training. "So I guess this is it," she said darkly. "My demon powers...versus whatever Defense Against the Dark Arts you've learned in the past two weeks."

"Yeah, and it's not much, either," Morgan replied casually.

Within seconds, tall, cloaked figures rose from the ground, surrounding her. They smelled of rotting flesh, their gray hands the only things visibly protruding from their robes. "Dementors," Raven explained. "Creatures that suck the happiness out of your soul, then eat what's left over. Like the Tails Doll, but worse."

Morgan bit her lip, then held out her wand. "*EXPECTO PATRONUM!*" she shouted. A silvery mist emitted from her wand, then formed in to the shape of a Sawsbuck in its Winter form. It ran after the Dementors, causing them to vanish in to thin air. The Patronus disappeared as well. "I did it..." Morgan whispered. "I made a Patronus! ON MY FIRST TRY! YES! TAKE THAT HARRY POTTER, HA!"

"Not bad," Raven commented. "Too bad you're useless without your wand." A demonic hand shot out at Morgan, grabbing her wand and tossing it aside. "Now—"

"MY PRECIOUS!" a voice from the top of the Cornucopia yelled. The two looked up to see Joey perched on the pile of weapons before he ran down and grabbed her wand. "My precious—Achoo!" Mistaking his sneeze for *Accio*, the

wand summoned the Portkey, teleporting them all out of the arena.

Simulation Room

"My precious," Joey whispered, hugging the wand to his chest.

"Give me that," Morgan snapped, ripping the wand out of his hand. "Where—"

"GREAT, JUST GREAT," Chris said. The three of them had been teleported out of the simulation by the Portkey. "Now we're stuck without a winner! Team Y, go to the Elimination Room! The last three were from your team, so one of you is going home!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"ARE YOU KIDDING ME?! After all that, we STILL LOST?!"

(Angel)

"I could vote off Morgan...but her wizarding could be useful...I could vote off Joey for being Joey...or, I could vote off that little witch Raven for not telling us about the Tails Doll!"

Elimination Room

"Team Y," Chris began. "These...are the final three cupcakes. Morgan. You're on the chopping block for letting your wand get taken away by Joey. Raven. Some contestants have a grudge against you for keeping secrets...and Joey. Within about an hour, you turned in to the Hobbit. Dude, I don't even know what to say to that. Anyway, the last two cupcakes go to...Morgan and Joey."

"Whatever," she said emotionlessly. Chef grabbed her and threw her off the train.

"One more gone, twenty-three to go," Chris said. "What will happen next? What other horrible challenges will these guys have to go through? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 18's done! Yay! Okay, sorry this took so long. I was busy this week with a bunch of stuff. But this chapter was kinda fun to write! I mean, c'mon, how many authors do you know that can successfully crossover Total Drama, Sonic, Pokemon, Divergent, the Hunger Games, and Harry Potter in under 5000 words? Exactly. So Q of the Week: What is your favorite moment in these stories that I've EVER written? It can be any specific scene in this story or the other ones! Please tell me in the reviews! Thank you! Bye!

Chapter 19: Pinwheel Forest

Episode Nineteen: Pinwheel Forest

Episode Nineteen! Yay! Thanks for the reviews guys!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants had to bear through a crossover of Divergent and the Hunger Games, choosing their factions and forming Games alliances with the other members. When it came down to the final two, Morgan conjured up a Patronus on her first try, something even Harry Potter couldn't do. In the end, Joey messed everything up by transporting him, Morgan, and Raven out of the simulation, but, it was the Titan that went home instead. What will happen next? How many more life-risking challenges will these guys have to go through? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song I'm a single lady, I'm a single lady, Morgan has 5 kids in Social Studies)

First Class, Team X

"Yes! First Class!" Bianca cheered, flinging herself in to the couch.

Red shrugged. "We didn't really deserve it."

"What do you mean?!" Stephan asked in astonishment.

"We won because Joey turned in to the Hobbit," Red said, rolling his eyes. "The last one of us only made it to the final six! I'm not complaining though. I'd rather be in here than in sucky Loser Class."

The others agreed, except for Phineas, who was too focused on a book to listen.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I *will* get back at him...after everything I went through with the Tails Doll, I'm not going to give up..."

Loser Class, Team Y

"This is all your fault, Joey!" Morgan yelled, red angry sparks coming from her wand. "If you hadn't gotten that stupid Portkey, we'd be in First Class!"

"Why didn't you vote off me instead of Raven, then?!" he shot back. "Oh, that's right, because without me, you wouldn't even know what a Patronus was!"

"I would've figured it out!" she shouted. "I did it on my first try—"

"You wanna know why?!" he asked angrily. "Because you have aptitude for Amity! It was easy for you! To make a Patronus you have to be thinking happy thoughts, and that's ALL you ever think about!"

"Avada Ked—"

"DON'T KILL HIM!" Misty shouted, knowing well what she was going to do next. "I don't like him either, but we're on international television!"

"Oh please," Morgan mumbled, lowering her wand. "If they wanted to imprison people they would've already sent Angel to Azkaban," she said gesturing to Angel, who had her head placed on Tails' shoulder, the both of them fast asleep.

"That doesn't even make sense," Joey spat. "She isn't a wizard, they wouldn't send her to Azkaban—"

"Don't kid yourself," Ash butted in. "I'd hate to make fun of police, but Officer Jenny's really can't do anything. My friends and I have stopped more criminal organizations than the IQ's of all the law-enforcement officers combined."

"So...like five?" Melaney asked.

"Yeah. Like five," Ash said. "Anyway, they would send her to Azkaban if they wanted to. I'm sure they're just waiting for the right chance."

"I hope the Dementors make her pay for what she did," Misty growled. Ash was ready to contradict her when Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Pinwheel Forest, Unova Region

"Welcome to Pinwheel Forest," Chris announced to the contestants. The host and competitors were all in a beautiful mossy forest, a small creek flowing through. There was tall grass everywhere inhabited by Pokemon. Sunlight filtered through the trees, circles of soft light casted on the forest floor. "Today's challenge is simple. Some people say this forest is a maze if you don't know what you're doing. So all you've got to do is spend a night here and get the entire team out of the forest by noon tomorrow without being eaten by Bug-types or getting lost and starving to death!"

"Wait," Zoey began. "Don't you think you should—"

A helicopter for Chris began to lower near the trees of the forest, a rope ladder extending down. "I can't hear you!" he shouted. He grabbed the ladder and was lifted away, leaving the contestants behind.

"Great," Melaney mumbled. "Now what?"

Zoey bent down, examining a rock. "Moss points to civilization. I say we go that way," she said, pointing. The rest of Team Y shrugged, then followed her.

"What do you wanna do, Stupid?" Bianca asked cheerfully.

"I TOLD YOU MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he exploded. "DON'T YOU PEOPLE EVER GET IT RIGHT?! I—" he was cut off when a bush behind him began rustling. Moments later an eight-foot tall purple centipede emerged from the forest, extremely angry.

"Nice job, Stephen!" Trip exclaimed. "She's right, you really are stupid!" The Scolipede began charging at them, its sharp feelers ready to impale anybody. "EVERYBODY RUN!" he screamed. Team X began running away, in the opposite direction the other team had gone. They stopped after a few minutes, hidden away in the bushes.

"Is everyone here?" Red panted.

Amy looked around. "Where're Trip and Stuart?"

"And where's Bianca?" Silver asked.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Good. If those three disappear in to the woods forever, I'll be three steps closer to the million!"

Pinwheel Forest, Trip, Stephan, and Bianca

Trip stood up after tripping over a rock, rubbing his head. "Great," he muttered. "Now where are we?"

"Pinwheel Forest," Bianca replied, adjusting her hat.

He groaned. "No duh, blondie. *Where* in Pinwheel Forest are we?"

"Well how am I supposed to know?" she asked, crossing her arms.

"Don't you have an X-transceiver?" he asked as he rolled his eyes.

"AAAAH!" a voice came from the trees. Stephan fell from what seemed like the sky, landing on his face. "Ow..."

Bianca gasped, bending down to help him. "Are you okay, Stephen?"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted. "Gosh! Huh?" He looked around, realizing that they were lost. "How'd we get here?"

Trip jabbed a finger in to his chest. "Because SOMEONE decided to have a hissy fit near a Scolipede nest and got us lost! Now we don't know where the rest of the team is!"

"Can't we use Pokemon to find them?" Bianca asked.

Stephan laughed nervously. "Yeah, funny thing...I kinda gave them to Amy for protection...heh, hilarious...right?"

Trip grabbed him by the shirt. "YOU GAVE OUR POKEMON TO SOMEONE ELSE?!"

"Actually, I *lent* them to someone else," Stephan said, raising a finger. "Not exactly the same thing."

Trip facepalmed. "Whatever. Let's just set up camp."

Pinwheel Forest, Team Y

Eggman bent down, touching a spot of moss. "Zoey, my dear, this moss does not imply that we're going towards civilization. In fact, it's—"

Zoey cut him off by throwing a mud ball at his face. "Don't call me 'dear,'" she growled. "I know what I'm doing."

"Well if you got this knowledge from SpongeBob, I'm leaving," Eggman grumbled, wiping the mud from his face.

"Sure, go ahead and leave, Eggman," Sonic said. "But we won't be here when Sewaddle eat your flesh."

Eggman rolled his eyes, but stayed.

"Hey, I know what we can do," Ash said as he took out a Poke Ball. "Charizard, I choose you!" the Pokemon popped out of the ball, flying high above the air. "Go try to find the edge of the forest!" It nodded, then flew off.

"Now what do we do?" Morgan asked.

"We wait," Brock stated.

"Are you kidding?!" Sonic exclaimed. "I'm not waiting that long. Why don't we just follow it?"

"Because we'll get even further lost than we already are," Misty pointed out. "Plus it's getting dark. We should probably set up camp."

Sonic rolled his eyes and said nothing more.

Pinwheel Forest, Team X

"I made soup!" Cilan announced to the others, holding his ladle high in the air. "Its flavor is as elegant as a fine wine, yet it has the spice of a cinnamon bun! It's absolutely wonder—"

"Just serve the grub, chump," Meowth said, crossing its arms. It hopped up on to one of the chairs at the table, which Cilan always seemed to be able to fit in his backpack. "I'm starving over here!"

"Now, now, let's not be hasty, Meowth," he said, holding up a finger. "A meal like this isn't grub. It's a fine meal fit for a king."

"He's so arrogant," Amy whispered to Silver.

He nodded. "Just like Sonic."

"What is that supposed to mean?!" Amy exclaimed, putting her hands on her hips.

"Oh come on, you can't say that you don't see it, do you? They sound similar, they've got the same amount of arrogance, they're full of themselves—"

"THAT'S THE SAME THING AS BEING ARROGANT!" she screamed.

"WELL IT'S TRUE!" Silver shouted.

Cilan dropped his ladle, tears in his eyes. "You guys think I'm...arrogant?" he whimpered.

Amy's voice softened. "No, that's not what we meant, Cilan, we—"

"What're you talking about?" Silver asked, totally oblivious. "Of course that's what we meant. You said it yourself."

Amy facepalmed. "You are so NAÏVE!"

"I thought you guys were my friends," Cilan sobbed. He threw the towel he was holding on to the ground. "If I'm just 'arrogant' to you, then I don't want to cook anymore!" He covered his eyes with his hands and ran in to the woods, leaving the rest of them behind.

"Nice job dolt," Meowth complained. "Now we got no food."

"Whatever," Amy muttered. "I'm going to go find him. And you're coming with me," she said, grabbing Silver's arm.

"Why do I have to come?" he asked.

"Because this is all your fault," she growled. "C'mon." She gave his arm another tug, walking in to the dense forest and leaving the others without food.

There was a few seconds of silence between Red, Meowth, and Phineas before Meowth finally said something. "Now what?"

"I guess we have to wait," Red mumbled.

Phineas groaned. "This whole challenge is a waste of time."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Again, I could be plotting my revenge, but *no*, I've got to be stuck out in the middle of nowhere with these idiots!"

Pinwheel Forest, Team Y

"I'm hungry," Ash groaned. "I need food..."

Misty rolled her eyes. "We are too! And it doesn't help if you're trying to remind us every five seconds!"

"Well excuse me for—"

"FOR ARCEUS' SAKE, I'LL MAKE FOOD!" Brock exploded. "My gosh, you guys still bicker like there's no tomorrow! I thought you guys liked each other or something!"

"Couples fight, Brock," Ash shot back.

Bathroom Confessional

(Misty)

"We're...a couple?"

Pinwheel Forest, Team Y

"I KNEW IT!" Melaney exclaimed. "Pay up Joey, I win again!"

Joey sighed and handed her the five Poke dollars. "Have fun with the one Oran Berry you can buy now."

"Please don't tell me you're betting on people's relationships," Eggman muttered.

"Yup," Melaney answered. "And we're betting you'll die old and alone."

Eggman shook his head. "I'm finished talking to you two."

"I have created the camp!" Starfire announced, rushing over to the group. "Come! Let us follow the meatloaf trail!" She flew away, following a small path made of bits of meatloaf.

"Where is she getting the meatloaf?" Blaze asked.

Sonic sighed. "Let's just go." The group followed Starfire through the woods for a few minutes until they came to a small clearing in the forest. The area was a flat, circular piece of land surrounded by evergreen trees. White flowers dotted the forest floor here and there, light from the sunset reflecting off of them.

"Is this..." Ash began.

"Rumination Field," Brock finished. "It really does exist."

"I don't see anything other than a field," Morgan mumbled. "What's so great about it?"

"There's a story that a legendary Pokemon named Virizion lives here," Misty explained. "It supposedly helped save the Pokemon after a war between Pokemon and people broke out. Then it and its partners Cobalion and Terrakion scattered across the Unova region to hide from humans." Ash's stomach growled, causing her to give him an annoyed look. "Really?"

"Really," he replied, not picking up her annoyance. "Where's the camp, Starfire?"

"In this tree!" she announced. She pointed to a large evergreen near the edge of the clearing, the tallest tree in the entire forest.

"I hope she's kidding," Morgan mumbled.

Joey shrugged. "It can't be that bad." He began climbing up the tree until he was about ten feet up, then stopped. "Everything's all—" he was cut off when a bolt of lightning hit the tree, zapping him. He fell to the ground, twitching.

"So that's what the other section of the arena was!" Melaney exclaimed.

Joey stood up, recovered from the blow. "THAT IS SO STUPID!" he yelled at the top of his lungs. "WHAT KIND OF IDIOT WOULD PLANT A TREE OUT IN THE MIDDLE OF A STUPID FIELD JUST SO PEOPLE WOULD GET ZAPPED BY IT?! YOU KNOW WHAT ELSE?! IT'S NOT EVEN RAINING OUTSIDE, AND THIS STUPID TREE..."

"Joey..." Misty whispered.

"IT ZAPPED ME! THIS IS FREAKING DUMB! LIGHTNING! NOT A CLOUD IN THE—"

"JOEY TURN AROUND!" Gwen shouted. He slowly turned around and gasped at what he saw. Looming over him was a large, four-legged Pokemon. It was green and had a resemblance to a deer, standing at about seven feet tall. "W-Who's that Pokemon?" he asked quietly.

Ash's Pokedex was quick to answer. "*Virizion, the Grassland Pokemon. This Pokemon fought to protect its friends. Legends about it continue to be passed down.*"

Virizion snorted, obviously irked by Joey's yelling.

"I think it's going to attack!" Brock exclaimed. The others began backing away, but Joey was frozen to the ground. "What're you doing?!" Brock shouted.

Within a split second, Virizion used its horns to fling Joey across the field, causing him to land at the rest of the team's feet. There was a pause that seemed to last an eternity before Morgan screamed: "RUN FOR IT!"

The others didn't need to be told twice, and neither did Virizion. The team ran straight through the woods, not paying attention to what direction they were headed. After a few minutes they finally stopped, Joey right behind them.

"I...think...we...lost it," Eggman panted. "Where are we, anyway?"

They all looked around, clueless to where they were or where they came from. "I think we're lost again," Zoey said.

Ash flopped down in the grass. "Whatever. Charizard'll come and get us in the morning..." he drifted off to sleep, causing many of the others to roll their eyes. They all lied down, however, and soon fell asleep too.

Pinwheel Forest, Stuart, Trip, and Bianca

Bianca was attempting to pitch a tent, repeatedly failing to get a good grip on the supporting poles. She turned around

for a second, looking at Stephan. "Why are you staring up at the sky?" she asked.

"Someone's spelled my name wrong somewhere..." he said quietly, still scanning the starry sky.

"Well maybe if you weren't so worried about your name, we wouldn't be lost out here," Trip snapped. "Now help me with this fire." He had a pile of brush and two rocks, not getting enough of a spark to start a flame.

"Fine," Stephan said. He began walking towards Trip, but tripped on a root...

...and fell on top of the other Trainer, accidentally kissing him.

Trip's eyes widened, realizing that his lips had locked on to Stephan's. "OH MY GOD!" he screamed, shoving him away. "BLECH! WHAT DID YOU—"

"WHAT DID I DO?!" Stephan exclaimed, coughing and hacking. "YOU'RE THE ONE THAT—" he cut himself off, puking into a nearby bush. "WHY WOULD YOU KISS ME?!"

"YOU'RE THE ONE THAT FELL ON ME!" Trip yelled back.

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"My life will never be the same again..."

(Stephan)

"I'm not a homosexual, I swear!"

Pinwheel Forest, Stephan, Trip, and Bianca

"It's yaoi!" Bianca exclaimed happily. "I knew there was always something going on between you two!"

"THERE'S NOTHING GOING ON!" Stephan and Trip yelled at the same time.

A second later, three distinct voices could be heard from the woods. "We're really sorry, Cilan, it's just—" Amy, Silver, and Cilan emerged from the woods, stopping when they saw the three Trainers. "What's...going on?"

"Stephan and Trip are in love!" Bianca squealed.

"It's yaoi," Cilan said dreamily, clasping his hands together.

"IT'S NOT YAOI!" Stephan and Trip screamed. Trip groaned. "Where's the rest of the stupid team?!"

"They're back where we left them," Silver said. "We should go back. You guys can plan the wedding on the way—"

"THERE'S NOT GOING TO BE A WEDDING!" Stephan shouted. "God!" he stormed off in the direction Amy, Trip, and Cilan had come, as the others followed reluctantly.

Pinwheel Forest, Team Y

Ash was woken up when he felt something irritably nudge his cheek. "Not now, Pikachu..." he mumbled. "It's too early in the morning for a Pokemon battle..." He heard his number one Pokemon walk away, only to smell something a few seconds later. He sat up. "Hey, do you guys smell barbecue or something?" Feeling a pinching sensation in his leg, he looked down to see that Charizard had set his pants on fire. "AAAAAH!"

The other contestants were on their feet within a split second. "What's going on?!" Melaney asked, holding her tranquilizer gun in her hands. "Who's attacking—my God, Ash, put some pants on."

Ash had thrown his jeans into a puddle, stamping them out with his sneakers. He looked around. "Did I...wake anybody up?"

Gwen shook her head, then laid back down. "It's too early in the morning for this."

"You can't lay back down!" Ash exclaimed. "Charizard's here! It knows how to get out of here!"

"Thank God," Morgan mumbled, stretching. "Something was trying to suck the body heat out of me last night."

"Are you sure it wasn't Brock?" Sonic asked with a smirk.

"Oh shut up," she replied, then followed Charizard through the forest, the others behind her. A few minutes later, the team had reached what seemed like a path leading out of the maze of shrubs and trees, back to civilization.

"Is that it?" Ash asked.

"You should know, you were the one who went through here on your journey," Melaney said in a mocking tone. "Obviously—" she stopped when faint voices could be heard from the brush a few yards away. "Get down!" she whispered to the rest of the team.

Team X had also found the path to the edge of the forest, unaware Team Y was watching them. Cilan gasped, then ran toward a moss covered rock, hugging it. "We're saved!" he exclaimed happily.

Meowth rolled its eyes. "Really? A boulder?"

"It's not just any bolder," Cilan sniffed. "It's a rock!"

Trip would've made a snide comment, but was too traumatized by the events of the night before to say anything. The only hint he gave that he was still listening to anything was when he climbed on to the rock with the rest of the team.

"Let's go!" Cilan yelled, pointing to the sky. The boulder rocketed forward toward the finish line, almost hitting Joey and a few other Y's on the way.

"What was that?!" the red fox exclaimed, getting back up from the blow.

"It appears that they have found a rock," Starfire answered.

"Well let's go then!" Sonic shouted. They ran, following the path of the rock, until both teams were neck and neck. Chris had appeared out of what seemed like nowhere, but in reality was probably sitting at the edge of the forest, waiting the entire time.

"And almost everyone has crossed the finish line!" Chris yelled. "Well, almost."

Silver turned and looked back, only to see that Blaze was fighting to untangle herself from a large cluster of vines, her fire powers not able to keep up with their continuous growth. "Blaze!" he shouted. Flying toward her, he began to whack away the vegetation.

"Why are you helping me?" Blaze asked angrily as she caused a vine to burst into flames. "I can do this—ugh!—myself! You're not even on my team!"

"I'm not letting you get eaten by a bunch of vines!" he growled. Using his psychic powers, he ripped the vines apart, freeing her.

"Thank you," Blaze said, not making eye contact. "Now go win the challenge for your team."

"What?" he asked in astonishment.

"You saved me, so I owe you. Go."

"Okay," Silver said reluctantly. He ran in the opposite direction, crossing the finish line.

"And Team X wins the challenge!" Chris shouted, causing the winners to cheer. Team Y, however, wasn't as pleased. "Team Y, head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Elimination Ceremony, Team Y

Team Y was gathered in the Elimination Room, Blaze and Joey the only ones without cupcakes. "Team Y," Chris began. "This...is the final cupcake. Whoever doesn't—"

"OH MY LANTA JUST GIVE THE GOD DANG CUPCAKE TO SOMEONE ALREADY!" Melaney shouted.

"Fine!" Chris snapped. "And the last cupcake goes to...Joey."

Blaze sighed. "I expected nothing else." Chef was about to pick her up and throw her off, but—

"WAIT!" a voice shouted from the doorway. Chris and the others turned to see Silver there, out of breath. "Blaze!" He ran over to her, panting. "I want to you to know, that I'm a really naïve guy—"

"I've figured that out—"

"—and that I really like you," he finished.

Blaze blinked, then smiled. "I feel the same way." Silver leaned in for a kiss, but Blaze had already jumped off the train.

Chris stepped in front of the camera. "That's one more gone! What other challenges do we have in store? How much drama can these guys take? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 19's done! Yay! Okay, I just finished Harry Potato and the Half-Blood Prince, and (spoiler alert) DUMBLEDORE DIES! NO! NO! And I don't really care anymore, because Sirius is dead too! NOO! If Harry wasn't such an idiot and had opened up that package with the mirror, he would know that Sirius wasn't in trouble, and Sirius WOULDN'T BE DEAD! OMG HARRY WHY ARE YOU SUCH A PUTZ...YOU MADE ME ALMOST FREAKING CRY...Ahem *sniff* Anyway, Q of the Week: I want your opinion on all of the OC's, so I'll ask for them one at a time: Your opinion on Melaney? Tell me in the reviews! Thanks! Oh yeah, and one more thing: I don't support yaoi AT ALL, so don't think I do. Trip and Steven accidentally kissing is just for comedy, and nothing more. I'm disgusted by yaoi and yuri, especially if they end in a lemon. It's the most OOC (Out of Character) thing you can do to, not to mention it's absolutely gross. I can't stand gender-bender either. But that's just my opinion, so don't kill me for it. Anyway, remember to answer the Q of the Week in the reviews!

Thanks again!

Chapter 20: Fine Dining and Breathing

Episode Twenty: Fine Dining and Breathing

Episode Twenty! Yay! Werewolf lover99, for your review to Abandoned about your OC's, I said in the last story that I'll probably never write about them. As you can see from Red's character (who is a great user, don't get me wrong), they become somewhat unnecessary and don't get a lot of dialogue because of the other characters. Angel took me about six months to completely think through, and my other OC's like Joey,

Melaney, and Morgan, have personalities in real life that I love. Even Joey (ugh). But if you want your characters to get attention, you should make your own account. I know what you're going to say next: "I can't get an account because it asks for an email, plus my mom won't let me." But in another review, you say you're 26 years old, which implies that you're that old and still live with your parents. Seriously dude, buck up! You've been of age for 8 years and your mom still says what accounts you can and can't get? And another thing, begging and pestering all of the users (and it really does seem like all of them) to use your characters isn't going to get you anywhere. In fact, all it does is sets you back further because it annoys people. I looked at some of your other reviews, and all you've done is ask people if they can use your characters. And for your reviews for the story "Wicked X" all your reviews say are "I hate when my characters are ignored." But sitting there and whining about something isn't going to get you or your OC's anywhere. You're getting told to hike up your skirt and do something by a thirteen-year-old. That's not very good. Sigh...this took a little stalking to do to find all your reviews, but hey, my school pretty much gives Stalking 101. I'm not trying to be rude, but seriously, take initiative OR SOMETHING! Now I'm referencing school...just...please enjoy the chapter.

PS: You're a guest reviewer. Your account can't be "hacked". You said someone hacked in to your pen name and left bad reviews, but in reality someone probably got mad at you and did it.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants had to survive nearly twenty-four hours stuck in Pinwheel Forest, which was the destination for some very interesting events! Ash proclaimed he and Misty were a couple, Team Y was chased down by a Virizion, Joey was struck by lightning, and oh yeah, Trip and Stephan did a little smoochie smooching. What will happen next? How much more dramatic can it get? Has everyone forgotten the latte joke from the first few episodes? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Do You Wanna Build a Snowman...)

Loser Class, Team Y

"How could we lose twice in a row?!" Morgan exclaimed. She whipped out her wand and pointed it at Joey, but her fury prevented her from coming up with any spells. "It's all Blaze's fault!"

"That's why we voted her off," Gwen said. "But seriously, we can't afford to lose any more teammates! The X's might have less members than we do, but they're pretty strong!"

"No they're not," Joey said lazily.

"What do you mean?" Gwen asked, narrowing her eyes.

The fox rolled his eyes. "Look at their people. "There's a girl obsessed with Sonic, a guy that looks like a Dorito, a butler, some guy that does the exact same thing as Angel without all the evil—"

"Hey!" Angel exclaimed. "I'm not evil! I'm—"

Misty folded her arms. "You're what, exactly? The one that destroyed our world just to protect yourself from your clones? The one that hid her past from her boyfriend for four months? The one who was created by an evil organization? Take your pick, they're all you."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I'd hate to admit it, but she's right. I did do all of those things. But people do change...right?"

First Class, Team X

"Hello, lovebirds," Bianca said cheerfully. Stephan and Trip were sitting on the couch, as far away from each other as possible, avoiding eye contact. "Can I be one of the bridesmaids at your wedding?"

"There is no wedding!" Stephan snapped. "Even if I was gay they'd still get my name wrong..."

Bianca shrugged, still in a happy mood. "Cilan wanted me to ask you if he could be a bridesmaid too, but I suppose if you refuse—"

"He can't be a bridesmaid at all," Trip said shakily. "He's a guy..."

"Oh—right." Bianca giggled. "He's got a little secret though..." She skipped away, humming 'Here Comes the Bride'.

Red was sitting at a table, reading the Hunger Games. "This is pretty good," he said to himself. He began copying something from it down on a piece of paper before Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Paris, France

"Welcome to Paree," Chris announced to the contestants. The host and the competitors were gathered under the Eifel Tower, the sun gently shining down on them. "Today you'll be participating in the...restaurant business!" This was met by utter silence other than the excited squeaks from Brock, Cilan, and Melaney. He sighed. "At least I got some reaction on this one...." He cleared his throat. "Anyway, each team is going to create their own restaurant somewhere in Paris. It can be any kind you want, but it has to be successful! The place that makes the most money in 24 hours is the winner of the challenge!"

The others shrugged and went off to find a place to plot their building, but Melaney and Red had stayed back. "What're you writing?" she asked.

"Something," he replied.

"I'm reading it," she said, snatching it out of his hand. "It's the Hunger Games, cool!" She walked away from him, still reading.

Sonic saw this and rolled his eyes. "Hey Melaney, hasn't anyone ever told you not to read and walk at the same time?"

"Yes, actually," she said. She looked up from the notebook. "So what building are we using?"

"There's an abandoned old warehouse over there," Tails said. He was pointing to a large brick building, one that could easily be fixed up in a few hours.

"Yes!" Melaney exclaimed. "Let's use it! The only problem is how we're going to repair it and stuff—"

"*Reparo!*" Morgan shouted, pointing her wand at the building. It instantly repaired itself, the broken windows mended, the doors repainted, and everything inside was cleaned up, leaving a large open space that, miraculously, already had tables and chairs set up for it. Morgan shoved her wand back in to her boot as they walked in. "You're welcome."

"So what is the type of the restaurant we are making?" Starfire asked.

"Let's make a Mexican restaurant!" Ash said. "Samba de Amigo!"

"Okay," Melaney said. "But we still have to figure out who's doing what. I'll do take-out!"

"I think Joey and Brock should cook," Morgan suggested. "Brock because his food is amazing, and Joey because he's been utterly useless this whole time."

"I have *not* been useless!" Joey exclaimed. The all ignored him, however.

"I'll be a waitress," Angel offered.

"Yes, because you have absolutely fantastic people skills," Eggman grumbled.

"And the rest of us shall order the food!" Starfire exclaimed happily.

"Sure, whatever," Melaney said with a shrug. "Let's do this!"

Paris, Team X

"I say that I should be a cook," Cilan said automatically, holding up a frying pan. Team X was standing in a building as well, one that Phineas had somehow created within a matter of twenty minutes.

"Whatever floats your boat," Meowth muttered. "What kind of rest—"

"French!" Cilan exclaimed. "We are in Paris, are we not?"

"The city of romance..." Amy sighed dreamily.

Silver rolled his eyes. "He'll never go out with you, you know."

"You're just upset because Blaze didn't kiss you before she jumped out of the train," Amy said, crossing her arms.

"That's not it," Silver replied stubbornly. He turned to the others. "What are we naming this place?"

"Che Platypus," Phineas answered.

"And why do you get to decide?" Cilan asked.

"I built the place, didn't I?" Phineas snapped. "Anyway, who's doing what? We know dingbat's doing the cooking."

"I'll be a waitress!" Bianca exclaimed.

"Whatever," Meowth said. "I'll do takeout."

Samba de Amigo, Team Y

"TAKE OUT!" Joey yelled. Melaney punched him in the face and grabbed the bag.

"Thanks Joey," she said as she walked away. Team Y was either working or eating at their new restaurant, bringing in plenty of money.

Ash, Misty, Sonic, and Tails were all sitting at one table together. "Don't you fink we should be felping fem?" Ash asked through a mouthful of taco.

"Why would we want to do that?" Sonic asked.

Ash swallowed. "Because there's more than ten of us and only four are really doing anything."

Angel approached the table, a notepad and pen in her hands. "Welcome to Samba de Amigo, can I take your order?"

Brock instantly rushed out from the kitchen and got down on one knee, taking her hand. "Please get me a glass, because I just found myself a tall drink of wat—" he was cut off when Tails kicked him where the sun doesn't shine, causing him to crumple to the ground.

"And now you need a doctor," he said in a threatening tone.

Misty gave Angel a condescending smirk. "So Angel, I see you've found a job that suits your small IQ."

"You see it's funny," Angel began, "Even with my 'small IQ', I'm pretty sure there's a sign outside that says 'No shirt, no shoes, no sluts.' I'm afraid I'm going to have to ask you to leave the building."

Misty stood up from her seat, shoving Brock back down on the ground after he had just gotten back up. "You know, Icirrus, I think it's funny how quick you were to save Ash on Gilligan's Island."

"It's called having aptitude for Abnegation," Angel snapped. "I thought you of all people would know, being the only one in that faction with him, after all."

"So you admit to being a Stiff," Misty said.

Angel scoffed. "Not as much of one as you. In fact, I think your um—*hormones*—told you to act selfless in the aptitude test so you could be with your little boyfriend alone out in the woods. Where no one's around."

"Well why did you choose Dauntless?!" Misty asked irritably. "So you could be with Sonic since you knew you couldn't be with Tails?"

"I chose Dauntless so I wouldn't have to watch the two of you do something nasty!" she shot back.

"So you admit that you're jealous!"

"You wish," Angel snarled. She formed a snowball in her glove, then shoved it down Misty's shirt, causing her to scream.

"THAT'S COLD!" she yelled, her face turning as red as her hair.

"There's plenty more where that came from, witch," Angel growled, her cheeks pink from anger. She handed her notepad to Morgan, who happened to be walking by. "If you see any more trouble from her," she whispered, "set your wand on fire and stuff it down her shirt, would you? Better yet, send some pigeons in there. I believe the spell is *Avis*." She turned swiftly on her heel, then walked out on to the balcony of the building a few yards away.

"Should I go talk to her?" Tails asked quietly.

"No, you should just sit here and let Brock chase her down again so more people can freeze to death," Morgan said, her voice dripping with sarcasm.

Tails seemed to ignore her and followed Angel out on to the balcony. It was a beautiful night. Stars twinkled across the cloudless black sky like fireflies. A slight breeze blew through the air, not strong enough to blow something away, but just enough to cool someone off. The lights of the buildings below shined in yellowish-gold. And to top it all off, there was a man with an accordion in the corner, providing unexpected yet beautiful music.

"So this is the night, what a beautiful night, and they call it bella notte..."

Angel had been looking over the city out on the balcony, the wind blowing through her icy quills. *No matter which way I look at it, she's right about me and Team Plasma...I did destroy their world, but—*

"Angel?" she turned around to see Tails standing there, then quickly turned back to prevent him from seeing her upset. He approached her anyway, placing his hands on the balcony railing. "I'd ask if you were okay, but I think it's obvious you're not..."

"I'm fine," she replied, her voice faltering a bit. "Just annoyed, that's all."

"I know it's not what she said a few minutes ago that upset you," he said quietly. "I think it's what she said back in Loser Class about you and—"

"I didn't want to destroy their world," she said quickly, turning to look at him. "But did I have a choice? The clones were all ganging up on me and I was almost out of power and—" she sighed, rubbing her eyes. "I never wanted to kill anybody. I just wanted to get away from it all."

Empathizing her pain, he pulled her in to a warm embrace. "It's okay," he whispered. "I...I've never seen you like this. I thought everything they said never bothered you."

"One person can only feel so much guilt," she whispered back. "It's like a giant gaping hole in your chest that keeps eating away at you until there's nothing left. The clones and I weren't supposed to have emotions, but...I think Colress messed up on me, just like he did with my type. They never expected me to feel guilty, or used, or anything... they never thought I'd be able to fall in love." She nuzzled his cheek affectionately. "Je t'aime, Tails," she said quietly. She gently kissed him on the lips, then let go after a few fleeting seconds.

He sighed, dazed, then stroked her hair. "I love you too," he answered. He closed his eyes and pulled her close, gently rocking back and forth to the music of the accordion man.

"Oh this is the night, and the heavens are right...on this lovely bella notte..."

Che Platypus, Team X

"Welcome to Che Platypus, I'm waitress, I'll be your Bianca today," Bianca said happily. She had been attempting to wait tables, and was failing rather miserably.

"Right..." Trip said awkwardly, looking through the menu. "I'll have whatever you can spell, I guess."

"Okay!" she said, her voice full of enthusiasm. "One...can...of...meat..." she mumbled, scribbling it down on a piece of paper. "Can I get anything for your future husband Stuart?"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" Stephan shouted from a few tables away. "AND HE'S NOT MY HUSBAND!"

"Sure he isn't," Bianca said teasingly. "I have to give this order to Cilan! Bye-bye!" she hurried away, almost tripping over her own feet.

"Why hasn't Sonic shown up yet?!" Amy asked angrily, causing Red and Silver to scoot in their chairs away from her.

"Maybe because he's on the other team?" Silver said nervously.

"Well he could still come over and visit!" she snapped. "We're in Paris! This is the city of love! And he loves me back, I just know it!"

"Um...sure, whatever you say," Red said. By then Bianca had come to their table.

"Welcome to Bianca my name is waitress I'll be your Che Platypus today," she said cheerfully.

Meanwhile, Meowth and Cilan were busy doing work with take-out and cooking. "TAKE OUT!" Meowth shouted. "Hey butla, where are ya?!"

"I'm coming!" Cilan shouted, balancing two trays in his hands and one on his head. He placed them both on Meowth hurriedly.

"Hey, whata ya—" it stopped in midsentence when Chris' voice boomed over the PA.

"Hello happy restaurant people," he said. *"There's been a slight...change in the challenge. Your challenge now is to make a five-star meal that will be judged by moi. You have one hour. Go!"*

"Chris is an idiot," Phineas growled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"This entire challenge is dumb. The farther away we are from the other team, the less of a chance I've got to use my plan..."

Che Platypus, Team X

"So what do you think we should cook Steven?" Bianca asked in her usual cheerful tone.

"I told you, MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted. "Gosh!" he sighed. "I think we should cook pastries or something."

"Pastries it is!" Cilan exclaimed from the kitchen. He headed back in, dragging Meowth along with him.

"Chris is here!" Amy said anxiously. "Hurry up—"

"NOOO!" a voice from the kitchen screamed. "I BURNT THE CROISSANTS!"

"We're going to have to serve them the way they are," Silver said. Just then, Chris walked in to the room.

"I'm here to judge whatever 'delicious' food you've made for me," he said, sitting down at a nearby table. "What's first?"

"Uh..." Amy grabbed one of the leaves on a nearby indoor plant and handed it to him. "This is a new dish we just invented today. It's called um... 'le leaf'. It's going to be a new delicacy."

Chris anxiously took the leaf and bit in to it, then automatically spit it out. "This is just a leaf from a tree!" he exclaimed.

"Not just any tree," Silver said. "A French tree."

Chris rolled his eyes. "Next?"

"I saved the croissants!" Cilan exclaimed, running out of the kitchen. He placed a platter of burnt bread on the table. Chris made a disgusted face. "Well...sort of."

The host closed his eyes and sunk his teeth in to the rock hard biscuit. He gagged a little bit, then threw it back on to the table. "Yeah," he coughed. "I don't think there's any hope for this restaurant..." he got up to leave, only to have Cilan fall to the ground and grab him by the ankles.

"Please! Give us another chance!" he wailed.

"No!" Chris shouted. He kicked him away, then left the building.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"If we keep losing, the plan will never work! I guess I'll just have to take matters in to my own hands..."

Samba de Amigo, Team Y

"I hate Chris," Gwen groaned as she wiped off a table. "Can we poison his food?"

"Already working on it," Zoey said as she absentmindedly poured Poison Powder in a glass of water.

"You guys aren't serious about this, right?" Morgan asked nervously. "You'd be killing someone...eh, who cares."

Zoey sighed, then walked over to a sink and poured out the glass. "We can't murder him, annoying as he is. I think—"

"I'm here!" Chris shouted, the doors of the building swinging open. "I'm—"

"TAKE OUT!" Joey yelled. Melaney punched him in the face. "Shush, Pepe le Pew!"

"Anyway," Chris continued, annoyed. "Did you guys make your five star meal?"

"Pour the poison in," Angel whispered to Melaney. "It's not too late..."

"I can hear you!" Chris shouted. He sighed. "What kind of food did you—"

Starfire burst out of the kitchen and in to the dining hall. "I have come with the tacos of the Brock!" she exclaimed happily. She placed the plate on to the table in front of him. "Are they not wonderful?"

Chris took a bite and swallowed. "They're amazing! 5 out of 5 stars...for now. What's next?"

Morgan used her wand to zoom a bowl of nachos on to the table. "Nachos...your highness," she said, rolling her eyes. She rose her hand to perform a spell, but Brock stopped her.

"Don't you dare," he whispered.

Chris finished off the last of the nachos, then shrugged. "3 out of 5. Now for the drink?"

Gwen walked over and handed him a glass of water.

"Water?" he asked skeptically. "That's it?"

"Yup," she said, crossing her arms.

He gave her a suspicious look, then took a sip before immediately began gagging. He grabbed his neck and fell to the floor, his face beginning to turn blue from lack of oxygen. "You...poisoned...it..." he choked out. Instead of helping him, the others turned and looked at Gwen.

"I didn't do anything, I swear!" she exclaimed. "You all saw Zoey pour it out!" Chris was still on the floor, twitching. "What do we do about him?!"

"I got it," Morgan said. She took a bezoar out of her pocket and shoved it down his throat. His face almost immediately turned back to its normal color. He stood up, shaking with anger.

"You poisoned me!" he shouted at Gwen.

"It was an accident!" she said defensively.

"You know what?! No Elimination Ceremony! Nothing! Gwen, you're going home!" he yelled.

The contestants gasped. "You can't do that!" Zoey exclaimed.

"I can and I will," Chris growled. "Let's just get back to the train so I can kick the little Goth brat off!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Gwen)

"But I didn't put the poison in the glass!"

(Phineas)

"Did I try to poison him? Let's just say the less Y's there are, the less witnesses there'll be when my plan's finally in place..."

Elimination Room

"Contestants," Chris growled angrily. "One of you was stupid enough to try to poison me. And that one of you is Gwen. Now GET OUT!"

"I was framed!" Gwen yelled as Chef picked her up. "I swear, I—AAH!" He tossed her off before Chris turned to the camera.

"What will happen to these little brats next?! How many can we horribly maim in the next few challenges?! What is Phineas plotting?! Find out next time on Total...SCREW THIS SH—!"

Episode 20's done! Yay! Werewolf lover99, I wasn't trying to be rude, but there comes a time when you have to stop asking people to do stuff for you and do it yourself. So Q of the Week: What do you think Phineas is plotting? Tell me in the reviews! Thanks! :D

Chapter 21: Switching Bodies

Chapter Twenty-One: Switching Bodies

Episode 21! Yay! Thanks for all the reviews guys, keep it up! Werewolf lover99, I didn't say someone hated you, I said they were annoyed with you. There's a big difference. One of the writers logged off their account, left a review on a random story under your name, saying "werewolf lover99 is spamming and needs to get a real account." And if your motives is to say that pandas and gorillas are going to be extinct, why don't you just say so? People don't think about that stuff when they read the reviews they've gotten. All it looks like is that you want your OC's in the story and won't stop asking. Not to drag this out any longer, but you say you're a kid, but, if you weren't lying before, you're 26 years old. Most people are out of college by then. I'm not saying you're a bad person or anything, but please, stop asking people to use your characters so much. If they don't answer you, it most likely means they don't want to use them. There are plenty of other ways to spread your message. FYI, one of your characters seems like a Gary Stu. Running faster than Sonic? Nah, I don't think so. Now please enjoy the chapter.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. Contestants had to create a five star restaurant to be judged by moi. Unfortunately, for a certain little Goth brat, she tried to poison me and...UGH! I don't even want to talk about it. What will happen next? What is Phineas planning? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song A Whole New World)

Loser Class, Team Y

"Three times in a row!" Joey exclaimed. "How could we lose—"

"Aren't you used to the feeling by now?" Angel snapped. She pushed herself off of the wall she had been leaning on and walked in to the middle of the room. "I think Gwen was framed by someone, don't you think?"

There was a murmur among the team as the others considered it. "No way!" Misty said automatically. "No one on our team hated Gwen—"

"Exactly," Angel said. "No one on OUR team. How do you know that it wasn't one of the X's?"

"Are you stupid or something?" the redhead retorted in annoyance.

"Not as stupid as you," Angel said in a bored tone. "What makes you think it wasn't one of them? Or are you just disagreeing with me to be annoying? Because you already succeed at that without trying, believe me."

Misty's face was burning bright red. "Well—"

"HE KILLED FINNICK AND PRIM!" Melaney yelled. Everyone turned to look at her.

"What?" Sonic asked.

"HE KILLED FINNICK AND PRIM!" Melaney repeated. "RED KILLED FINNICK AND PRIM! WHERE IS HE SO WE CAN VOTE HIM OFF?!"

"We can't vote him off," Tails pointed out. "He's not on our team, remember?"

"I DON'T CARE!" Melaney yelled, jumping to her feet. "I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"Great...it's Burgundy all over again..."

First Class, Team X

"YOU KILLED FINNICK AND PRIM!" Cilan yelled, causing Red to fall out of his chair.

"What?" he asked.

"HOW COULD YOU?!" Cilan wailed, pounding his fists on the ground. "I LOVED HIM!"

Amy, who had happened to be walking by the two, raised an eyebrow. "Don't you mean 'her'?" she asked suspiciously.

"Um, yeah," Cilan sniffed, getting off the floor. "That's what I meant." Bianca giggled from the couch, then turned to Phineas, who was sitting in a chair a few feet away. "What're you doing?" she asked cheerfully.

"None of your business," he said, typing something in on the computer. He looked up. "Why do you care, anyway?"

"Because I'm interested," she said innocently. She scooted closer.

"No," he said. He changed tabs, preventing her from seeing anything. "Will you stop watching me?!"

"I'm only curious," she said. Phineas rolled his eyes when Chris came in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Somewhere in the Woods, Canada

"Welcome to some random place in Canada!" Chris announced to the contestants. The others had no reaction as usual. He sighed. "Doesn't anyone care about *my* feelings anymore?"

"What feelings?" Morgan and Melaney asked at the same time.

Chris paused. "Good point," he said. "Anyway, today's challenge will require you to feel very...*empathetic* towards some people." He began laughing maniacally while the others raised eyebrows.

"I think he's just *pathetic* if you ask me," Meowth whispered to Bianca.

She looked down at him in confusion. "I don't get it." The cat-like Pokemon sighed and looked back at Chris. "HEY CHRIS! WE ONLY GOT A HALF HOUR SHOW HERE!"

Chris stopped laughing. "Hey! That's MY line! You can't take it! You—"

"Just get on with it already!" everyone else exclaimed.

"Okay, okay," the host said, putting his hands in front of him in defense. "Today's challenge is simple. First," he took out a box of extremely dark sunglasses. "I want you to put these on." The contestants each put their hand in and pulled out a pair.

"But we can't see anything," Amy said, looking around blindly.

"Exactly," Chris said with an evil smirk. "Now hold out your hand—no Joey, that's not where I'm going with this—"

"I'm not touching anything that I don't know about," Zoey said stubbornly.

"Oh for God's sake, just touch it already!" Chris yelled. Many of them rolled their eyes behind their glasses, then touched...whatever it was.

Sonic raised an eyebrow. "Is this a Chaos Em—" he was cut off when a blinding light went through the area, causing all of them to get thrown on to the ground. After a few seconds of groaning, they all got back up on their feet.

"Dat was stupid," Meowth muttered, rubbing its head. "We didn't even need da glasses..." for some reason instead of feeling so short, he seemed to be everyone else's height.

"Why do I feel so much lighter?" Stephan asked.

"No one really cares, Steven," Trip muttered. The other took off their glasses and gasped. "What?" His eyes widened as he looked down at himself. He was now wearing a red and blue striped shirt, and was much more...muscle-pudge-ish. He ran a hand through his hair, which was supposed to be blonde and shoulder length, but was now auburn and stood up on his head. He rushed in to Cilan's bag and pulled out a mirror.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

Chris was grinning from ear to ear. "Can I help you Trip? Or should I say...Stephen?"

Trip grabbed him by the shirt collar, now able to hold him up above his head by one arm. "What did you do to me?!"

Chris was still smiling. "Oh, I didn't do it to just you. Everyone else has switched bodies too!" The others gasped as Chef pulled in a large whiteboard from the train. "This table should accurately show who you switched with," he explained. It was all written in black marker, in Chris' handwriting, of course.

MY EVIL PLAN FOR SWITCHING THE CONTESTANTS :D

- Brock & Morgan
- Melaney & Angel
- Sonic & Cilan
- Joey & Eggman
- Tails & Phineas
- Amy & Ash
- Red & Zoey
- Meowth & Bianca
- Steven & Trip
- Silver & Misty

OMG I LOVE MYSELF XD

Chef shook his head disapprovingly.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"I think Chris's gone crazy over the past few seasons. I mean, switchin' the little maggot bodies? Ain't that a bit weird?"

Somewhere in the Woods, Canada

"Oh my God!" Brock exclaimed. "Does this mean I have boobies?!" Morgan slapped him across the face before he could check.

"Don't you dare!" she growled. She rubbed her eyes, or Brock's I should say. "Merlin's pants, how do you see out of these things?!" (**AN: Merlin's pants is canon. I'm not kidding, Hermione actually said it Deathly Hallows.**)

Melaney gasped, looking down at her gloved hands. "Does this mean I have ice powers now?" she asked. "How do I —" she let out a tiny scream when a blast of snow and ice flew out of her hands and struck a tree, freezing and knocking it over. The others turned and looked at her. "Um...hi."

Angel groaned, unaccustomed to being a Yoshi. "Just don't try to do anything stupid while you're me," she sighed.

"I'm so tall!" Joey exclaimed. "...and fat."

Phineas was glaring down at his new body, disgusted to look like his enemy.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Why, Chris, WHY?!"

(Phineas)

"Having to be in this little mutt's body is gross. But, I might as well take advantage of it while I can..."

Somewhere in the Woods, Canada

"Ew, I'm a girl!" Ash exclaimed, looking down at Amy's pink dress. "And an ugly one, too!" Amy slapped him.

"At least you don't look like an idiot now," she growled, rubbing her cheeks. "WILL SOMEBODY GET THESE Z's OFF

MY FACE?!"

"All right, all right, settle down," Chris said to the contestants. "Here's your challenge—"

"YOU MEAN THERE'S MORE?!" Silver exclaimed, grabbing him by the shirt. "IF YOU HAVEN'T NOTICED, I'M A DUMB REDHEADED GIRL NOW!"

"Hey!" Misty exclaimed. "When I figure out how to use your stupid telekinesis, I'm going to kill you!"

"But when we switch back, it won't be my body that'll be dead, will it?!" he shot back.

"Hey, at least you get to be somewhat okay looking," Sonic exclaimed. "I look like a waiter or something!"

"Well I don't look very intelligent," Cilan snapped.

"You never where intelligent!" Meowth exclaimed, shuffling around to get used to Bianca's tight long skirt.

"CAN WE GET BACK TO THE CHALLENGE NOW PLEASE?!" Chris shouted. The others turned to him. He sighed. "Okay. In the wizarding world, there are things called Hallows and Horcruxes. Hallows are three special magical items three men got from Death: the Cloak of Invisibility, the Resurrection Stone, and the Elder Wand. Horcruxes are pieces of someone's soul, like Vol—"

"Don't say it!" Morgan and Joey exclaimed at the same time.

Chris rolled his eyes. "Fine. Horcruxes are pieces of someone's soul, like You-Know-Who's. There were seven: a ring, a diary, a snake, Hufflepuff's cup, Ravenclaw's diadem, a locket...hm...what's the other one...oh yeah, Harry Potter! Anyway, your job is to get accustomed to living in someone else's shoes and find either Horcruxes or Hallows. The team that brings back the most wins. Questions?"

"Uh, yeah," Morgan said. "How are we going to find these things? Six of the Horcruxes were destroyed, Harry Potter's somewhere in England with the Invisibility Cloak and the Elder Wand, and the Resurrection Stone was lost forever!"

"That's the catch," Chris said, holding up a finger. "You guys are going to have to find replicas of the real things. GO!"

The contestants ran in to the woods, some accompanied with those they switched bodies with, others by themselves. "Give me that," Morgan said, snatching the wand out of her own hand. "I hope I can still do magic now that I'm a Muggle like you." She pointed her want at a large boulder. "Accio boulder!" she shouted. The rock came flying at them, the two ducking just in time. They turned to see it hit Joey's now egg-like figure.

"OW!" he yelled. "You know, you'd think being this fat would help cushion the blow!"

Eggman walked by and shook his head. "Gravity hates fat people, kid."

The others walked by Zoey and Red, Melaney giving them dirty looks in particular. "What's her problem?" Zoey asked.

"Oh nothing," Red said, nervously tugging at Zoey's choker. "All I did was kill off Finnick and Prim—"

"YOU WHAT?!" Zoey exclaimed, unintentionally freezing the small area of ground around the two. "YOU CAN'T JUST DO THAT!"

"I didn't think anyone would—"

"EVERYONE WOULD CARE!" Zoey shouted. "IT'S FINNICK AND PRIM! PRIM'S THE WHOLE REASON THE TRILOGY STARTED!"

"Okay, okay!" he said defensively. "Jeez. Now how do I walk in these high heel wedges?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"One does not simply kill Finnick and Prim..."

Somewhere in the Woods, Canada

Tails looked up at the starry sky, aggravated by his inability to fly now. "Now which Horcrux do I want to look for..." He saw something glittering in a tree above him. "Ravenclaw's diadem!" he gasped. He tried to fly upwards, then groaned when realizing he wasn't in his own body. He began inching up the tree little by little until he was finally at the top. He grabbed the Horcrux, turning it over in his hands. It was a beautiful crown, almost like a tiara, the main gem on the front shaped like a bird. Along the edges it read '*Wit beyond measure is man's greatest treasure!*' He was about to crawl back down, but was knocked out of the tree when a familiar orange blur punched him in the face.

Tails landed on the ground hard, staring up at himself. "Hand over the diadem," Phineas growled. He kicked Tails in the side. "Now."

"I won't," Tails whispered. "And no matter how much you hit me...you're just hurting yourself..."

Phineas grinned. "I guess that's true, isn't it?" Within a split second, he was ramming Tails' body at high speeds in to a tree over and over again.

Growling, Tails began doing the same thing, dropping the diadem on the ground. "You're not gonna get away with this!" he shouted.

Meowth and Bianca happened to be walking by, searching for Horcruxes. "What are they doing?" Bianca asked, standing on Meowth's haunches to see over the bushes.

"Who cares?" Meowth replied. "Dere's a diadem over dere!" It rushed over to the fight, tripping due to Bianca's clumsiness all the way. It picked up the diadem and ran back to where they were. "Let's take dis to Chris!" The two ran back to the starting place, where Chris had been sitting in a lawn chair sipping soda.

"Oh Chriis!" Bianca called in her cheery voice. She jumped up and took the diadem out of her own hand and handed it to the host. "We found Ravenpuff's diadem!"

"Yeah..." Chris said, taking it in his hand. "Actually it's Ravenclaw..." he took out a megaphone and screamed in to it. "TEAM X HAS JUST BROUGHT IN RAVENCLAW'S DIADEM! NINE HORCRUXES AND HALLOWS LEFT!"

Meanwhile, Melaney and Angel were looking for the Invisibility Cloak. "Why are we looking for a Hallow instead of a Horcrux again?" Melaney asked.

"Because I've had enough of worrying about souls," Angel answered. The two soon came to a large lake in the center of the forest, too large to swim across or go around.

"Now what do we do?" Melaney asked.

Angel looked down in to the water. "There's something silvery down there...I think it's the Invisibility Cloak." She looked at Melaney expectedly.

"What?" she asked.

"I'm not the one with ice powers here," she replied casually.

"But I don't want to go down there!" Melaney exclaimed. "It's cold!"

"You won't realize it's cold," Angel pointed out. "The only risk is that you'll get your metal foot caught between two rocks and you'll drown to death." Her friend gave her a weird look but she continued anyway, "Just hurry up. I keep shivering and I don't know why."

"Maybe it's because you're cold?" Melaney said questioningly. She turned to the pond and jumped in to the water. Angel was right—it wasn't cold. She swam down to the lake floor and grabbed the cloak, then swam back up to the surface. "I got it!" she yelled, climbing out of the water. Suddenly, the water began bubbling, as if boiling. She ran back to the shore. "What's going on?!" she exclaimed.

"I think we just found a Horcrux too," Angel whispered. As if on cue, a large green snake burst out of the water, slithering towards them. "It's Nagini!" she exclaimed.

"How do we bring it back to—" she stopped when Angel used the tranquilizer gun to shoot it down. "Huh," she said, examining the gun. "You know, if Harry used one of these things he could've saved himself a lot bull."

"Whatever," Melaney said, using Angel's spear to prod the snake. "Let's just go take this to Mr. I-Have-Perfect-Hair."

Woods, Chris' Area

"NAGINI AND THE INVISIBILITY CLOAK HAVE BEEN FOUND!" Chris screamed into the megaphone. "SEVEN HORCRUXES AND HALLOWS LEFT!"

Angel and Melaney covered their ears. "Is that really necessary?!" Angel exclaimed.

"No," Chris said with an evil grin. "But it's fun."

Meanwhile, Cilan was searching through the forest, unaccustomed to controlling Sonic's speed. "I wonder where—" he tripped over a tree root and fell on the ground. Standing back up, he gasped. Up ahead of him was a large pile of rings about ten feet tall. "OH NO! SOMETHING TERRIBLE MUST'VE HAPPENED TO SONIC!" he yelled.

"No you idiot," a voice said from behind him. Sonic came out of the bushes. "I can't carry that many rings now, remember?"

"Oh yeah," Cilan said. "Well one of these has to be the Horcrux ring. And I'm *not* going to let some Y take it away from me."

"We'll see about that," Sonic said with a grin. He planned on doing a Spin Dash, but ended up landing on his back instead. Standing back up, he grabbed what used to be his body and flung him across the forest. He raised an eyebrow as Cilan screamed and disappeared from sight. "Never knew I was so light." He turned to the pile. "Now where's that ring...AHA!" he picked one out of the pile and squeezed it, knowing it was the real thing from the heartbeat that seemed to pulse from it. He ran back to Chris, panting. "Here's...the...Horcrux..."

"THE RING HAS BEEN FOUND!" Chris screamed, using the megaphone again. "SIX—"

"SIX HORCRUXES AND HALLOWS LEFT, WE KNOW!" Sonic yelled.

In another area of the woods, Joey and Eggman were looking for a Horcrux. "How do you get used to luging all this fat around?" Joey complained.

"Don't push it, kid," Eggman said.

"Okay...fatty," Joey sniggered. He looked up at the sky. "Hey, what's that on that branch?" he asked. Eggman looked up as well, only to see the octagonal locket hanging from a branch. "It's the Horcrux!" he exclaimed.

"Now how do we get it down?" Eggman asked.

"You mean how *you* get it down," Joey said. "You're the 'genius'."

Eggman rolled his eyes, then took out one of his ray guns and shot the branch, causing it to hit Joey on the head. "Ow!" Eggman yelled.

"What're you going 'ow' for?" Joey asked, rubbing his now bald head. "You're not the one that got hit!"

"True, but I'm the one who'll have to deal with it when we switch back," Eggman pointed out. He picked the locket up. "At least we—"

"Lost the locket!" a voice from above yelled. Red had used one of Zoey's commando spears to snatch up the Horcrux. "See ya later!" He ran back to Chris, who was still yelling into the megaphone.

"I WANNA BE THE VERY BEST, LIKE NO ONE EVER WAS..."

"Chris!" Red exclaimed.

"TO CATCH THEM IS MY REAL TEST, TO TRAIN THEM IS MY CAUSE..."

"Chris?!"

"I WILL TRAVEL ACROSS THE LAND, SEARCHING FAR AND WIDE—"

"THERE ARE FIVE HORCRUXES AND HALLOWS LEFT!" Red shouted.

"Hey!" Chris exclaimed. "That's *my* job!"

"Well do it then!" Red yelled.

Meanwhile, Stephan was searching through the forest by himself. "When I find the Elder Wand, I'm going to make it so everyone gets my name right..." he muttered. "Now where—" he stopped when he saw it; the Elder Wand, sitting on a rock out in the open. "Yes!" he exclaimed. The outburst seemed strange coming from Trip's body, but he didn't care. He ran to the rock and grabbed the wand, but it seemed to be connected to something else. "Huh?" He looked up to see a large stag looming over him. It raised up its gigantic antlers, lifting him off the ground. What he had really grabbed was a deer's antler. It flared its nose. "Uh...hey there."

"AAAAAAAAAAH!" he screamed. The stag had picked him up by the belt loop, its teeth biting in to his pants. "What're you doing?!" The deer tossed him down on to the ground, then walked away. Stephan groaned as he stood up again, then saw it: the Elder wand, sitting at the foot of a tree. "This has to be it," he said excitedly. He ran over to the tree and picked up the Hallow. "I wonder if it's the—"

"YOU ARE A MUGGLE!" the wand screamed. "YOU DO NOT DESERVE THE POWER OF THE WAND! YOU SHALL NOT PASS!"

"Wrong fandom!" Stephan shouted, squeezing the tip of the wand to quiet it. He ran back to Chris, who was sleeping in his lawn chair. "HEY CHRIS!"

Chris let out a loud scream before flopping on to the ground. "What?!"

"I found the Elder Wand!" he exclaimed. Just then the wand began yelling:

"FILTHY MUGGLES! YOU SHALL NOT PASS! YOU SHALL NOT TOUCH! YOU SHALL—"

"Shut up," Chris said, tossing the wand away. He took out his megaphone. "FOUR HORCRUXES AND HALLOWS LEFT!"

In another area of the woods, Trip was searching like everyone else, constantly hitting Stephan's big head on low branches. "Ow," he whispered, rubbing his temple. He looked in to a bush and spotted a glittering stone next to a small notebook. The stone was a deep black gem, the Hallows symbol engraved on it, while the notebook was an empty diary. "Huh," he said, examining the objects. "I guess—"

"HIYAH!"

"What the?!" the Resurrection Stone was knocked out of his hand by a red blur. "Red? I mean—Zoey?"

"Sorry!" she said teasingly, then ran back to the starting place.

"Hey!" Trip exclaimed. "Wait for me!"

A few minutes later, the two reached Chris, panting. "I found the Resurrection Stone!" Zoey exclaimed.

"You mean I found it and you stole it," Trip said irritably.

Chris shrugged. "Whatever." He took out his megaphone. "TWO HALLOWS AND HORCRUXES LEFT!"

In yet another area of the woods, Amy was searching for a Horcrux. "Stupid Ash," she growled. "Why does he have to be so much taller than me..." she bumped her head on another branch, then something shiny caught her eye. She gasped. "Pufflehuff's cup or whatever!" she ran to it, holding it in her hands. The goblet was a shiny gold, the little red gems glittering in the moonlight. Suddenly, the goblet split in to two.

Then four.

Then eight.

Then sixty-four.

Then whatever comes after that.

"What's going on?!" she exclaimed.

Chris' voice boomed from the starting area. "Oh yeah," he said. "One of these items has been charmed by the Gringotts Bank...so some'll multiply when you touch 'em." He started laughing evilly again.

Amy kicked a goblet, hurting herself and multiplying the amount of Horcruxes at the same time. She carefully made her way out of the pile of gold, grabbed a stick, and started prodding around. After about three hours of searching, she finally found the real one.

"I FOUND IT!" she shouted, then ran back to Chris. "CHRIS! I FOUND IT, CHRIS! I—"

"Okay, okay, I get it," he said with annoyance. He took out his megaphone. "ONE HORCRUX LEFT!"

Meanwhile, Brock and Morgan had stopped near a river to figure out which Horcrux had been found. "Okay," Morgan said. "So far they've found the ring, the locket, Hufflepuff's cup, Ravenclaw's diadem, the snake, and the diary. That means the only one that's missing is...Harry Potter."

"How are we supposed to find *him*?" Brock asked.

"I think that's him over there," she whispered. On the other side of the river was a boy with black hair, round glasses, and of course, the lightning shaped scar.

"What do we do now?" Brock said.

"Well Chris said these were all fake...so maybe we should just ambush him?" she suggested.

Brock nodded. The two crept across the river, hid behind a bush, then jumped on top of the boy. "Gotcha!" Brock exclaimed.

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!" Harry Potter spluttered, spitting grass out of his mouth.

"Taking you back to Chris!" Morgan said. "Now hold still—"

"*Expelliarmus!*!" Harry shouted. Morgan's wand went flying ten feet out of reach. "RON! HERMIONE! HELP ME!"

"Morgan, I think he might be the real thing!" Brock exclaimed.

"Don't be stupid Brock," Morgan said, wrestling Harry's wand out of his hand. "Of course he's not—"

"YOU'RE WITH THE MINISTRY!" Harry exploded. "YOU ALL THINK DUMBLEDORE AND I ARE CRAZY! WE'RE NOT, WE'RE—"

"Snape kills Dumbledore," Morgan said in a bored tone. "Oh yeah, and you're a Horcrux, Harry."

"W-What?" he asked in surprise.

"There," Morgan finished, tying the last of the ropes around the wizard. "Now you know what you are. I've just saved you seven years of unnecessary bull—" (Chris screamed something into the megaphone to censor her) "in your life."

Brock seemed to be pondering something. "Should we tell him about uh..." he lowered his voice to a whisper. "Sirius —"

"Bellatrix Lestrange is going to kill your godfather, Harry," Morgan said. "And Dobby too."

"What?" Harry asked again. "HOW DO YOU KNOW ALL THI—" Brock had hit him on the side of the head with his trusty frying pan, knocking him out.

"Can we take him back to Chris now?" he asked.

She shrugged. "Sure."

After a few minutes of walking and dragging Harry, they finally reached where Chris and the other contestants had been waiting. "Finally, you're here," he whined. "And you've brought Harry Potato, wonderful! That means the winner of the challenge is...a tie!"

"What?!" the contestants exclaimed.

"Yup," Chris said. "Each team brought back either five Horcruxes or Hallows. That means everyone can vote someone off tonight, and they don't have to be on your team! Whichever team doesn't lose a member tonight will get

First Class!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"He killed Finnick and Prim!"

(Zoey)

"But Prim was so sweet..."

(Morgan)

"One does not simply kill Finnick Odair..."

(Harry)

"I'M THE REAL HARRY POTTER, I SWEAR! RON! HERMIONE! HEEEELP!"

Elimination Room, Teams X and Y

"Teams, Harry Potter," Chris began. Harry was tied up and gagged in the corner, trying to escape. "Surprisingly, every vote was—"

"Wait," Joey said. "When are we going to switch bodies? I'm tired of being fat—"

"Fine," Chris groaned. He held up the Chaos Emerald in the air, causing everyone to go back to normal. He glared at Joey. "Anything else?"

"Yeah, can I be a little tall—"

"No," Chris interrupted. He cleared his throat. "Surprisingly, every vote was for the same person...and the only one who doesn't get a cupcake is...Red."

Red stood up and turned to the others. "Whatever! I'm going to go start a band! I'll be famous!" he turned to Chef. "Throw me off, please." Chef shrugged and tossed him off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "That's one more gone, nineteen to go. What will happen next? How much more torture can these guys take? What will I do with this supposed 'Harry Potter?' Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 21's done! Yay! Kudos to PokemonMasterRed75 for letting me use his OC, it was fun! Make sure to check out his channel fanfiction thingy before you leave. So yes, Harry's here. It's the Harry from between Goblet of Fire and Order of the Phoenix, so obviously he'd be oblivious to all the deaths that would happen in the future. So Q of the Week: Which episode/chapter has been your favorite so far and why? AND YOU MUST TELL ME WHY, OR YOUR HOUSE WILL BE BLOWN UP BY BELLATRIX LESTRANGE! I don't know. I think she's my favorite Death Eater EVER. She looks so cool in the movies. Anyway, be sure to answer the question! Bye!

Chapter 22: Zeke and Izzy

Episode Twenty-Two: Zeke and Izzy

Episode 22! Yay! Okay werewolf lover99, you have no reason to tell me to "shut the f*** up". My parents may not be single, but I have some really good friends who do live like that, and they don't use it for an excuse.

Actually, some of those people are really nice. Second of all, you have no idea how protective my parents are, so don't even start that. This is a thirteen-year-old who has never been to/had a sleepover. And third, that guy talking about you isn't the one who needs to get a life. It's you. It's pretty bad when I can type in "werewolf lover99 fanfiction spencer" on Google and it'll come up with 1900+ results in .30 seconds. Fourth, (yes, there is a fourth) no, you haven't said anything about your characters in the past few weeks. But that's just to me. What about all of the other authors? I'm sure you've said something to them. And lastly, if you don't know what a Mary Sue/Gary Stu is, you shouldn't even be going near OC's. I know curious people will want to know what's going on, so I've left your reviews the way they are and haven't deleted them so people can take whatever side they want. But don't think you can win this argument with me. I don't care who you are or where you're from, but I'm from New Hampshire. And up here in the North Country, we don't take \$*** from anybody. So drop it.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to do the old switcheroo with their bodies, causing many people to injure themselves or others. Anyway, members of both teams had to find either Hallows or Horcruxes to win the challenge. In the end, it was a tie when Morgan and Brock found a boy that was supposedly 'Harry Potter.' At the Elimination Ceremony, Red was voted off for killing Finnick and Prim. Not cool, dude. What horrible challenges will these guys have to go through? Will I ever figure out what to do with this Potter imposter? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Hospital Car, Room 3

"What did Chris make you guys do yesterday?!" Nurse Joy exclaimed angrily.

"Ask Phineas," Tails mumbled in exhaustion. After many contestants had suffered injuries from getting hit by rocks, branches, each other, and Harry Potter, most of them were stuck in the Hospital Car. "He's the one that beat me up when we switched bodies..."

"Switched bodies?!" Nurse Joy asked, her voice high-pitched in horror. "Does that man have any idea—he's such a—of all the stupid—UGH! He's such a terrible host to you guys!"

Tails nodded numbly. "Tell that to my aching head..." he tried to sit up, but she pushed him back down on to the bed.

"You need to rest," she scolded. "Audino, I require your assistance." A pink fairy Pokemon entered the room, only three fourths as tall as Nurse Joy. "I need you to treat all the others with minor head injuries." Audino nodded and exited the room. "And be careful around that delusional boy with the scar! He seems to think he's Harry Potter!" She turned back to Tails and shook her head. "I hope Chris is happy with himself, getting kids hurt like this...who did you say you switched with?"

"Phineas," he mumbled tiredly.

She sighed. "Well we can't really do much about him. I always thought he was a bit strange...oh well. Get some rest. You'll probably be able to take part in the next torture event..." she shook her head again and left the room.

Loser Class, Team X

"I'M TELLING YOU, I'M THE REAL DEAL!" Harry yelled. Chris had tossed him in to Loser Class, still tied up. "I NEED TO TELL THE WORLD VOLDEMORT'S BACK! HE'S BACK I SAY!"

"Yeah, yeah, can it, Potato," Meowth said, walking by.

"I thought he already defeated Voldemort," Amy whispered to Silver.

"He must've travelled forward in time," he replied. "That would explain why he thinks Voldemort's alive and that he just came back."

"HE KILLED CEDRIC! HE KILLED HIM! HE—"

"We get it," Trip said, rolling his eyes. He was getting his usual attitude back, but he still avoided talking to Stephan as much as possible. "Voldemort's back. Dumbledore, Snape, Hedwig, Mad-Eye, Fred, Lupin, Tonks, and Dobby are all going to die. Get over it."

Harry started screaming.

"Don't worry," Bianca whispered to him. "I know you're the real Harry. You're not going crazy, you're just as sane as I am."

He stopped screaming for a second and looked up at her. The fact that she was holding a magazine upside down was not helpful. He went back to screaming again.

"WILL YOU SHUT UP?!" Phineas exploded.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Chris is toying with my last nerve..."

First Class, Team Y, Battle Room

"Oshawott, use Hydro Pump!" Ash yelled. The otter Pokemon formed a large blast of water in its paws, then shot it forward. Angel braced herself and stopped it with her hands. The water froze, forming an icy arch across the battle court. Angel took her metal boot off and flung it at the ice, smashing it in to pebble-sized pieces. "Awesome," Ash said.

"Isn't it?" Angel asked, hopping over to retrieve her foot. Oshawott could only stand there, its paws frozen. The three turned and looked at the door when they heard it open.

"Greetings!" Starfire said joyously, flying in to the room. Zoey had come in as well.

"What're you guys doing?" Zoey asked, looking down at the piles of crushed ice.

"Making snow cones, relieving anger issues, all that stuff," Ash answered. He poured maple syrup on to his snow cone. "Want one?" he asked, offering her a paper cone. She shrugged and took it.

"Wee!" Starfire cheered, diving in to the snow-like ice. "It is wonderful!"

"I didn't even know this was part of First Class," Zoey said, looking up at the high ceiling and at all the training equipment around her. "And we're already half way through the season!"

"Yeah, it's actually been a big help all morning," Ash replied. "Oshawott and I've been training with Angel."

"Have you guys won yet?" she asked.

Ash licked the snow cone, avoiding the question. "It surprised me when she said she wanted to train today. I figured she be visiting Tails—where'd she go?"

"Visiting the Tails," Starfire said.

Chris burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Cartoon Network Studios

"Welcome to Cartoon Network Studios," Chris said to the contestants. The workers there seemed oblivious to their existence. "Now—"

"HELP ME! HELP ME!" Harry screamed, still tied up. "I'M THE REAL HARRY, I SWEAR, VOLDEMORT'S BACK—" he fell to the ground with a flop, one of Melaney's tranquilizer darts stuck in his arm.

Chris rolled his eyes. "As I was saying...welcome to Cartoon Network Studios—"

"We're not supposed to break the fourth wall!" Silver exclaimed.

"We're not breaking the fourth wall!" the host shouted back.

"Yes we are!" Brock exclaimed. "Just by mentioning the fourth wall, WE'RE BREAKING THE FOURTH WALL!"

"Okay, okay," Chris said. "Never mind," he sighed. "Anyway, today's challenge is simple. There are two crazy contestants from the last five seasons of Total Drama, both classic competitors. Your job is to find them. Team X," he handed them a picture of a girl with curly orange hair and a green skirt and top, the shade matching her eye color. "You guys have to find Izzy."

"She seems okay," Amy said, holding the picture.

"Seems is the key word, isn't it?" Chris asked with an evil laugh. "And Team Y," he handed them a picture that didn't even seem like a human, it had green-tinted skin and hardly any hair, and was wearing tattered clothes. All in all it looked like the Hobbit. "You guys get to find Ezekiel!"

"Great..." the Y's groaned.

"Any questions?" he asked. "Great, GO!"

Team X

"I don't see how we're supposed to find one person in this whole building and then catch them," Bianca said.

"Maybe if we call her over the intercom," Stephan suggested. "These other people can't see us anyway."

"That won't work, Steven—" Meowth began.

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted.

Trip rolled his eyes. "Whatever. Where—" he was cut off when a figure jumped down from the ceiling, tackling him to the ground.

"Izzy gotta bust!" the girl yelled crazily, then disappeared in a puff of smoke.

Amy stared, her jaw dropped. "That's Izzy?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Amy)

"Chris is making crazier challenges everyday... I just can't wait until the teams merge so I can be with my Sonikku..."

(Trip)

face palm "Ugh..."

Team Y

"I wonder what the Zeke will act like," Starfire said as they walked down the hall.

"He's crazy," Zoey said with a shiver. "Ever since Total Drama World Tour, he's been obsessed with getting the million. Not only that, but he tried to kill Chris on the hundredth episode!"

Angel looked down at the picture, then at Joey. "I don't know...he kind of looks like Joey..."

"I do *not* look like that," Joey said, swiping the picture from her. **(AN: Oh my God...I just made a Dora reference... my life is over...)**

"Well I think this challenge is a waste of time," Misty said, crossing her arms.

"I think you're a waste of space," Angel mumbled.

"What was that?" Misty asked angrily.

"I said," she replied, in a louder voice, "You...are a waste of space. For the past three weeks, all you've done is either flirt with Ash or complain about all of these challenges. If you can't buck up and handle it, you should just walk out like you almost did in the rebellion."

"I didn't walk out on you guys!" she shouted.

"Yeah right!" Morgan piped up. "If it weren't for your 'precious Ash' you and Iris would've left us out there! You—"

"SHUT UP!" Misty screamed, her face turning red.

"I WILL NOT SHUT UP, thank you very much," Morgan said, pointing her wand at the redhead's face. "I—"

"Why don't you—"

Ash grabbed Misty's arm and pulled her aside into nearby closet, shutting the door. "What're you doing?!" he scolded in a whisper. "Do you want to spend the night in Loser Class?!"

"Maybe I do, actually," she said angrily. "Because if we do, that means we'll be rid of Angel!"

"That's not the point!" he hissed. "We're all here to win the million, not get revenge on people. If that's your goal then you've just turned in to another Burgundy."

She backed up. "What?" she asked, her voice in a whisper.

"Misty, I don't care if you would purposely lose to get rid of Gary, Paul, and Trip combined," he said. "That's not how you play right. I don't want to have anything to do with someone who would cheat just to get rid of someone who was bugging them—"

"This isn't a battle, Ash!" she exploded. "This is a *TV show!* We're on Total Drama! No one plays fair! You do what you can to win the million and that's *it!*!"

"That's not how it works," Ash said quickly, his voice harsh. "Zoey played fair for two seasons, and she at least ended up in the final three each time. What good will it do you Misty if you lose the game, and maybe lose more? You could end up like Heather and become bald, or like Alejandro and Scott and end up being a cyborg—"

"SHE DESTROYED OUR WORLD, ASH!" Misty exploded.

"That's not the point!" he said again, this time in a yell. "Angel will be Angel, and that's how it's going to stay! Do you think throwing a fit about the past is going to change anything? No! Even if she did go to prison, it's not going to fix our world! It happened three years ago, and the damage is pretty much repaired, anyway. Get over it!"

"She's the reason why you've only got one eye, Ash," she replied coldly.

"I attacked her first."

Misty growled. "Why are you defending her?! Just because you're a Stiff doesn't mean—"

"You're a Stiff too," he said, cutting her off. "And plenty of others have partial aptitude for it. But unlike you, we all know how to forgive for the greater good!"

"Do you think she would understand that?!" he hissed. "Tell me one time where she's shown any moment of selflessness!"

"She gave herself up for Tails," he pointed out.

"Yeah, and what if it wasn't Tails?!" she asked. "If it was anyone else up there, she wouldn't've budged. She just would've let them die!"

"She didn't let me die on Gilligan's Island," Ash growled. "She saved my life from him."

"And I hear she saw more of you than anyone else has," she rebutted, narrowing her eyes.

He threw his hands up in the air, ticked off. "You know what? I'm done!" He slammed the closet door open and stormed off, leaving Misty alone, her face red.

"Fine!" she yelled after him as he walked down an empty hall. "Be that way then!" she stormed off too, going in the opposite direction. Little did they know Angel had been listening around the corner.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"If they break up...it won't be because of me...right? ...Right?"

(Misty)

"They're both awful! Why can't he see it?! She obviously evil!"

(Ash)

"Misty is just as aggravating as she was when we traveled together! She just...UGH!"

Team X

"I think we're walking around in circles," Bianca said, looking down at her X-transceiver. It displayed the layout of the building, and the line that marked their path was perfectly round.

"Nice job, Bianca," Meowth said sarcastically. "How are we gonna find da crazy chick if we're walking in the same direction over and over and over again!" As if on cue, they heard Izzy's crazy laughter coming from the boy's bathroom.

"Ew," Bianca and Amy said at the same time. The pink hedgehog turned to the others. "You guys are going to have to go in there."

"And why is that?" Stephan asked, crossing his arms.

"Because we're not allowed in there," Amy said with a smile. "And don't tell us six *muscular* boys like you can't handle one girl!"

Cilan puffed out his scrawny chest, then marched in to the room. The others followed reluctantly.

"Where do you think she is?" Silver whispered, looking down the trash chute.

Stephan gazed in to the toilet, which about six inches from his face. "Izzy!" he called. The only response was the water rippling. "Maybe she's—" he was cut off when Izzy jumped down from the ceiling and landed on his head, plunging it in to the toilet. He thrashed wildly until she jumped off, allowing him to take his head out and breath.

Izzy laughed, a maniacal look in her eye. "Izzy gotta run!"

"Oh no you don't!" Meowth shouted, grabbing her by the ankles. "AAAH! STOP DRAGGING ME AROUND YOU WEIRDO!"

"Izzy gonna get away!" she exclaimed. She karate-kicked Stephan in the stomach, causing him to fall in to the toilet, butt first.

"Hey!" he exclaimed, straining to free himself, but failing. "I'm trapped over here!"

"GRAB HER!" Trip yelled. The five of them tackled her to the ground, almost deafened by her crazy laughter. Cilan took a rope out of his backpack, then tied it around her.

"We did it," he panted as they climbed off Izzy. She stared up at them all, blowing raspberries.

"HELLO?!" Stephan shouted, trying to escape the porcelain throne.

Phineas took out his wrench and began working at the screws, cursing under his breath.

Meanwhile, Bianca and Amy were waiting outside.

"What's taking them so—" Bianca was about to ask, but was cut off when a blast of water came out of the men's bathroom, flushing the boys and Izzy out and soaking the girls.

"EW!" Amy exclaimed, her dress dripping with toilet water. Bianca took off her hat and began wringing it out.

"We...caught...Izzy..." Trip panted, dragging her out of the water.

"And the toilet caught ME!" Stephan exclaimed. The toilet seat was now stuck around his neck and wouldn't budge.

"I guess your name can be Toilethead now, Stuart!" Bianca declared cheerfully.

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted. "MY GOD, IT'S LIKE TALKING TO A BUNCH OF ROCK-TYPES!"

"I talk to rocks," Izzy said quickly. "They make greaaaat company!"

"Yeah, okay, sure they do," Trip said. "Do we have to take her back to Chris now?"

"I guess..." Bianca said. "Right after we catch her again."

"WHAT?!" the others exclaimed. They all turned to where Izzy was, but all that was left was a coil of rope.

"You just watched her walk away?!" Phineas exclaimed.

"No, she just...disappeared!" Bianca said.

"Whatever," Stephan said, grabbing the rope. "Let's go find her...again."

Team Y

As Team Y walked through the halls of the studio to find Zeke, Tails grabbed Angel's arm and pulled her aside. "Where were you when Ash and Misty disappeared?" he whispered.

"Um..." she nervously brushed a stray lock of hair out of her face. "Eavesdropping, maybe?" Tails sighed, causing her to cross her arms. "Hey! The argument was about me, don't you think I should have the right to hear it?"

"I guess you're right," he answered. "What did they say?"

It was her turn to sigh. "They were talking about how Misty doesn't play fair, and Ash shouldn't have forgiven me, and how I started the apocalypse, and blah, blah, blah."

He shook his head. "This is getting stupid. Everyone's blaming you because—"

"It was my fault," she finished.

"That's not what I was going to say—"

"But it's the truth," she said. "I blew up their world just to escape the clones not thinking how it would hurt everyone else. I'm not exactly one who cares about strangers, but I did kill a lot of people, Tails."

"You're not the only one," he replied. "During the Games I killed a lot too..."

"Eight isn't that many, really....nothing compared to what I've done." She shook her head. "We shouldn't compete about something like that." Kissing his cheek, she continued, "Let's just get back to the challenge, okay?" She ran down the hall, catching up with the rest of the team.

He absentmindedly touched his cold cheek, watching her walk away with the others. "Yeah..." he flew after them.

"Haven't you found any sign of Zeke or whatever?" Joey asked for the fifth time, succeeding in annoying Eggman.

"No," Eggman replied, also for the fifth time. "The little hobbit's not anywhere. I figured you'd know though, since you're one of them."

"I'M NOT A HOBBIT!" Joey exclaimed. "I'M A FOX!"

"Sure you are," the others said in unison.

Before he could respond, an unhuman-like figure tackled him from behind, hissing. "Get off me!" Joey exclaimed, thrashing back and forth.

"It's Ezekiel!" Zoey exclaimed. She hopped nervously from one foot to the next. "Uh...I'd throw Joey but he's the one being attacked!" She gasped. "I know!" she whipped her bow from out of nowhere and shot an arrow at Zeke, the sharp weapon pinning him to a wall by his sweatshirt. He made a rasping noise, still trying to claw his way back to Joey.

"Thanks," Joey muttered. He brushed himself off. "What do we do with him—" He was cut off when Ezekiel broke away and pinned Ash to the floor, taking out a knife and threatening to stab him.

"Ash!" Misty and Angel exclaimed at the same time. The two turned and looked at each other. "What do you care about him for?!" Misty growled.

"Do I have to explain what Abnegation is to you again?!" Angel shot back.

"Guys?!" Ash exclaimed. "I kind of need a little help here!"

"Why do you care so much?!" Misty shouted. "He's not your boyfriend, it shouldn't matter to you if he lives or not!"

Angel scoffed. "And the narrator guy called you a hero when you were travelling with him."

"GUYS!"

"No matter what you do, you'll never be a hero!" Misty shouted. "You can't make up for killing that many people!"

"I'm not trying to be a hero or make up for anything!" Angel exclaimed. "My God, if you won't save him, I will!" She rushed at Ezekiel, only to be stopped by Tails. "What?!"

"Don't you think Misty should do this?" he asked softly.

"GUYS, HE'S TRYING TO BITE MY HEAD OFF!"

"Why should she?" Angel asked coldly. By then Misty had already ran to save her boyfriend. "If she can't live up to her faction it doesn't mean I can't—"

"Having aptitude for Dauntless and Abnegation doesn't mean throwing yourself in to every fight you come across, Angel!" Tails shouted. "We're all taking this faction thing too seriously—"

"Tails, whether or not this is all for TV, the test results are true!" she exclaimed. "There is a thing such as Divergence, even if the whole thing was designed for an experiment! And just because you're an Erudite doesn't mean you're smarter than me!"

"But I am smarter than you!" he fired back.

"What's your point?!" she shouted.

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)

"...she does realize what he just said, right?"

Team Y

"My point is I have more common sense than you!" Tails exclaimed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)

"...he realizes what he just said, right?"

Team Y

"So you're saying that you *wouldn't* save him?" Angel asked impatiently. "Gee, you really are some hero, aren't you? Saying you and Sonic went around saving the world saving people when you *wouldn't* save a ten-year-old from a former TD contestant."

"That's not true!" he shouted.

"So you're jealous then," she said, crossing her arms.

He was about to counter her, but stopped. Was he actually jealous? Angel almost never threw herself in to something like this to save anyone but him. Maybe seeing him almost kill Ash under the influence of the Tails Doll made her change her mind...

He shook his head. "I'm not jealous! I think it's stupid that you're trying to save someone who belongs to a world that

hurt you so much—"

"You mean a world *I* hurt so much!" she corrected him. "Why don't you see it, Tails?! *I* hurt *them*! Without Colress I wouldn't even exist!"

"So you're saying that you're actually *thankful* for Team Pla—"

"I never said that!" she shouted. "But without them I wouldn't be here! And without me *you* wouldn't be here! If you had fallen in to the lake when I wasn't there, you would've drowned!"

"But if there were no clones, I wouldn't have to worry about drowning, now would I?!" he shot back. He regretted it the second the words came out. By referring to the clones, he was referring to her as well. Awkward silence filled the room, only to be intensified when Misty kicked Zeke unconscious and helped Ash to his feet, kissing him on the lips. His voice grew soft. "I didn't mean that..."

"Whatever," she growled. "Don't talk to me for the rest of the day." She turned on her heel and swiftly walked away, her fists clenched in anger and embarrassment.

The awkward silence was continuing to grow tediously until Joey asked a question that made it bloom until it was unbearable. "Uh...does that count as a fight?"

"No, Joey," Melaney said sarcastically, "They were just having a really loud discussion and he didn't say anything stupid whatsoever."

Ash finally let go of Misty, coming up for air. "Did we miss something?"

"No," Tails said quietly, turning away from them all. "Nothing important. Um...let's take Zeke back to Chris, okay?"

"Buddy—" Sonic began.

"I'm fine, Sonic," Tails said. "Let's just get back to the train. I want this day to be over with..." The others reluctantly followed him down the hall.

"What happened?" Ash whispered to Morgan.

"Well," she began. "While you two were *snogging*, Tails and Angel had a fight."

"Are they still together?" he asked.

"I don't know how long it's going to last," she said quietly.

"And Team X wins the challenge!" Chris' voice shouted from a few hallways away. The Y's groaned as he appeared in front of them a few seconds later. "Team Y, head to the Elimination Ceremony. One of you is going home."

Elimination Ceremony, Team Y

Team Y was gathered in the Elimination Room, the only two contestants without a cupcake being Angel and Eggman. "Contestants," Chris began. "In my hands is the final cupcake. Whichever one of you doesn't get this token of safety must take the Jump of Shame and go home. Angel. You're on the chopping block for starting a bunch of crap that was totally unnecessary."

She scoffed. "That's what you think."

"And Eggman," he continued. "I'm not exactly sure what you did...but we're just going to go with it. And the final cupcake goes to...Angel."

"What?!" Eggman exclaimed. "How could I get thrown off?! I didn't do anything wrong this time! It was her who—"

"Yeah," Chris said, rolling his eyes impatiently. "Listen, if you would just jump off the train yourself...I don't think Chef can pick you up..."

Eggman sighed, then jumped off the train, Orbot and Cubot following him. Chris rubbed his chin. "I wonder how he's the one that got voted off though..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Even if she's mad at me, I couldn't let her get kicked off! I wouldn't be able to live with the guilt...or the thought that she hates me..."

Elimination Ceremony, Team Y

Chris shrugged. "Eh, we'll figure it out later. What will happen to Angel and Tails? How many more horrible challenges will I think of next? What will I do with Harry Potter? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 22's done! Yay! Werewolf lover99, please, just Let it Go. There's no point in arguing anyway. Tails and Angel fighting! Yay? Or not yay? Tell me! Oh yeah for Q of the Week: The past two or three episodes felt like filler, so what should I do next to improve? Is there any fandom I could focus on? Or any shipping? Pokeshipping finally kissed in this chapter, or as Morgan said, they were snogging. Snogging! I don't know. But anyway, please answer the question! Don't be lazy! I crave constructive criticism! See ya later!

Chapter 23: Hogwarts, Wizards, and Chamomile Tea

Episode Twenty-Three: Hogwarts, Wizards, and Chamomile Tea

Episode 23! Yay! Werewolf lover99, a Mary Sue/Gary Stu is a character that seems too perfect for its own good. You say one of your characters can run faster than Sonic, and that's a HUGE Mary Sue/Gary Stu trait in Sonic fan characters. Just pointing that out. Okay, anyway, I just realized that in the switching challenge I totally left out Starfire. Oops. It's not my fault. I blame Melaney! She's the one that wrote out the switches! ATTACK HER, NOT ME! I'M INNOCENT! BLAAAAAAH!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Cartoon Network Studios and find two former Total Drama players, Zeke and Izzy. After getting heads stuck in toilets and dragged across floors, Team X emerged victorious when catching the crazy girl. That's not the only thing that went down, though. While Ash was getting attacked by Ezekiel, Tails and Angel got in to a fight, where he said some extremely stupid things about her origin. And during all that crap, Ash and Misty were uh...snogging. What will happen next? What is Phineas still plotting? When will my next paycheck come in? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song I forgot a theme song last episode oh no)

Loser Class, Kitchen, Team Y

Tails sat down on one of the wooden stools in the Loser Class Kitchen, leaning against the countertop table. The kitchen was dirty, but Chris still insisted upon using it. He glanced at the clock on the wall. Two in the morning. He sighed. *She can't hate me...I don't know what I'd do...I wish I could know what she's thinking...*

He turned around when he heard a knock on the door, only to see Sonic and Melaney standing there. "What're you guys doing up?" he asked half-heartedly.

"We heard your sad soul cracking in to seven Horcruxes and we were wondering if it was enough to make you evil," Melaney said dramatically.

Sonic shrugged. "I was hungry." He grabbed an apple from a bowl on the counter and bit in to it.

Melaney rolled her eyes and passed Tails a mug across the table. "It's chamomile tea. To help you sleep or whatever."

He stood up, setting the mug back down. "Thanks, but—"

"Oh, just drink your Goddamn tea and deal with it," she said, pushing him back down on to the stool. She sat in the chair on the opposite side of the counter next to Sonic. "So she's still not talking to you?" she asked in a softer tone.

He shook his head. "I don't understand her," he explained. "Her emotions are all over the place all the time and she hides half of them. You know if she hadn't been captured by the Capitol we probably still wouldn't know she had anything to do with Team Plasma at all."

Melaney shrugged. "I knew from the very beginning."

"How?" Tails asked.

She scoffed. "You know Zoey spent almost every day trying to find past criminals to help take down the Capitol? She had a pair of binoculars to spy on you guys' house..."

"That's not creepy at all," Sonic said, his voice dripping with sarcasm. He shrugged, turning to Tails. "I knew too."

"How?!" he asked again.

"She told me," he replied simply. "In fact everyone knew except for you, Knuckles, Amy, and the Pokemon Trainers."

"Of course I'd be the last one to know," Tails muttered. "She never tells me anything. I wish she would tell me how she's feeling or...or tell me *something*!"

"Well isn't it obvious?" Melaney asked. "First you said that you were smarter *and* you had more common sense than her, so she's mad at you for that. And then she was trying to be a decent person for once in her life, and you stopped her from saving Ash, so she's frustrated. Then you go and say you wish she didn't exist like five days after you said you love her, which would make her confused, not to mention hurt. At the same time Ash and Misty were kissing, so she was jealous because she wasn't doing that with you at that second. Then you accused her of being thankful for Team Plasma, which pissed her off. Oh yeah, and she's annoyed because Joey exists."

There was a long, awkward silence until Sonic broke it. "One person can't feel all that at once. They'd explode."

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Just because *you've* got the emotional range of a teaspoon it doesn't mean the rest of us do."

"So how do I fix it?!" Tails exclaimed.

Melaney seemed thoughtful for a moment. "Turn in to a human, find a reindeer, a princess, and a talking snowman, then go on a journey to find the cryokinetic queen of Arendelle."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"I'm done...I'm...I'm done...it's over...I can't even...ugh..."

First Class, Team X

Phineas was sitting on the couch in First Class, everyone else asleep in their rooms. He stared at the screen of his laptop. "I found it," he whispered excitedly. "That's it! My plan is complete!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"When the teams merge I'll finally be able to destroy that little fox..."

First Class, Team X

Phineas looked out the window, noticing that the sun was beginning to rise over the horizon. He hid behind the couch as Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry

"Welcome to Hogwarts!" Chris announced to the contestants. In front of them stood a large, elegant castle with four towers. To one side of the structure was a large open field, the other side had a deep lake, one deep enough to hide an entire ship.

"DUMBLEDORE!" Harry yelled, beginning to run to the castle doors. Chris grabbed him by the back of his shirt.

"Hold your hippogriffs," the host said. "Now as you all know, Hogwarts is a school for wizards and all that stuff. But... since only one of you is an actual wizard—"

"DUMBLEDORE!" Harry yelled again.

Chris ignored him. "The rest of you get magic for twenty-four hours!"

"Yay!" Bianca exclaimed excitedly. "When do we get the magic?!"

As if answering her question, seventeen wands fell from the sky, landing on top of Joey. "Right here!" Chris said, gesturing to the pile. Soon the wooden sticks were zooming toward random contestants, landing in their hands.

"Why are they all over the place?" Misty asked, finally getting a hold on her wand.

Chris shrugged. "The wand chooses the wizard."

Angel watched in amazement as her spear began to shorten to about a foot long. She gripped it tightly with both hands, holding it away from her as an icy blue light emanated from the shaking object, then slowly faded away, but

kept the bluish tint. "It's...a wand," she said after a few seconds. She pointed it at Joey. "*Expelliarmus!*" she shouted. A jet of icy wind blasted out of her wand, almost knocking her over. It whipped Joey's wand out of his hand and carried it back to her.

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"Three seconds here and I've been disarmed by someone who is afraid of chandeliers..."

Hogwarts, Great Hall

"Welcome to the Great Hall!" Chris announced. It was a large room inside the castle with four long tables: Slytherin's Gryffindor's, Ravenclaw's, and Hufflepuff's. The ceiling was constantly changing and making up its own weather. Today it was displaying a bright, cloudless day. "Right now we'll be sorting you in to your houses. Now today's challenge is simple. Each team will be sorted in to four houses: Gryffindor for bravery, Ravenclaw for brains, Slytherin for...uh...anyway, and Hufflepuff for the others. There'll be two sections of each house, one for each team. In the end we'll combine all team points to decide the winner! Any questions?" About six people raised their hands. "Great!" he exclaimed, ignoring them. He pulled out a torn up black wizard hat, which began singing through a hole in the seam. "Yeah, yeah, we get it," he said, clamping its mouth closed.

"DUMBLE—"

"WILL SOMEONE GET HIM OUT OF HERE PLEASE?!" Chris yelled. Two interns came along, dragging Harry back to the train. He sighed. "Okay. All you have to do is put the hat on and you'll be sorted in to your houses. Who goes first?"

"I volunteer Joey as tribute!" Melaney exclaimed, shoving the fox to the front of the room. He got up and rolled his eyes, then sat on the stool as Chris placed the hat on his head.

As Joey wore the Sorting Hat, it spoke aloud, thinking. "Hmm...not very brave, can't be Gryffindor...not much for brains either...not sneaky enough for Slytherin...guess it better be...HUFFLEPUFF!"

Joey rolled his eyes and sat down at Hufflepuff's table and watched the others get sorted. Chris had written down the houses on a spare piece of paper:

Houses

Gryffindor:

- Melaney (Y)
- Angel (Y)
- Sonic (Y)
- Ash (Y)
- Zoey (Y)
- Steven (X)

"YOU SPELLED MY NAME WRONG AGAIN!" Stephan shouted. "MY NAME IS STEPHAN!"

Ravenclaw:

- Brock (Y)
- Tails (Y)
- Trip (X)
- Silver (X)

Hufflepuff:

- Morgan (Y)
- Joey (Y)
- Starfire (Y)
- Cilan (X)
- Amy (X)
- Bianca (X)

Slytherin:

- Misty (Y)

-Phineas (X)
-Meowth (X)

"Why am I in Slytherin?!" Misty exclaimed, dropping the Sorting Hat on the stool. "I'm a good guy! I helped Ash on his adventures through Kanto AND Jhoto! If anyone on our team should be in Slytherin, it's—"

"Yeah, yeah, we get it," Chris said, rolling his eyes. "But we needed at least ONE member of the Y's in that House. And you were it." Misty began to protest, but the host continued. "Off to your first class of the day!"

Hogwarts, Divination Class

Trip scoffed as he sat down on one of the velvet cushions on the floor. "This is stupid," he said irritably. "All of this 'seeing the future' junk is fake."

"Isn't that like what half your Pokemon do?" Silver asked.

"That's different," Trip growled. "The stuff behind our Pokemon is science. This...this is bullshit."

"I agree," Tails said with a nod as the others Houses entered the room through the trapdoor on the floor.

Suddenly, a woman with huge round glasses appeared from under the trapdoor, slowly climbing in to the attic they were located in. Her hair was long and frizzy, covering up her wool shawl and mixed with her many beaded necklaces. Overall, she looked similar to an insect. "Hello, class," she said in a dreamy, distant voice. "My name is Professor Trelawney....and today you'll be learning Divination, the study of Seeing." She turned and looked at Angel. "My Inner-Eye tells me that 'warm hugs' will greet you in the next few days."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Dang it...I knew it was coming sooner or later..."

Hogwarts, Divination Class

"What does 'warm hugs' mean?" Melaney whispered. Morgan only shrugged.

"Now," Trelawney continued in her mystical voice, "Today we'll be studying the future through crystal balls." She placed a ball on the floor in front of her, staring in to the mist. She looked up at Tails. "Your non-Divergence will leave you open to suggestion. Something in your life will break like a twig."

Tails rolled his eyes and said nothing.

"Who would like to go first?" she asked dreamily.

"I will!" Melaney said, jumping up from her seat. She stood in front of the ball, staring in to the mist.

"Wonderful," Trelawney said in a distant voice. She climbed down through the trapdoor, leaving the students alone.

Morgan gasped, running up to the crystal ball. "Tell me my future, Melaney!"

"Okay," she said. "I see...five kids in your future!"

"WHAT?!" Morgan exclaimed.

"Oh, and your husband only makes twenty percent of your income, and you get fired!"

"Haha," Joey said with a smirk. Morgan punched him in the face.

"Wait..." Melaney said sadly. "I get fired too...but we start a café together! Yay!" She gasped. "Hold on...something else is blocking the view...someone in this room is going to have a romantic failure! And it's not Brock for once!"

"YES!" Brock exclaimed, jumping up in the air.

"It doesn't mean you can look down my shirt, either," Morgan said, crossing her arms. Brock seemed a bit less happy after this.

"Who is it?" Zoey asked.

"It's...it's...it's...gone," she finished with a sigh. Suddenly, Trelawney's big-eyed head appeared in the trapdoor way.

"Oh yes, I have forgotten," she said mystically. "Ten points to Gryffindor."

Hogwarts, Defense Against the Dark Arts

The members of all four Houses entered the next class room, filing in to the desks. "Who do you think the next teacher is?" Amy asked, turning to Cilan.

The Gym Leader shook his head. "I'm not sure, but Defense Against the Dark Arts? It doesn't sound very appetizing."

A few minutes later, two men entered the room. Actually, they weren't men at all, but ghosts. One of them was very shabby looking, his old transparent coat tattered. His hair must've been gray when he was alive. The other man was short and burly, one of his legs wooden, and one of his electric blue eyes magically whizzing around in its white socket. There was a large scar running across his face, and a cane was held in his hand.

"That ghost man looks very familiar," Starfire whispered to Joey. "It is as if we see someone with the exact same body parts missing everyday..."

"I wonder who it is," Joey muttered thoughtfully. "Maybe—"

"It's Angel, you idiots!" Stephan hissed.

"Ooohh," Joey and Starfire said simultaneously.

"Good morning, class," the first ghost said tiredly. "My name is Professor Lupin. And this," he gestured to the other man, "is Professor Moody. We'll be teaching you Defense Against the Dark Arts."

Moody grunted softly, then walked toward Angel. His magical eye stared at her metal leg, then her fake eye. He nodded. "Trelawney was right for once...come." He tapped his cane once on the floor as she followed him. He turned to Lupin. "I'm sure you can handle a few wizards, Remus?"

"Yes, but—"

"Let's go," he said to Angel. The two left the room, leaving Lupin with the students.

He sighed. "Well, I suppose we should get started, shouldn't we?" He took his wand out of his jacket, transparent as the rest of him. "Now, today I'll be teaching you how to conjure a Patronus. Not the simplest spell, but it will come easy for some of you." His glance met Morgan's as he continued. He held up his wand. "The first step to conjuring a Patronus is focusing on a happy thought."

Each student focused on one of their happiest thoughts, the Amity having little to no difficulty at all.

"Now move your wand in a circular motion like this," Lupin proceeded to make a swirl with his wand as the class followed his actions. "Now...let it all go!"

Within seconds, the Amity's Patronuses were bursting around the room, their white light making everything seem warmer.

"Wonderful!" Lupin said excitedly. "Fifty points to Hufflepuff, ten for each Patronus!"

"Yay!" Bianca exclaimed. Soon their Patronuses vanished, and the students in other Houses were only able to create small puffs of smoke.

Meanwhile, Moody and Angel were standing atop the Astronomy Tower, looking down at the view of Hogwarts grounds.

"Why did you bring me up here?" she asked after a few agonizing seconds.

"I've already told you, Trelawney predicted correctly for once," he replied, then turned and looked at her. "How is Elsa?"

Angel looked up in surprise. "You know Elsa?"

"Our worlds are more connected than you think, Miss Icirrus," he growled softly. "A lot of Defense Against the Dark Arts has to do with controlling your emotions. To create a Patronus, you must be able to think happily. To perform an Unforgivable Curse, you have to mean it. When Elsa was a child and couldn't control her cryokinesis, I tried to help. In the end all I could do was offer her father the gloves for her." He looked down at Angel. "Now you never answered my question. How is Elsa?"

"She's fine, I guess," Angel answered. "I haven't heard from her since we beat the Capitol."

Moody nodded. "The 'business' that you had to take care of?"

It was Angel's turn to nod. "I owed her a visit. Jack too. And then there's—" the bell suddenly rang from downstairs. "I guess I better go."

Moody grunted. "Give Elsa my best regards."

"I will."

Hogwarts, Transfiguration

"What was that about?" Sonic whispered to Angel as the two walked in to Transfiguration. "What did Moody want?"

"Um, nothing," she replied after a few seconds. "He just wanted to know how someone was."

"Oh God, is it another criminal?" he asked with a sigh as they sat down.

"No!" she said defensively. "Well, it depends on your point of view..."

He shook his head in response as a mysterious tabby cat entered the room. The contestants watched in amazement as it formed in to a human. The woman that stood before them had her hair tied into a bun on top of her head. She stared at them all through her rectangular glasses. "Good afternoon class, my name is Professor McGonagall, I'll be teaching Transfiguration to you."

"Does she seem a little old to you—" Tails began to whisper to Starfire, but cut himself off when McGonagall whipped around and glared at him.

"Ten points from Ravenclaw and one detention for Mr. Prower," she said briskly. Phineas snickered from the back of the room. "And that's one detention for Phineas as well." Phineas shut up after that. "Would anyone else like to make any comments?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"Yeah, I have a comment! HOW THE HECK DO YOU END UP WITH NEGATIVE HOUSE POINTS?!"

Hogwarts, Transfiguration

The class was silent.

"Very well then," she said, taking out her wand. "Transfiguration, like many other areas of magic, is not an easy subject. It requires extreme concentration to turn a pencil—" she pointed her wand at Bianca's pencil. It turned in to a butterfly, fluttering around the room. "In to a butterfly. Wands out, please."

The class took out their wands and watched as a frog appeared on each desk. "Today you'll be turning a frog in to a dove," she said, walking around the room. "I'd like to see you all try, please."

As the class attempted, there was no result except for Joey accidentally turning himself in to a frog.

"If Chris gets any ideas," Zoey whispered. "I'm going to do something crazy."

"Attention challengers," Chris' voice boomed from outside. "Because Joey's been turned in to a frog, I've got some Disney ideas for the next challenge! 'Warm hugs' is coming sooner, then you thought, Angel, heheh."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I hate you Kristoff...I mean, Chris! That's what I said. Chris."

Hogwarts, Transfiguration

The bell suddenly rang, covering up any swears Angel could've been yelling out the window. "Teasing me with my past," she muttered to herself. "Who the hell does he think he is? Of course I want to see the little snow weirdo, but—"

"Miss Icirrus," McGonagall said as soon as the other students had left the room. "May I have a word?"

"Yes," Angel answered quietly, walking over to the witch's desk.

McGonagall held out her hand. "Let me see your spear, please," she said.

"But—"

"Angelica, please," she said, beckoning for her weapon. "I've been teaching Transfiguration for years. I know a transformation weapon when I see one." Angel handed her the 'wand'. McGonagall nodded. "I see. You're a Pokemagus."

"What?" Angel asked with a look of confusion.

"You're not the only one that can change," McGonagall elaborated. "There's one other person on your team that can transform in to a different creature. Yours might be more practical, however."

Angel could've sworn she saw a small hint of a smile on McGonagall's face before she transformed in to a cat and padded away.

Hogwarts, Potions

The class descended down the stairs in to the dungeons and walked in to a large, damp, dark room. There were potion ingredients and cauldrons on every table. A silvery figure floated in, another ghost. It seemed as if he had black greasy hair when he was alive, which came down to his shoulders. His eyes were a cold black, boring in to all of them.

"Good afternoon class," Snape said ominously, floating over to them. "I'll have you know I—"

"OH MY GOD, PROFESSOR, YOU'RE DEAD!"

The whole crowd turned around to see Harry standing in the doorway, panting. "SNAPE—"

"I shall be referred to as 'sir' or 'Professor', Mr. Potter. Despite my death you still manage to interrupt my classes."

"SIR, VOLDEMORT'S BACK—"

"I'm well aware of that, Mr. Potter—"

"Voldemort's back?!" Melaney exclaimed. "Where is he?!"

"Why are you happy about that?" Frog Joey asked. "Are you Bellatrix Lestrange or something?"

"You never told me your name was Bellatrix," Ash said.

"I'm gonna tell them," Angel whispered excitedly. "I just gotta tell them..."

"Don't you dare!" Morgan said threateningly.

Snape raised his transparent wand and pointed it at Harry. "Mr. Potter despite everything you believe you are I am not about to put up with a child who has gotten sudden amnesia. Now please leave my classroom."

Chef came in to the room and grabbed Harry by the underwear, dragging him out of the room.

Snape sighed and turned to his students. "Today I want you to make me an antidote for healing poison. You may begin."

As the students began to work, Melaney pretended to reach over to grab an herb on Angel's table. "So what did Professor McGonagall want?"

"Why do you people keep asking me about this stuff?!" she exclaimed. She let out a tiny scream as she accidentally cut herself with the knife she was using. "I'm a freaking wizard right now! What the hell am I doing using a knife?!"

"Stressful day or something?" Melaney asked as her friend filled her own glove with ice.

"Yeah," Angel said, slamming the knife down on the table and slipping her glove back on. "Wanna know why? I get told I'm going to meet up with someone I haven't talked to since I blew up freaking Unova, McGonagall tells me I'm a Pokemagus, and I don't even know what in God's name that is, this morning I almost impaled myself with an icicle I didn't even mean to make, my supposed 'boyfriend' hasn't even looked at me all day, and now the freaking table is frozen!" She pried the knife off its slippery surface, then flung it at a wall.

Snape turned and glared at her. "Ten points from Gryffindor and one detention for Miss Icirrus."

"And now I have detention," she growled. She turned to Melaney. "Have you ever just wanted, I don't know, kill someone? Just one person. Just—"

"I think it's that time of the month again..." Joey whispered to Silver. "How much money would it take for you to go try and stop her from blowing up Scotland?"

"I think the question," Snape began, "Is 'How many frogs can I fit in to a jar with no air holes?'" the ghost professor shook his head, picking up Joey. "Those are some nice eyes. It'd be a shame if something happened to them."

Joey shut up after that.

The bell rang as the contestants gathered their books. "And for those who are staying with me for detention," Snape said, "You're duty is to reorganize my Potions cabinet, clean out every flask and cauldron, mop the floors, organize the homework I haven't corrected since my *unfortunate* death, and," he paused, "no magic."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"If you kill someone who's already dead, it's not a crime, right?"

Hogwarts, Detention

Snape floated out of the room, leaving Tails, Angel, and Phineas alone. Cheeks burning red with anger, Angel formed two icicles in her hands and flung them at a wall, completely crystallizing it. "It's official," she said, pacing around the room, "I hate people. I hate them. Absolutely hate them. I HATE CHRIS!" she screamed, shattering the ice on the wall. She turned and looked at Phineas. "You know what, I already hate you." She turned to Tails. "And you..." she looked away. "Just—just screw it all. I can't take this crap anymore. Screw Snape. Screw everybody." She walked away and slammed the door.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Either she was really mad...or about to break in to song..."

(Phineas)

"Idiots..."

Hogwarts, Detention

Phineas bent down and picked up Angel's wand, shivering as he did so. He pointed it at Tails. "Drop your wand," he said menacingly.

"What?" Tails asked, backing up.

"Drop the wand," he repeated. "Or we're both going to find out what absolute zero is."

"No," Tails said, shakily raising his wand. "No...no I won't..."

"Who're your parents, Tails?" Phineas asked as the two began circling, neither taking their eye after the other. "Rumor has it that they dumped you out in the woods when you were little. Left you out to die in the rain because of your little..." he glanced at his tails. "Problem."

"It's not a problem anymore," Tails growled angrily. "It's been a gift."

"Oh yes," Phineas said sarcastically. "I guess all of your friends have little...gifts then. Sonic with his speed, Knuckles with his strength, Amy with her hammers...but what about Angel?" he looked down at her wand, its ice beginning to redden his skin. "She wasn't born like that, was she? The ice?"

"She was supposed to be able to change in to anything she wanted to," Tails said. "Her fate just happened to end up being ice. She was made to be—"

"The ultimate weapon," Phineas finished, keeping a tight grip on the wand. "I know all about it. But doesn't that mean...your girlfriend is a tool? Not meant to be treated as a living being. Not meant to have emotions or love."

"She does," Tails said, squeezing his wand. "She said Colress bit off more than he could chew. He messed up."

"So you admit that she's a mistake!" Phineas exclaimed.

"I never said—"

"Yes you did!" he exclaimed. "I think she'd want you to pay for that, don't you?" he raised Angel's wand then yelled, "Crucio!"

It was pain like Tails had never experienced before. He felt his joints bend in ways they weren't supposed to, his skull feeling like it was being crushed. Not only that, but with Angel's wand it was like being plunged in to ice cold water, suffocating you until your heart froze over and stopped beating. He suddenly felt himself fall to the cold floor with a smack, gasping for air.

Phineas walked over and kicked him in the side, grabbing his wand. "You've got five seconds to get out before I Avada Kedavra you into nonexistence. One...two..."

Tails slowly stood up, flying out the door. He wanted to fight back, but what was the point? He had no wand, and wasn't in any condition to fight. He ran up the stairs, desperately hoping for something to happen.

I need a place to hide...I need a place to hide...I need a place to hide...

He repeated it over and over in his head. Suddenly, a door materialized itself in front of him. A sign on it read 'The Room of Requirement.' Hearing Phineas running up the stairs, he opened the door and flew inside.

He looked around. It was snowing inside the room, mounds of ice and white powder covering up what seemed like they should've been bookshelves. Either he had been transported outside or... "Angel?"

He saw her snow covered head pop out of one of the snowbanks. She rolled her eyes, crawling out and crossing her arms. Without warning, she slapped him across the face.

"Smart move, dumbass!" she exclaimed. "Wait."

She slapped him again. "Dumb move, smartass!"

"What was that for?!" he exclaimed, rubbing his cheek.

"Why would you get in to a fight with Phineas? WHEN HE HAS MY WAND!"

"How do you know all this?" he asked in confusion.

"I'm in the Room of Requirement, duh," she said. "If I want a freaking magic mirror to see whatever you're doing then I can get one."

"Whatever," Tails said, suddenly feeling panicked again. "He's after me. What time is it?"

"I don't know, I don't keep track of that stuff," she said. "Why?"

"If it's been almost twenty-four hours we'll all lose our magic again," he replied, beginning to climb over one of the

snowbanks. "He won't be able to hurt us. For now."

"Okay, I missed like half of the fight trying to work the mirror. *Why* did you try to fight him?"

Tails turned around and looked at her. "He insulted you."

Angel seemed mildly surprised. "You put up with the Cruciatus Curse...for me?"

"Of course I did," he replied. "I love you."

She smiled a little, letting go of what he had said the day before. "Thank you...I love you too." She stopped when the door swung open, revealing Phineas.

"It's over, lovebirds," he said, holding up his, Angel's, and Tails' wands. "Prepare to—" a giant pile of snow fell on him, also flinging two wands back to their rightful owners.

"Yeah!" Angel exclaimed excitedly. "Do you see this crap, Jack?!" she yelled to the sky. "I don't need a freaking staff to do my magic! Ha! I—" she was cut off when a clock on the wall struck twelve and her wand turned back in to her spear.

Phineas watched in disappointment and anger as his wand dissolved in to thin air.

Suddenly, Chris burst in to the room. "That was amazing! We're going to have the best ratings ever! Uh...Team Y wins! I, uh, wasn't keeping track of House points..."

Without warning, Angel grabbed Tails and kissed him.

"Isn't that sweet," Chris said with a grin.

"Oh, shut up," Phineas growled angrily.

Elimination Ceremony

Team X was gathered in the Elimination Room, the only two without cupcakes Phineas and Silver. "And the last cupcake goes to...Phineas."

"What?" Silver exclaimed as Chef grabbed him.

"Yeah, I'm just going to save us all the time and point out the Phineas messed with the votes," Chris said with a shrug. Before Silver could protest, Chef tossed him off the train. "What will happen next? What drama do we have in store? What could Angel possibly be talking about when she says 'warm hugs'? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 23's done! Yay! And we're finally over 100,000 words! Okay, so since this challenge was about Harry Potter, I want you to tell me your opinion on Morgan. Oh yeah, and tell me what you think 'warm hugs' is!
Gotta go, see ya later!

Chapter 24: Warm Hugs

Episode Twenty-Four: Warm Hugs

Episode 24! Yay! I'm surprised so few people got the "warm hugs" reference. Seriously, like two people got it! Whatever, you'll all find out soon enough :) Oh yeah, and Michael. Burnette. 773, sorry if what Angel does here sounds kind of like your OC. I wanted to tell you, but I didn't want to give away any spoilers! Please forgive me :)

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants—or students, I should say—had to enroll at Hogwarts! After getting sorted in to Houses, they had to go to four classes: Defense Against the Dark Arts, Transfiguration, Divination, and Potions, and Tails, Angel, and Phineas got detention! After getting pissed off for multiple reasons, Angel ran out of the room. Thankfully she hasn't gone insane and turned in to Elsa and broken out in to song...yet. Anyway, Phineas chased the two of them in to the Room of Requirement, but the 24 hours of magic ended before he could hurt either of them, and Team Y won the challenge because SOMEBODY who is NOT ME wasn't keeping track of the House points. That is so not my fault! What challenge do I have in store next? Will we ever find out what 'warm hugs' is? How much longer will Joey stay a frog? Why didn't we dump Harry Potter in Scotland while we had the chance?! Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Bees will Buzz, Kids'll be Blowing Dandelion Fuzz)

Loser Class, Team X

"You got rid of Silver!" Amy screamed, hammer in her hands. She was about to pound Phineas in to the ground, and it took Cilan, Meowth, Stephan, Bianca, and Trip to stop her. "How could you?!"

"It's not my fault he's useless," Phineas said with a shrug, totally unfazed by Amy's threats. "Maybe you should think about which players are most useful before you go and try to vote them off." He stood up and walked away, leaving Amy in her fury.

"He really is infuriating, isn't he?" Bianca asked as the X's watched him leave, still holding Amy back. She finally broke away from their grip.

"THAT'S IT!" she yelled, taking her hammer out again. "I'M SICK OF THAT LITTLE JERK TORTURING EVERYONE! WE'RE LOSING THE NEXT CHALLENGE! ON PURPOSE!"

"She's finally lost it," Meowth whispered to Cilan. "I think—"

"I HAVE NOT LOST IT!" she yelled. "I'M SO DONE WITH THIS SHOW!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Trip)

"Do I vote off the weird vengeful Disney guy...or do I vote off the crazy pink chick?"

(Stephan)

"If everyone's trying to get rid of Phineas, there's one thing for sure: nobody'll be trying to get rid of me!"

First Class, Team Y

"You know what's weird about Disney?" Ash asked in a bored tone, throwing a football at Brock's head.

"Ow," Brock groaned, rubbing his temple. "You're going to have to be more specific."

"Everything," Ash said, sitting down on the couch. He proceeded to hit Brock with a baseball this time, but stopped when Angel shoved him out of the way.

"Move, move, move," she said quickly. She moved toward the window, looking out of it. She didn't seem happy with what she saw. "This is bad, this is bad," she muttered to herself, grabbing her spear from a nearby table.

"What's her problem?" Brock asked as the two watched her check her hair in the reflection of another mirror.

"You're going to have to be more specific," Ash replied nonchalantly. "Hey, Angel?" he said in a louder tone. "Why are you acting weird? Or weirder, I should say—" she cut him off by sending a flurry of frost to cover his mouth.

"Nothing," she said harshly. "I have secrets to hide and I know Chris wants to cause problems with this challenge."

"What is your secret?" Starfire asked, appearing out of nowhere. "Do you need to hide a body?"

"What? No!" Angel exclaimed. She sighed. "It has to do with where I *think* we are. You know, stuff I've never told people."

"What stuff?" a voice behind her asked. She cringed as she turned around to see Sonic standing there, his arms crossed. "Hi Sonic," she said in a small voice.

He rolled his eyes. "You're lucky I don't tell Tails everything about you," he said irritably.

"Oh yeah?" she asked defensively. "Name one thing that I told you that he doesn't know."

"How about the fact that your name is Angelica?" he asked, raising an eyebrow. "Or that you're afraid of Chandelure? Or that you've seen Ash without pants—"

"Hey, we all saw that," she interrupted. "And I didn't *want* to see it either."

"Can we not discuss this when I'm *right here*?" Ash asked, but the other two ignored him.

"Either way, I know more about you than your own boyfriend does," he replied. "Don't you think you should tell him some of this stuff?"

"No," she replied. "I hate my real name and I don't want to become one of those stupid damsels in distress that need to be saved whenever their fear comes along. I'll put up with it."

He rolled his eyes again. "Whatever. But don't come crying to me when everything falls apart. He's going to find out sooner or later."

She was about to retort, but stopped when Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Town Square, Arendelle

Chris and the contestants were standing in the town square of a small city, surrounded by outdoor shops on the cobblestone. A few yards away was the fjord, the harbor filled with ships. The sun shined down on the entire city, especially on the castle near the shore. "Welcome to Arendelle!" the host announced to the others. "Where your next challenge is! For two of you, anyway. Today's challenge is simple. In each of Disney movie, there are a few signature items that you'll have to find." Chef pushed in the whiteboard. "And here it is!"

I LOVE MY WHITEBOARD :D

- Joey vs. Bianca: Tiana's gumbo pot (*Princess and the Frog*)
- Starfire vs. Trip: Cinderella's shoe (*Cinderella*)
- Morgan and Brock: Rapunzel's frying pan (*Tangled*)
- Misty vs. Meowth: Hercules' medallion (*Hercules*)
- Sonic and Tails: Boo's door (*Monsters Inc.*)
- Ash vs. Amy: The rose (*Beauty and the Beast*)
- Zoey vs. Phineas: The lamp (*Aladdin*)
- Melaney vs Cilan: Nemo (*Finding Nemo* (Duh))
- Angel vs. Bartholomew: Elsa's gloves (*Frozen*)

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" Stephan shouted. "BARTHOLOMEW?! THAT'S NOT EVEN CLOSE!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Chris sets me up with the movie he knows I don't want to go through, and Sam is worrying about his name?!"

(Steven)

"I can't believe—WHAT?! MY NAME ISN'T STEVEN EITHER! CAN'T YOU PEOPLE EVER GET IT RIGHT?!"

Arendelle, Town Square

"Are there any problems?" Chris asked with a smirk. "Maybe for you, Angel?"

"No," Angel lied sternly. "There aren't any problems. Whatever. I don't care. I've got nothing to hide."

"Sure you don't," Chris said sarcastically with an evil laugh. "Go!"

Princess and the Frog, Joey vs. Bianca

Within the blink of an eye, Joey and Bianca had found themselves on the streets of New Orleans. Bianca shrugged happily. "Well, let's get going!"

"What do you mean 'let's'?" Joey asked, hopping after her. He looked down at his frog body in disgust. "What did you not get about me VERSUS you?"

"Well I don't want you to get killed," Bianca replied. "Besides, all you have to do is kiss a princess you'll be back to your annoying little self!"

Joey stopped and looked up at her. "Are you a princess?" he asked hopefully.

"Not that I know of," she replied thoughtfully. "Only one way to find out!" Before he could react, she picked him up and kissed him, then fell on the ground.

Joey coughed, making a face. "Are you okay—oh, crap."

"What?" she asked.

"You're...um..." he picked up a broken piece of glass on the ground and held it up for her to see.

"AAAAAAAHHHH!"

Cinderella, Starfire vs. Trip

"Joy!" Starfire exclaimed. "We are in the world of the one thousand nine hundred and fifties!" She stared at the large castle in front of her, basking in its glory.

"You mean the 1950's?" Trip asked, raising an eyebrow.

"Wee!" Starfire exclaimed. She flew in to the castle as quickly as she could, then emerged with a glass slipper. "I have found the glass slipper of cinder and Ella!" She began flying away, out of sight.

"Hey!" Trip exclaimed. "Wait! Please!" But she was already gone.

Arendelle, Town Square

"I have found the glass slipper of cinder and Ella!" Starfire, said again, but this time to Chris. The host took the shoe and inspected it.

"Hmm...I guess it's the real thing," he said thoughtfully. "One point to Team Y!"

"Joy!" Starfire exclaimed. "What would you like for me to do now?"

Chris rubbed his chin. "Why don't you stay here and stay with host, with the most!" he said, gesturing to himself.

"No thank you," Starfire said politely. She giggled. "I will go and check on the shopping in Arendelle!" she flew away, leaving Chris confused as to why someone wouldn't want to hang out with him.

Tangled, Morgan and Brock

Morgan and Brock walked through the woods, searching for Rapunzel's frying pan. "Why can't we just turn in your frying pan and call it a day?" Morgan asked, pushing back a few branches from a tree.

"Because I don't trust Chris with my trusty frying pan," Brock said, swinging it and accidentally hitting himself on the head. "Ow." He gasped. "Look!"

Morgan looked up. In front of them stood a large tower, about a hundred feet tall. There were no doors to get inside, either.

"Well, let's go!" Brock said as he began climbing the tower.

"What are you in such a rush for?" Morgan asked, leaning on the side of the tower. "We're the only Total Drama contestants here. There aren't any X's that are going to take—"

"I'VE GOT IT!" a voice from above shouted.

The two looked up to see Trip jumping out the window of the tower, screaming. Right before he hit the ground, a large Unfezant swooped down and caught him before flying out of sight.

"What just happened?" Morgan asked.

"An X just took the frying pan," Brock replied, narrowing his eyes further than usual.

Hercules, Meowth vs. Misty

"If I were a medallion...where would I be?" Misty asked herself, wandering down the street. She let out a tiny scream when she bumped her foot in to a wagon. "Ow!" she screamed, grabbing her shoe. "Stupid wagon!" she kicked it with her good foot, then stopped when a shiny medallion fell out of it. "What's this?" she asked herself. She picked it up and looked at it. "It's the medallion!" she exclaimed.

"And it's mine, now!" Meowth said, snatching it from her hand.

"Hey!" Misty exclaimed, trying to grab it back.

"Ya snooze, ya lose, kid!" it exclaimed, running away.

"No!" Misty yelled, tackling it to the ground. "Give it back!"

"Never!" Meowth yelled in defiance. It put the medallion in its mouth, then swallowed. "Blech. That tasted awful..."

"You ate it?!" Misty exclaimed. "Why?!"

"Don't worry," Meowth said. "We'll get it back in a few hours."

Misty made a face. "Yeah, I don't care anymore...you can take it when it comes back."

Beauty and the Beast, Ash vs. Amy

"Uh, how did we get here?" Ash asked, staring up at the large castle in front of them.

"Chris teleported us here probably," Amy said. She took out her hammer. "I'm going in." She ran inside the building, Ash following her.

"I'm gonna get there first!" Ash yelled. He chased after her, up the stairs of the West Wing. His pace slowed to a walk as he gaped at the hall. It was covered with old, ripped up carpets and curtains, as if they were destroyed by some sort of beast. He shook his head and looked at Pikachu, who was sitting on his shoulder. "No need to worry, right buddy?"

Pikachu seemed less apt to keep going, but Ash didn't notice.

"Where do you think the rose is?" he asked, brushing another torn curtain out of the way. "It's gotta be somewhere—"

"Yes! I found it!" Amy's shrill voice came from down the hall. Ash ran in to the room to see Amy there, holding the enchanted rose in her hand. "Rose has found the rose!"

"Pikachu, use Thunderbolt!" Ash ordered. Pikachu jumped off his shoulder and let loose a blast of lightning, striking Amy. "Sorry Amy," Ash said, grabbing the rose from her fried hands. "But I've got a challenge to win!" he ran down the hall, but stopped in his tracks when a giant beast-like creature stood in front of him. "Uh...hey," Ash squeaked.

The beast roared in his face, almost knocking him over.

"Let's go Pikachu!" he yelled, dashing around the beast. Pikachu hopped back on to his shoulder as the two ran out the castle doors and kept going until they came to a large cliff, the beast still chasing him. "Unfezant, I choose you!" Ash shouted, throwing a Poke Ball in the air. The bird-like Pokemon popped out, allowing him to climb on its back. "Let's go!" They flew toward the cliff, until Ash felt himself slip and almost plummet to the ground, only to catch on to a nearby branch hanging on a tree. He gasped as he saw the beast approaching. "Keep going you two!" he yelled to his Pokemon.

"Pikachu!" Pikachu exclaimed, outstretching its tiny hand.

"I'll be fine," Ash reassured it. The branch broke, causing Ash to fall. "Bye buddy! I love you!" he yelled.

"*Pikachu!*" Pikachu screeched. It took the leap of faith and jumped after him, Unfezant right behind in the confusion. It caught the two of them, squawking.

"Thanks, Unfezant," Ash said gratefully. He looked down at his star mouse Pokemon. "Are you okay Pikachu?" It nodded. "Good," he said in relief. "C'mon. We've gotta win the challenge."

Aladdin, Zoey vs. Phineas

Zoey darted through the streets of the market, humming to herself while avoiding guards. "*One step ahead of the breadline, one swing ahead of the sword, I steal only what I can't afford...*" She absentmindedly looked through a crate next to her. "What's that?" she whispered. In a cart a few yards away, there was something shiny. She darted over to it, seizing the object in her hand. "The lamp!" she exclaimed. "I wonder if it still—"

"I'll be taking that," Phineas said, grabbing it from her.

"Hey!" Zoey exclaimed. "Give it back!" She tackled him to the ground. "I'm not going to let anyone win this challenge, especially you!" In all of the confusion, Phineas rubbed the lamp, causing a thin veil of smoke to come out.

"TEN THOUSAND YEARS CAN GIVE YOU SUCH A CRICK IN THE NECK!"

"I wish she was dead!" Phineas yelled to the Genie, pointing at Zoey.

"I can't kill people," Genie replied.

"I wish Lola was alive!" Zoey pleaded.

"I can't bring people back from the dead," Genie said irritably.

"Can't you do *anything*?!" the two exclaimed simultaneously.

"Listen," Genie said. "Dorito head over here rubbed the lamp. I give him three wishes. I can't bring people back from the dead, I can't kill anyone, I can't make anyone fall in love, blah, blah, blah."

"Can you break people up?" Phineas asked curiously.

"If you even think about breaking up Tails and Angel, I'll..." Zoey trailed off.

"You'll do what?" Phineas tested.

"I'll make you pay," she said vaguely, narrowing her eyes.

"Why would you want to waste a wish on that?" Genie asked. "It's—"

Chris flew in with his helicopter. "Anyone caught telling what will happen in future episodes will be sued! Thank you." He flew away.

Genie shrugged. "I don't have any money for him to take from me. Those two will—"

"I SAID NO!" Chris shouted, back with his helicopter.

"I wish I was back in Arendelle with the lamp," Phineas said. With a flash of smoke they were gone.

Finding Nemo, Melaney vs. Cilan

"I can't wait to try out the clownfish," Cilan said, taking off his waiter outfit. The two were standing on the beaches of Australia.

"You can't eat Nemo!" Melaney exclaimed. "How would he get back to his home—"

"Are you guys going in anytime soon?" Chris asked, impatiently standing behind them.

"Fine," Melaney said, rolling her eyes. She put on the underwater breathing device and jumped in to the ocean. After swimming for a few minutes, Jaws started playing in the background. "Chris is an idiot..." she mumbled to herself. The theme music started to grow louder and faster, until three sharks appeared in front of her.

"Fish are friends, not food," they said in unison.

Melaney groaned. "Have you seen the little Nemo kid?" she asked.

"Oh, you mean the clown fish kid?" one of the sharks asked. "He already went home years ago."

"Are you kidding?!" Melaney asked in annoyance.

"No kidding, mate," Bruce, the largest shark, replied. "But I hear their friend Dory's gonna be lost pretty soon."

"CHRIS!" Melaney screamed.

Chris laughed to himself, standing up on the shore. "I love my job."

North Mountain, Arendelle

Angel leaned back against the evergreen tree, looking up at the morning sky. "Do I go and face them all? Or do I run away forever?" The second option was looking pretty good. She didn't notice when Stephan plopped his backpack down in front of her.

"Take me up the North Mountain," he said stubbornly.

"I don't take people places, Sven," she said, closing her eyes.

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted. He sighed. "Look, I've got Bianca's Emboar, and if you don't take me, you'll have to battle."

"I'm not in the mood for this crap," she muttered, covering her face with her hat.

Stephan released Bianca's Emboar, allowing the five foot tall fire pig out of its Poke Ball. "I don't see what you're afraid of."

"I don't see what you're afraid of," Angel said, sitting up. "You've got the fat pig with you."

"Emboar's not fat!" Stephan said defensively.

"I was talking to Emboar, you idiot," she mumbled. She sighed. "If I take you up the North Mountain, you have to promise that whatever you find out up there will stay secret."

"I promise," he said, holding up his right hand. "I'll swear on the paper that says my legal name is Stephan!"

Angel narrowed her eyes. "Why would you swear on a paper that doesn't exist?"

Stephan groaned. "Never mind..."

"We leave at dawn," Angel said, leaning back against the tree. Emboar picked her up by the metal foot. "Hey!" she exclaimed. "What do you think you're doing?!"

"We have to go now," Stephan said. "I have to get this Pokemon back to Bianca soon."

Angel wriggled herself free, landing on her feet. "Are you guys dating or something?" she asked.

"Uh...something like that," he replied. "She didn't really make it clear when I asked...she just squealed..."

"Aw," Angel said, showing a bit of interest in his life for once. "It's SpokeShipping!"

Stephan rolled his eyes. "Just keep your little Twitterpated nose out of it, okay?" He began walking away as Angel followed him.

"So you really like her, huh?" Angel asked curiously.

"Yup," Stephan replied proudly. "She's really trustworthy too. I know she'd never ever kiss another guy."

"How can you be so sure?" she asked.

"Well you wouldn't kiss another guy, would you?" Stephan asked, looking down at her.

"No," Angel replied after a few seconds. "Unless I was mind-controlled to doing something so stupid like that. But of course, I'm Divergent, so that'll never happen."

Stephan rolled his eyes. "What does that have anything to do with this?"

"Because the Divergent can't be controlled, duh," she said, as if it were obvious. "You should know. You're one of us."

"Yeah but—" he suddenly stopped. "Do you hear that?"

Out of nowhere, a metal door above them appeared and fell from the sky. "I told you it was the wrong door, Sonic..."

"Well maybe you should speak English and not nerd next time!" Sonic exclaimed. He climbed out of the door frame, Tails close behind him. The fox kicked it closed.

"What are you two doing here?" Angel asked.

"Your nerd chose the wrong door," Sonic muttered. "We didn't even find Boo's." He looked up at Stephan. "Why are you hanging out with Stuart?"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted.

"Because we need to find Elsa's gloves," she replied. "How did you guys even—"

"Hi, I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!"

Tails looked around. "What was that?"

"Nothing," Angel answered quickly. "Why don't you three head up the mountain and I'll catch up with you?"

The fox glared at her. "What's going on?"

"Nothing," she repeated. "Seriously, we need to go—"

A gasp came from behind a tree as a small snowman popped out. He was adjusting his carrot nose with his little twig arms, waddling over to the group. "Angel?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Why didn't the door just fall on me?"

North Mountain, Arendelle

"Hi, Angel!" the snowman said, waving at her. "Oh my gosh, I haven't seen you since that day you blew up Unova!"

"Quiet down, Olaf!" Angel hissed, trying to cover up his mouth with her hand. He waddled away however, looking at the rest of the group.

"Hi everyone. I'm Olaf!" He gasped again, moving toward Sonic. "Is this that boy you're dating on that show? You look exactly alike! Except for your quills. And your eyes. And Angel's a bit more pale. But your noses are very similar..."

Angel facepalmed. "That one's not my boyfriend, Olaf..."

Olaf gasped again, toddling over to Stephan and Emboar. "Uh, who's the fat hog?"

"That's Emboar," Angel replied, not paying attention.

"Uh-huh, uh-huh," Olaf said, nodding. "And uh, who's the Pokemon?"

Angel gave him a confused look, then sighed. "That's Emboar too."

"MY NAME'S NOT EMBOAR EITHER!" Stephan yelled. "JEEZ, WHEN ARE YOU PEOPLE EVER GONNA GET IT RIGHT?!"

"Use your inside voice, Emboar," Olaf said, holding his stick arm in front of Stephan's face. Stephan smacked his head against a nearby tree.

Olaf turned and looked at Tails. "And you are....?"

"That's Tails..." Angel said, rubbing her forehead. "...my boyfriend."

Olaf gasped for probably the fourth time in one sitting. "Angel! You aren't a two-timer! That's not who you are!"

"Olaf!" she shouted, kneeling down and placing her hands on his snow shoulders. "Listen to me! Tails is my boyfriend, my ONLY boyfriend I've ever had in my entire LIFE! Not Sonic! Sonic and I are *friends*, okay?"

"Ooh," Olaf said, finally understanding. "You could do so much better," he whispered.

Tails seemed less pleased after this.

"Welp, I guess you guys came to see Elsa and Jack and the others, right?" the snowman asked.

"Jack?" Angel asked in surprise. "What's he doing here?"

"Who's Jack?" Tails asked, suspicious about her sudden change of tone.

"Do you know where he and Elsa are?" Angel asked.

"Yeah, why?"

"Can you take us there?"

"Yeah, why?"

"Can we go now?"

"Yeah, why?"

"Seriously, who's this Jack guy?" Tails asked, growing impatient.

Angel turned and looked at him, answering his question. "Jack Frost, of course." Olaf grabbed her hand, pulling her toward their destination.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"She has a choice between me...and Jack freaking Frost. I can't lose her! I...I love her..."

North Mountain, Arendelle

After a few minutes of hiking up the mountain, the group came to a staircase made of ice. The stairs led up to a large ice castle on the side of the mountain, glittering in the sunlight. "We're here!" Olaf said happily as they reached the top of the stairs.

"It's beautiful," Tails said, looking up at its majestic form. "I might actually cry."

"Go ahead," Angel whispered, staring at it. "I already have." He gave her a surprised look as she turned to view the others. "Maybe you all should stay out here," she said. "All of you," her gaze was directed at Olaf.

"But..." Tails tried to make an excuse to go in with her, to keep her away from this Jack guy. "What if you get lost?"

"Trust me, I won't get lost," she replied quietly, gazing up at the castle. "I live here."

Stephan almost choked on his own spit. "You what?!"

She ignored their confusion as she opened the door and closed it behind her, entering the room. "Elsa?" she called out. "Jack?"

"Hi Angel!!" a voice called from atop the stairs. Angel looked up to see a princess with strawberry blonde hair come running down the stairs, tripping over her dress as soon as she reached the bottom. She quickly got back up from her fall and cleared her throat, remembering that she was royalty. "We've been watching the show, Angel," she said quietly.

"You guys got a TV?" Angel asked curiously.

Anna burst out in to a fit of giggles. "Yes! Jack time travelled and got us one! What are you doing here?!" she gasped. "You didn't get voted off, did you?!"

"What, no!" Angel said, shaking her head. "We're doing a challenge right now. I need Elsa's gloves."

"Okay!" Anna said enthusiastically. "Elsa! Jack!"

A boy with white hair and a blue hoodie came flying down the step, his trusty staff in hand. "Hey Angel," he said, leaning against it.

"...Hi," Angel said after a few seconds, her cheeks burning red.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"What am I doing?! I have Tails! I don't need Jack or his perfect hair, or eyes, or...I don't care about him!"

North Mountain, Arendelle

Jack rolled his eyes, playfully shoving her. "C'mon Angel, you've got Tails. Don't be stupid."

"Who said I was being stupid?!" Angel said defensively. "I wouldn't—"

"Wouldn't learn how to control your horrible temper?" Jack finished.

She blew her bangs out of her face. "Whatever."

"Leave her alone, Jack," a voice from above said. The three of them looked up to see a woman with blonde hair, big blue eyes, and a snow dress walking down the stairs. She shook her head. "Just because you're center is fun it doesn't mean you need to tease her."

"Oh come on, Elsa," Jack said, flying over to her. "Don't get upset. You know we still have our date to go on later."

"I'm only doing it so Anna will stop bugging me about romance," she whispered harshly. "Not for you." Jack seemed genuinely hurt, but he covered it up with a smile. Elsa turned to Angel. "So. What brings you back home?"

"She needs your gloves," Anna threw in quickly. "Can we give them to her, Elsa? Please?!"

Elsa sighed. "Fine," she took out the gloves, handing them to her. "After the challenge, I suggest you keep them. They might help later."

"Thanks," Angel said, putting them in her pocket.

"How have you been?" Elsa asked gently.

"I'm fine," Angel replied with a shrug. "The Pokemon world still hates me. I'm still being rightfully blamed for the

apocalypse." She sighed. "I can't imagine how much worse it could've been if Hiccup hadn't found me and brought me to you guys after I destroyed their world."

"Oh!" Anna said, suddenly remembering something. "Hiccup left something here for you!" she ran in to another room, then quickly came out with something metal. It was a metal leg, just like his, only smaller. On the bottom of it was the symbol for a Night Fury; a symbol for Toothless.

Angel took off her old one and put it on. "It fits really well," she whispered. "Tell him I said thank you."

"We—" Elsa was cut off when the castle doors swung open.

"Hi, I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!"

Jack groaned. "Not the snowman again..."

Tails, Sonic, Stephan, and Emboar had entered the room as well. "It's s-so c-cold in here," Stephan whispered.

Elsa glared at both Anna and Angel. "You two need to stop bringing strangers in to my house."

Angel turned and looked at the other competitors. "Well guys, I guess we better get going—" she began walking away but was stopped when Tails grabbed her by the hood of her sweatshirt. "Hey!"

"Why do you want to leave so early?!" he asked sternly.

She backed away from his grip. "No reason," she snapped. "Why do you care? It's like you don't trust me or something!"

"Well, can you blame me?!" he asked. "You always act like your hiding something from me!"

"Fine!" she exclaimed. "You want to know what I really have to do with this place?! After I blew up the Pokemon world Hiccup and Toothless rescued me. I got the metal foot and was sent up here to Elsa and Jack so I could learn how to control this!" She made a swift movement with her arm, causing a thousand icicles to jut out of one of the walls. "I was told to conceal it until I found love so I could fix everything, so I thought when I met you everything would go back to normal! But Icirrus City is still a frozen wasteland, isn't it?!"

There was complete silence after that. Even Olaf noticed the tension.

Angel continued, still furious. "And then when it didn't work, I thought maybe it was for a different reason! Maybe Colress set me up so nothing *could* thaw it! But then I realized that if it worked for Elsa, who's probably ten times more powerful than I'll ever be, there must be something wrong!"

"So what are you saying?" Tails said, narrowing his eyes.

"I'm saying that maybe there's something wrong with *us*!" she yelled. "Obviously I love you, but do you return the favor?"

Tails could only stand in shocked silence, his mouth open as if he were going to say something.

"Didn't think so," she growled. Turning away, she flew out the door.

Elsa looked up, realizing that her own ice had begun freezing over the castle under all the pressure. She sighed and waved her hand in the air, causing it to go away. She looked at the contestants. "Maybe you should all leave now."

"Bye guys!" Olaf said, waving cheerfully.

Elsa bent down to make eye contact with him. "Maybe you should too, Olaf."

"Elsa?" Anna whispered. "But he's—"

"Angel's going to need help," Elsa interrupted, standing up. "You and I have Arendelle to run, and Jack needs to be with the Guardians. She needs someone who *understands*. Besides, she got along well with Olaf when she came here, didn't she?!"

Anna sighed. "I guess..."

Arendelle, Town Square

"I brought the gloves, Chris," Angel sighed.

"Wait a minute," Stephan said. "HEY! I WAS SUPPOSED TO GET THOSE TOO!"

Chris shrugged. "And the winner of today's challenge is...a tie!"

"What?" Phineas asked. He and the others had arrived back in Arendelle as well.

"Well, Team Y brought in the gloves, the shoe, and the rose, so that's three...and Team X brought in the frying pan, the lamp, and I guess you could say Meowth has the medallion..."

Meowth burped.

"So it's a tie!" Chris finished. "But I'm going to pick who gets thrown off. Head to the Elimination Room! One of you is going home."

Elimination Room, Teams X and Y

"Contestants," Chris began. "The following people get cupcakes: Sonic, Amy, Tails, Angel, Ash, Misty, Cilan, Morgan, Meowth, Stephan, Trip, Melaney, Brock, Zoey, Phineas, and Joey. That leaves..."

Bianca and Starfire were still cupcakeless, Bianca still in her frog form.

"The last cupcake goes to...Bianca."

"Yay!" Bianca cheered.

"Why did you throw me off, Chris?" Starfire asked with curiosity.

He shrugged. "You weren't exactly adding to the drama, you're not in a relationship, you haven't said much in the past few episodes, so I thought it would be best if you left. Chef?"

Chef grabbed Starfire and tossed her off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "Who will—"

"Wait!" Stephan exclaimed. He ran over to Bianca, holding her in his hands. "How did this happen?" he asked.

Bianca winced. "I tried to turn Joey back to normal..."

Stephan gasped. "You kissed another guy?!"

"Well it's not like you haven't!" Bianca exclaimed, glancing at Trip.

"That was different," Stephan snapped, setting her back down on the ground. "We're done!"

"Wait! Stephan!" Bianca exclaimed, hopping after him.

"I don't want to hear—what did you just call me?" he asked, turning around.

"Stephan," she replied. "That is your name, isn't it?"

He lifted her back up, spinning her around. "Oh Bianca, I could just kiss you right now! But...I'm not a prince. It won't turn you back to normal."

"Ooh, I can help!" Olaf exclaimed. He took out Elsa's tiara, handing it to him.

"Where did you get that?" Angel asked in astonishment.

"Marshmallow gave it to me!" Olaf said happily. "Put it on, put it on!"

Stephan awkwardly took it in his hands, then put it on. He kissed Bianca, transforming her back into a human. "Bianca!" he exclaimed, hugging her. "I could just kiss you again!" He let go. "I mean, I would like to...may I? May

we? Me we? Wait, what?"

She kissed him on the cheek. "We may." They kissed again, this time longer.

Tails looked toward Angel hopefully, but she only turned away.

"Hey!" Joey exclaimed. "What about me?!"

Chef approached him wearing his pink princess dress, putting on lipstick. "Pucker up, froggy."

"Uh...no thanks," Joey replied awkwardly.

"Is everyone done showing their disgusting public displays of affection?!" Chris exclaimed. He turned to the camera, groaning. "Who will win? What's happening to Angel and Tails? What am I going to do with Harry Potter and Olaf? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 24's done! Yay! Sorry it took so long, I've been busy. No, not really. Anyway, I skipped school today!
Yay! I'm not dressing up to go to some abstinence class, that's stupid. Remember what Sonic said, kiddies:
"If anyone touches you in a place that makes you feel uncomfortable, that's NO good!" Seriously, why do I
need to go to these stupid classes? And it's probably too late for some people for abstinence if ya know what
I'm sayin'...Ahem. Anyway, please review! Q of the Week: Do you like SpokeShipping? (StephanxBianca)?
Personally, I love it. I think it's my new favorite Pokemon ship. The two are both really quirky and hilarious
together, probably the two best characters in the whole BW series. So, do you like SpokeShipping? Oh yeah,
and another question: I need your reaction to the tension between Tails and Angel. Anything you think about
it! Tell me in the reviews! See ya next time!

Chapter 25: House of Drama

Episode Twenty-Five: House of Drama

Episode 25! Yay! Okay people, I've been watching this old Disney Channel show called House of Mouse (which I still can't figure out why it was even cancelled.) Anyway, it's pretty much just a HUGE Disney crossover where you can see almost every Disney character at a club called the House of Mouse, which Mickey runs along with his friends. All I can say is that it's GREAT. You can see interactions between Hades and Maleficent, or even Timon and Gaston. So I decided to make a challenge out of it. Don't think I'm crazy. I listen to Darth Vader's Imperial March while I'm writing. That's like the sanest thing ever. I listen to Let it Go a lot too. God I love that song so freaking much. Enough chit chat. Hope you guys like!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go through various Disney worlds, such as Tangled, Frozen, and Aladdin. While Angel and Stuart were travelling up the North Mountain, Steven revealed that he was dating Bianca. Spokeshipping. Isn't it adorable? Anyway, after getting Olaf to follow them, who by the way, IS AN UNWANTED GUEST, Sonic and Tails appeared, and yet another fight broke out between Twitterpated! What will happen to Angel and Tails? How many more unwanted creatures are going to join us on the journey? When will Sam figure out what his name really is? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Ay, Ay, Ay, I'm your little butterfly Green, black and blue, make the colors in the sky)

First Class, Team X

Meowth burped. "I think the medallion is settling in..."

Amy rolled her eyes. "You are so...disgusting."

"Hey, I'm the reason we've got First Class!" it exclaimed. "If I hadn't eaten it, we would've lost the challenge!"

"He's right," Trip said, sitting down on the couch across from them. "Did you guys know that Chris is gonna be splitting the teams up pretty soon?"

"What do you mean?" Cilan asked, who had been listening in.

"There's only seventeen of us left," Trip explained. "After today there'll only be sixteen."

"We can do math, you know," Amy said bluntly.

Trip rolled his eyes. "But do you guys know what this means? Phineas is going to be free from the rest of us. We're all fresh meat after that." (**AN: The creepypasta references. God, I didn't even mean make this one.**)

"So what are you saying?" Cilan asked. "That we lose the challenge and vote him off today?"

"Exactly," Trip said. "Everyone is safe if that happens. I don't know how far he'd go to attack someone, but Ferb was pretty dangerous. Remember how he used the Tails Doll?"

"Let's do it then," Meowth said.

"What are we talking about?" Bianca asked excitedly, rushing to the couch with Stephan. "Is there evil plotting going on here?"

"We're plotting against evil," Trip answered.

Stephan leaned in. "Is it about...the Dorito?"

"Duh, who else would it be about?" Meowth said irritably.

"Hey, don't make fun of Stuart!" Bianca exclaimed, hugging her boyfriend. "He's muscular!"

Stephan sighed. "She's my girlfriend and she still can't get my name right..." he smiled. "But, whatever!" he said, giving her a playful noogie.

Bathroom Confessional

(Amy)

"How is it possible that *those* two end up together and Sonic won't go out with ME?!"

Loser Class, Team Y

"Hi, I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!" Olaf said, waddling over to Harry Potter and hugging him. Harry began screaming at the top of his lungs, trying to get away.

"Why are we stuck with those two again?!" Morgan exclaimed, covering her ears.

"Hey, Harry's your fault," Sonic said, leaning back against a wall. He shoved a piece of Dauntless cake in the wizard boy's mouth. "Plus Olaf is supposed to help Angel. Supposedly."

"Well he hasn't exactly done anything," Morgan snapped. "He is pretty adorable, though..."

Tails stood up wordlessly and walked over to Angel, who was sitting on the corner of the bench. "Are you still mad at me?" he asked quietly.

"I don't know, maybe," she replied, absentmindedly tracing the engraved Night Fury on her metal leg. She refused to make eye contact with him. "It makes me question how much you trust me."

He sighed and sat down next to her. "You do know that I love you. And trust you. I guess I only acted like that because Jack Frost was there, and he's well...kind of good-looking." He grinned as he saw Angel try to hide a smile. "I didn't want to lose you, I guess. Do you forgive me?"

She sighed and gave him a kiss on the cheek. "Let's see what happens, okay?" She stood up walked away, leaving him confused.

"Let's see what happens?" Tails repeated to himself. "Does that mean yes or no?"

"It means, 'let's see what happens'," Melaney said, sitting down next to him.

"Which means...?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"Why are guys so stupid?! 'Let's see what happens.' What does he think it means, 'I'll keep hiding everything from you even though I gave my life up for you, and I love you, and I trust you more than anyone else, but I still won't tell you anything?' Wait a minute...for Angel that's exactly what it means..."

Loser Class, Team Y

"It means nothing, you mediocre imbecile!" Melaney shouted.

"Whoa, calm down, Ebony. Enoby. Eboby. Whatever that dang Mary Sue's name is," Morgan said, walking by. "My Immortal...it's made me go blind..." (AN: I reference Dora, and then this? My life is over...)

Joey groaned. "I can't believe I'm still a frog..."

"Oh, here you go," Morgan said. She pointed her wand at him, transforming him back in to a fox.

Joey looked down at himself. "YOU MEAN TO TELL ME YOU COULD'VE DONE THAT THIS WHOLE TIME?!"

Morgan shrugged. "I thought it would be more fun to make you struggle."

Joey was about to yell at her again, when Chris burst in to the room, interrupting everything that was going on. "It's challenge time!"

Middle of Main Street, House of Mouse

"Welcome to Disneyworld!" Chris said to the contestants. "Or Disneyland? Eh, either way works."

He and the competitors were standing in front of a building with a fluorescent sign labeled "House of Mouse." About one hundred Disney characters were filing in excitedly, their chatter loud enough to hear from the other end of the street.

Misty raised an eyebrow. "Why are we here Chris?"

"Just a minute," Chris said, backing away. "I've got to do something first."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"These fools don't know it, but I've actually got authority in this cartoon hell..."

(Olaf)

"Hey I'm a Disney character! Does that mean I get inside free?"

Inside the House of Mouse

Mickey Mouse stood on stage, next to the large TV the theater. "Hey everybody!" he said excitedly. "Tonight we've got a GREAT—"

Chris burst in to the room. "We've got a great show that's NOT about you!" he said, running on to the stage.

Mickey placed his hands on his hips irritably. "Now listen here bub, don't think you can just come in here and—" Chef walked on stage and picked him up, carrying him away. "Hey!" Mickey yelled. "Put me down!"

Chris turned to the crowd as the other characters stared in confusion. "Finally, you guys can have a real host here!"

"If I were a regular cricket, I'd be chirping," Jiminy Cricket whispered to Pinocchio.

"Unfortunately," Chris continued, "I won't be hosting tonight. My contestants on Total Drama Universe will be doing it! Now I need half of you to go across the street to the other House of Mouse that was just built five minutes ago by Chef!"

Chef's eyes widened backstage as he looked out the window at the House-less spot. "Uh..." he rushed in to the crowd and grabbed the three little pigs, carrying them outside. "I need you guys to build me a nightclub right now," he said quickly.

"Would you like it to be made out of straw?"

"Or twigs?"

"Or brick?"

"BRICK YOU IDIOTS!" he yelled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"I don't get paid enough for this job..."

Outside the House of Mouse

"We're finished!" the pigs said in unison. A few seconds later, Chris was shoving half of the audience in to the new building.

"Okay," Chris said, turning to the contestants. "Teams, your challenge is to successfully run the House of Mouse—or its copy—for a whole night. You'll have to choose a host, a financial advisor, find some entertainment, the whole nine yards. Any questions?" Half the contestants raised their hands. "Great! Go!"

House of Stephen, Team X

"I'll be the host," Stephan said to the others backstage. "After all, I've got great people skills!"

"Are you kidding?!" Phineas scoffed. "You don't even know your own name and you want to run the place? I should

be running the place. After all, I am a Disney character."

"Yeah, but you're also evil," Trip butted in. "We're not trusting you with running this place. Although Stephan would be a terrible host..." he mumbled to himself.

"I'll be the waiter," Cilan said with bow. "I'm all dressed up for it already!"

"I'll greet people at the door," Meowth said.

"Ooh, can I work the front desk?!" Bianca asked excitedly. "I want to meet all the princesses!"

"I'll do it with you," Amy said happily.

Trip turned to Phineas. "I'll do the finance and the lighting stuff. And keep an eye on you." He threw a Poke Ball in the air. "Serperior, come on out!" The Grass snake Pokemon came out, its head held high in pride. "Use wrap on Phineas and make sure he doesn't get away." Serperior wrapped its grassy coils around him tightly, staring at the Dorito-headed boy.

"Let's do this!" Stephan yelled in excitement. The group ran inside to their positions as the Disney characters began entering.

"Hi, welcome to the House of Stuart," Bianca said, cheerfully waving. She gasped as Ariel walked in. "Ariel!" she exclaimed, shaking her hand vigorously. "I just loved you in the Little Mermaid! You're such a great singer!"

"Thank you," Ariel said modestly. "I've always loved singing since—"

"No one sings like Gaston!" Gaston said arrogantly as he walked by.

Bianca let out a little squeal of excitement as she turned back to Ariel. "Here," she said, handing her a hundred dollar bill. "Go buy yourself something awesome!"

"No one buys things like Gaston!" Gaston said, leaning against the countertop.

"Thanks," Ariel said. "But I couldn't—"

"Please, I insist," Bianca said. "Have a nice time!" she said as Ariel walked away.

"No one has a nice time like Gaston!" the muscular man said.

Amy rolled her eyes. "Don't you have anything else better to do?!" she took out her hammer as he opened up his mouth to say something. "NO ASKED THE OPINION OF GASTON!" She chased him in to the theater, almost hitting multiple people along the way.

Trip rushed in to the foyer. "Bianca, what are you doing?!" he exclaimed. "You can't just go around handing money to people!"

"But it was Ariel!" she exclaimed. Trip grabbed the rest of the money from her hand.

"Leave the finance to the financial advisor, okay?" he asked. He walked back up the stairs and in to the control room.

"Welcome, welcome!" Meowth said to entering club members. "We hope you have a great time here at the House of Stuben! Eh?" He stopped when Lady and the Tramp walked in and began growling. "I'M NOT SIAMESE IF YOU PLEASE!" he yelled, running away. The two ran after him, their four puppies following close behind.

"Meowth, wait!" Bianca yelled. "You guys can't leave me all by myself!"

"Welcome to the House of Stephan!" Stephan said, on stage. He was dressed up in a tuxedo, a piece of toilet paper hanging out of his pant leg.

"The lady at the desk told me his name was Stuart," Jasmine whispered to Aurora.

"No, no, my name is Stephan," he said, overhearing them. "I'm gonna have to talk to my girlfriend about that..." he cleared his throat. "Anyway, today we've got a great show today! About...uh..." he stopped. What was the show supposed to be about? "CUE THE FOOD!" he yelled.

Cilan and half the penguins from Mary Poppins entered the room, carrying trays of food. "I've got the finest cuisine—Hey!" he shouted. One of Lady's puppies had knocked a plate of food out of his hand, causing hot soup to get on the serving dome as it fell. "NO!" he shouted. "NOT MY LOVELY SERVING DOME!" He gasped as Lucifer the cat began licking at one of the spoons. "NO! MY BEAUTIFUL SPOON! COATED IN CAT SALIVA!" He bent down and tried to pick everything up, but was only knocked in to the mess on the floor by the Mad Hatter.

Bathroom Confessional

(Cilan)

"My beautiful soup...and spoon...and serving dome...RUINED!"

(Steven)

"This is a disaster! I don't have a show, Bianca told everyone the wrong name, Cilan is a mess, AND THE PRODUCERS STILL WON'T WRITE THE RIGHT NAME IN THE BATHROOM CONFESSIONAL!"

Stephan laughed nervously as the penguins swept Cilan away. "Uh...would anyone like to perform?" he asked quietly.

"No one performs like Gaston!" Gaston announced, marching on stage. He began singing his theme song, naming all of the things no one can do like Gaston.

Trip sighed in the control room, tossing his headphones on to the table. "Make sure he can't get away, Serperior." The snake nodded, tightening its coils.

"I have more jurisdiction here than you do," Phineas growled.

Trip shrugged. "Tell someone who cares."

"You will care when I get out of here," he snarled. "Once I win the million, I'll—"

"You'll what?" Trip asked, sitting up. "Destroy our world? Angel's been there, done that."

"I can make it a whole lot worse," Phineas growled.

Trip leaned back in his chair and yawned. "Wake me up when I care..."

House of Hedgehog, Team Y

"I'm hosting," Sonic said, pointing at himself. The Y's were backstage, deciding who was doing what.

"And why's that?" Melaney asked, crossing her arms.

"Because I'm the most well-known character here," he said proudly. "Except for Pikachu, but that thing can't talk very well." Pikachu was not pleased with this.

"I'll work with the finance and stuff," Melaney volunteered.

"Great," Joey muttered. "Get ready to buy pink fluffy unicorns jumping on rainbows..."

"Joey can work the doorway place thing!" Zoey exclaimed.

"Wait, what?" the red fox said. "I'm not greeting people at a stupid door—"

Melaney pointed her tranquilizer gun at him. "Yes you are. And Angel's going to work at the front desk and watch over you."

"No I'm not," Angel said stubbornly. "And if you point that thing at me I'll do something to your skull. And it won't be pretty."

"I don't have a skull," Olaf threw in. "Or bones."

Brock cleared his throat, trying to get over the extra awkwardness the snowman had made. "I'll be the chef I guess. Ash, Misty, you wanna help?"

"Sure," the two replied, shrugging.

"I'll do the technical stuff upstairs," Tails said.

"Great!" Zoey exclaimed. "And I'll watch Angel and Joey to make sure nobody dies in the lobby or gets anyone thrown in jail!"

"No promises," Angel mumbled.

"Let's go do this!" Sonic said excitedly. The group took their positions, ready to start.

"Welcome, welcome," Joey said in a bored voice. "Seat yourselves, because this is a very boring job." The crowd began filing in, many of them giving him confused looks.

Angel raised an eyebrow, talking to Snow White. "So you seriously married a man you had just met that day?!"

"Mhm," Snow White said, nodding enthusiastically.

"Dude!" Angel exclaimed. "I haven't even told my real name to a guy I've been dating for like two and a half months! And you married someone you'd just met that day! That's... that's—"

"Let it go, Angel," Zoey said, walking over. "You can go in," she said sympathetically to the princess. She and the dwarfs filed in to the theater. "What are you doing?!" Zoey whispered.

"Putting up with crazy people," Angel replied stubbornly. "Seriously! These princesses are...ugh..."

Zoey crossed her arms. "Hey, they all got better over time. After all, you're friends with Anna. And she tried to marry a man she had just met too!"

"Yeah," Angel countered, "After she had been shut up in a castle for thirteen years all by herself! Princess I'm so amazing because I'm the first full-length Disney movie' lived in a house with seven little dudes! In what world is that lonely?!"

"Easy," Zoey replied with a shrug. "They were all homosexual."

"What?!" Angel exclaimed.

"I'm kidding," Zoey said with a smile, rolling her eyes. "You know. Hopefully." She walked away, leaving Angel by herself at the front desk again.

"Hi, I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!" Olaf said, standing next to Joey and waving at everybody. "I also don't have a skull!"

"Move it! Move it! Out of the way!" a voice came from outside. A dark figure with flaming blue hair entered the lobby, shoving people out of the way. He looked around angrily. "I've got to have a little *chat* with the icy blue Elsa rip-off who's trying to weasel her way out of a deal she made!" He grabbed Angel by the hood of her sweatshirt before she could disappear under the counter. "YOU!" he yelled, his hair now flaming red. The crowd screamed, all of them running in to the theater as quickly as possible.

"Hey, Hades," Angel said, trying to cover up her fear. The fire on his head was making her nervous. "Long time no see!"

Hades growled and snapped his fingers, teleporting the two outside. He dropped her on the ground with a loud thump. "Listen here, Angelcakes," he said, pacing back and forth angrily. "Do you remember the little deal we made before I sent you back up here when you died? You promised to pay me back in some way, in some form, SOON. Well I've been growing awfully IMPATIENT!" Angel backed away as his hair flamed up again momentarily. "It's been two months since then, and I've gotten SQUAT BACK!"

"That is clearly not my fault," Angel said, rubbing a speck of dirt off her face.

"I'm not done yet!" Hades said, still pacing. "Then, about a week ago, you little weasel kitsune fox thing dies, and then that stupid Marowak brings HIM out of the Underworld!"

"Underworld," Angel repeated to herself.

"You're not the only one with secrets, snow cone," he continued. "So, in the quickest way possible, please explain to

me, WHY YOU'RE ENJOYING LIFE HERE ON EARTH, AND I STILL HAVEN'T GOTTEN ANYTHING BACK FROM YOU!"

"I told you I'd pay you back at some point," she snapped, standing up. "And there's no way he could've been sent to the Underworld. If you haven't noticed, he's supposedly 'pure-hearted' and 'would never do anything wrong.'"

"Yeah," Hades said sarcastically. "Because killing nine people would totally get you sent to heaven. Well, I better get going, get back to the dead people," he said, getting ready to leave. "I'm telling ya kid, he belongs down there."

Angel scoffed. "I'll believe that when hell freezes over."

"That might just happen if you don't get your debt paid and I HAVE TO SEND YOU DOWN THERE!" he yelled.
"Goodbye." He snapped his fingers and was gone.

Angel shook her head and turned to the door, only to see Tails standing there. There was a few seconds of silence before he finally said something.

"Why didn't you tell me you went to the Underworld?"

"Why didn't you tell me *you* went to the Underworld?!"

"Why don't you tell me anything?!"

"Why don't you tell me anything?!"

"Will you stop that?!"

"Will you stop that?!"

"Ugh!"

"*Ugh!*"

Tails rolled his eyes in annoyance. "You went to the Underworld and you didn't tell me?!"

"You didn't tell me either!" Angel exclaimed. "We just went through this two seconds ago!"

He sighed, pacing back and forth in front of the building. "Yeah, I didn't tell you anything. One thing. That's it! Gee, let's look at the billion things you haven't told me! You waited until the worst time possible to say that you were part of Team Plasma, you literally waited until I was *dead* to tell admit you love me, I just found out yesterday that you had anything to do with Elsa, I still don't know why in God's name you have a metal knee, which, by the way, took about a hundred robots and a trash chute to find out, and who knows what else there could be!"

"I don't tell you things because I don't want to end up hurting you!" she shouted back. "Why tell you something when you're just going to end up in deep crap for even knowing? I'm trying to protect you—"

"I'm done with people protecting me!" he exclaimed. "My life has been a whole bunch of people trying to save my butt. You, Sonic, Knuckles, everybody! Why? What's so special about me? What makes my life any more valuable than yours? I survived the Games! I can protect myself!"

"Love is putting someone else's needs in front of your own!" Angel burst out.

"What?" Tails asked.

Angel sighed. "It's an Abnegation thing...and an Olaf thing." She looked up at him. "Look, if I had to choose between my life, and your life, it's obvious that I choose your life. It's the same thing with needs."

"Okay," Tails began. "But if you had to choose between my safety and my needs, you'd choose my safety."

"Right."

"But what if I want it the other way around?" he asked. "And then what if wants are like needs, which make wants like love, which means you'd have to choose my needs."

Angel opened her mouth to protest, but nothing came out.

Tails crossed his arms and smirked. "There. I just punched a hole in your Olaf-Abnegation thing."

She snorted. "You're a jerk."

"I love you too," he said with a grin, then went inside.

House of Hedgehog, Team Y

"Hello?" Melaney said in to the phone. "Yeah, hi. I need three pink fluffy unicorns jumping on rainbows for the next act. When do they need to be here? I don't know, in the next five minutes would be nice." There was a long pause. "Well excuse me, sir, but there is no need to use language like that!" Another pause. "THERE'S NO TOILET PAPER IN YOUR FITTING ROOMS!" she shouted, then hung up.

Morgan walked in to the room. "What are you doing?" she asked awkwardly.

"Nothing," Melaney said, scribbling something down. She looked up. "Do you think you can steal the hat of Fantasia and do some magic?"

"I can just do magic myself," Morgan replied.

"Does your magic make pink fluffy unicorns jump on rainbows?" she asked.

"No," Morgan answered after a few seconds.

"Then I guess you need the hat of Fantasia," Melaney said, going back to scribbling.

Ash burst in to the room. "People...want...pink...fluffy...unicorns..." he panted, holding a plate of salad with a crab centered in the middle. Sebastian pinched him on the nose and jumped off.

"There is no way I'm kissing the grill," he said before scurrying off.

Brock burst in to the room next. "Lumiere wants someone to get up there and be a guest," he said quickly. "Has anyone seen my trusty frying pan? Wait," he stood still for a few seconds. "What am I doing?! There's a million pretty girls out there!" he rushed out of the room, only for Zoey to come in next.

"Have you seen either Joey or Angel?" she asked quickly.

"Haven't seen Joey," Morgan answered. "You seriously can't find Angel? Just look for the cameras that are watching her and Tails every. Five. Dang. Seconds."

"What's that supposed to mean?" Ash asked.

"Too much screen time," Morgan said irritably.

"SHUSH!" Melaney yelled, on the phone. "No, no, not you!" she said to the person on the other line. "So, yeah, can they get here in like five minutes?"

"What is she—" Ash began to ask.

"SHUT UP YOU IDIOT!" Melaney yelled. "No, no, not you! Please don't hang up! N-n-no please don't—"

Click.

She sighed and threw the phone on the table. "Where's Olaf?" she asked.

"Hi I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!" Olaf said, waddling in to the room.

"Olaf!" Morgan exclaimed. "We need you to get up there and sing In Summer."

"Okay," Olaf answered. "Why?"

"Because we don't have any acts."

"Why?"

"Because Melaney's horrible at her job."

"Why?"

"I'm not horrible at my job!"

"JUST GO SING!" everyone exclaimed.

"Okay!" Olaf said happily, skipping away to the stage. A few seconds later they could hear Sonic yelling before Olaf began his musical number.

Sonic shuddered, walking in to the room. "He's creepy."

"How so?" Ash asked.

"His head comes off like it's nothing, he says the most awkward things at the weirdest times, and oh yeah, HE'S A TALKING SNOWMAN." Sonic stated. "So what's the next act?"

Melaney scoffed. "Are you kidding? He's the ONLY act."

"WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO DO FOR THE REST OF THE NIGHT THEN?!" Sonic exclaimed.

Morgan grabbed the hat of Fantasia and placed it on his head. "Be a wizard for the day."

"I already did that," he mumbled. "Like two days ago."

Joey burst in to the room. "Where's Angel?!" he exclaimed. "Cruella De Vil looks like she's more interested in fox fur than Dalmatian now..."

"JOEY!" Melaney exclaimed, standing up. "HE CAN BE SIMBA! I mean...HE CAN BE THE NEXT ACT!"

Joey laughed. "That's funny."

"I'm not joking."

"Well what do you want me to do?" Joey snapped. "Dress in drag and do the hula?!"

One Olaf number later...

"Luau! If you're hungry for a hunk of fat and juicy meat, eat my buddy Emboar here because he is a treat! Come on down and dine, on this tasty swine, all you have to do is get in line! Are ya achin'? For some bacon? He's a big pig, you can be a big pig too! Oy!"

Joey finished his act, which only resulted in a few confused mumbles among the crowd.

"Hey!" Timon exclaimed. "That's OUR thing!"

"See?" Melaney said nervously. "Told you we'd find another act..."

Sonic slapped his forehead. "We're so gonna lose..."

House of Steven, Team X

"And that's why," Bianca finished, "technically reindeer are not better than people, but equal." She got off the stage, finishing her speech.

"Thank you, Bianca," Stephan said dully. "Sorry reindeer," he whispered as soon as she walked away. "And in the next act we have...oh jeez...Meowth trying to burp up a medallion." As soon as he finished he rushed off stage and in to the back. "What do we have for other acts, Amy?!"

Amy looked down at her clipboard. "We have...nobody up next. We're so going to lose this challenge."

"No loses challenges like Gaston!" Gaston announced, randomly marching through the room.

"How'd he get in here?" Stephan asked.

"Never mind that," Amy said quickly. "I can't get the stupid coffeemaker to work. Can you go get Trip?"

"Okay," Stephan said. He climbed up the stairs in to the control room and gasped at what he saw. Trip's Pokemon laid fainted on the floor, Phineas with a ray gun in his hand. Trip looked like he had taken a beating too, but was still fighting, holding a metal chair over his head. "Whoa!" Stephan exclaimed.

Phineas whipped around and attempted to shoot at him, only missing by a few inches. Trip tackled him to the ground from behind and pinned him to the floor. "You're not getting away that easily!"

"Get off me!" Phineas yelled. He shot the ray gun off in the air, allowing him the chance to escape. He pushed Trip off him and punched him in the face. "You're never going to vote me off! I don't care how hard you try to get rid of me!"

Trip kicked him in the head. "Don't pretend like we don't see through your goody-two-shoes act!" he yelled. "You've got it in for all of us! Help me, Steven!"

"MY NAME IS—oh, never mind!" Stephan grabbed Phineas by the back of his shirt, pinning him against the wall.

"Stay back!" Phineas yelled. He raised his gun and pointed it at the control panel, causing the beam to hit a button. The stereos began beeping.

"What was that?" Trip asked.

"Building set to self-destruct in T-30 seconds."

"Self-destruct button," Stephan groaned. "Stupid Disney..."

A few seconds later the building blew up, sending Disney and Total Drama competitors alike flying across the street.

"What happened?" Melaney asked from the other building, looking out the window.

"It looks like an explosion," Olaf said, rubbing his snowy chin.

"Really?" Sonic asked sarcastically. "You think so?"

"I do..." Olaf said thoughtfully.

Chris burst in to the room. "And Team Y wins the challenge! I'd tell the X's to head to the Elimination Room, but there might not be any left..."

Elimination Room, Team X

"Team X," Chris began. "You guys seem to lose a lot. An AWFUL lot. Anyway, the following contestants are safe: Amy, Cilan, Meowth, Stephan, and Bianca." Trip and Phineas sat nervously, neither with marshmallow. "And the last marshmallow goes to...Tri—"

"Hold it right there!" a voice boomed from outside. A tall, huge, black cat entered the train, towering over the others.

"Hey!" Chris exclaimed, crossing his arms. "Who do you think you are?!"

"I'm Pete," the cat replied, pointing to himself. "And this little Dorito-headed kid is a pure Disney," he explained. "You keep him here or—"

"Or what?" Chris challenged.

"Or I'll sue ye for the damages," Pete said darkly, holding up a piece of paper. Chris looked as if he were going to throw up when he saw the numbers.

"And the final cupcake goes to Phineas!" he said quickly.

"What?!" Trip exclaimed.

"Sorry dude," Chris said with a shrug. "I was hoping he'd be gone too." Pete grabbed Trip and jumped off the train as Chris turned to the camera. "That's another one gone? How much longer will the teams stick around? How will Phineas avoid getting voted off? Will my close financial calls ever catch up with me? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 25's done! Yay! School's almost out. Just gotta hang in there for a couple more weeks, then I can screw it all! God my grades have been jumping all over the place, I usually do pretty good, but my math grade is poop (according to my standards) and my science grade is pretty much holy. Almost out of eighth grade. Wanna know where I go to high school? Half way across town .1 miles away! Woohoo! So Q of the

Week: You must pick one OC (original character) and one canon (real) character to ship together. No choosing Tails and Angel! You have to pick two others. And none of this "I don't understand the question biz" (unless you PM about it or something, then I'll be happy to explain :D) YOU MUST ANSWER THIS QUESTION AND YOU MUST GIVE SUPPORT AND YOU MUST NOT SOUND LIKE YOUR TEACHER WHEN YOU LEAVE AUTHOR NOTES! Sorry I couldn't find any other way to word it. See ya later!

***Chapter 26*: 16 Things to Do at Walmart**

Episode Twenty Six: 16 Things to Do at Walmart

STANDING IN THE HALL OF FAME! Yay! Episode 26! I mentioned Hall of Fame because I'm so close to beating Pokemon Sapphire! Just gotta train a little bit more and I'm off to the Hoenn League! **THEN I'M THE CHAMPION ON THE WALLS OF THE HALL OF FAME!** Okay, so this is a challenge idea I got from something hilarious on my profile, entitled "16 Things to Do at Walmart". Go take a look after you read!

TDU, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Disneyland—Disneyworld—whatever it's called—and run a nightclub based off of the House of Mouse. More drama broke out between Twitterpated, and apparently both have walked straight through hell with a smile—ENOUGH WITH THE HALL OF FAME JOKES! JEEZ! Anyway, an Olaf-Abnegation theory was killed, Cilan is obsessed with his serving domes and spoons, and Bianca thinks reindeers and people are equal. While working behind the scenes, Trip was attacked by Phineas and his ray gun. With a little help with Stuben, the two were able to take him down. Unfortunately the building blew up a few seconds later, and Trip was thrown off so I wouldn't be sued. What will happen next? How many more stupid songs are we going to reference? Will I ever do anything with my life other than host reality TV? Find out right here, right now, on Total... Drama... Universe!"

(Theme Song SITTIN IN THE HALL OF FAME)

Loser Class, Team X

"I can't believe we lost Trip," Amy whispered, sitting on a bench in Loser Class. She stood up and pointed at Phineas. "This is all your fault!"

"Yeah!" Bianca exclaimed, standing up next to her. "If it weren't for you, we'd still have Trip! And we could be almost sure that no one is going to die, and we could've actually enjoyed the rest of the season!"

Phineas scoffed. "Whatever you think, I really don't care. Once I win the million, I'll do something that none of you will ever forget. Especially any stupid Pokemon Trainer that tries to get in my way."

"Do whatever you want!" Meowth said, rising to its feet. "Whatever happens, we'll get through it! If we made it through the apocalypse, we'll make it through this!"

"I agree," Cilan said, standing up. "This ridiculousness has gone on for too long. We'll stick together when we say this: 'You won't last the rest of the season.'"

"And we'll stand together from here on out!" Stephan said, crossing his arms. "No matter what happens, someone will beat you to the million. Even if it's the person you least expect."

At that moment all of the X's had surrounded Phineas, standing as one force, ready to take on whatever their enemy had. Whatever rivalry had ever formed between the six good guys had receded in to nothing. They were all allies, all friends, with a common goal.

Phineas pushed through them. "I've got a plan in store, anyway. And it doesn't involve any of you." He stopped in mid-step. "Well, maybe one of you." He quickly glanced at Amy, then walked away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Amy)

"Why did he look at me?! What does he need me for his plan? Oh, whatever, he'll never control me! I won't help him!"

(Phineas)

"When my plan's in shape, I need someone who'll be believable. And Amy fits the bill perfectly."

First Class, Team Y

"We're in First Class!" Morgan yelled happily, flinging herself in to the couch and grabbing the remote. "I love it!"

"Sure you do," Joey said, picking flowers and hula grass out of his fur. "It's probably because you didn't need to do the hula..." He flung a piece of grass across the room. "How did we even end up on this damn show anyway?"

"It's very simple," Morgan replied, flipping through the channels. "You got in to a fight with two of the most powerful hedgehogs in the world, and got us dragged in to a rebellion. And now we're here because Starfire signed almost everyone rebel up."

"Yeah, well I wouldn't have gotten involved if you didn't fling me at them..." Joey said, rubbing his tail.

"I think we should—"

"No one cares," Joey interrupted, stealing the remote from her hand and changing the channel.

Morgan took it back, hitting the recall button. "You haven't said that in forever," she said, rolling her eyes. "Seriously, it's been like—"

"No one cares," he interrupted again.

She sighed, stood up, and patted him on the head. "Oh Joey, if only there were someone as annoying as you were. That way you could go out with them and leave the rest of us alone." She walked away before he could use his catchphrase against her again.

Zoey took out her bow and shot an apple sitting in a fruit bowl, hitting it dead center. "Yes!" she exclaimed.

"Could you *not* do that when I'm about to get an orange?" Misty asked, retracting his hand from the bowl.

Zoey shrugged. "Why aren't you hanging out with Ash? If Mike were here I'd be spending as much time as possible on this show."

"Because he's obsessing over how he's going to win the next League and where he's going to go next and all that stuff," Misty replied. "You know, just for once I'd like for him to pay attention to me and not worry about his Pokemon so much. I mean, I know his dream is to become a Pokemon Master, but taking a few seconds to slow down wouldn't hurt, right?"

Zoey gave a little laugh. "Well if he didn't care so much about his Pokemon, it wouldn't really be Ash, would it?" She sighed. "Don't change him, Misty. If you do you'll have a totally different guy on your hands and it won't be the same."

"How do you know?" Misty asked, crossing her arms.

"My boyfriend used to have six different personalities," Zoey answered. "And they were all totally different than Mike. One of them was a *girl*."

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"I miss Mike. And Manitoba. And Chester. And Svetlana. Maybe even Vito a little bit. It's so hard! I thought he was dead during the rebellion, and now he's back, and now he's gone again because of stupid Chris! Why would the X's vote him off? Seems kind of suspicious to me..."

First Class, Team Y

Chris burst in to the room before Misty could respond. "It's challenge time!"

Gorham New Hampshire, Walmart

"Welcome to Walmart!" Chris said to the contestants. The group was standing at the entrance, many people at the Dunkin Donuts inside the store staring at them.

"Why'd you drag us back here, Chris?" Melaney groaned. "Last time we were here half of us got kidnapped by Chef."

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Last time we were here I almost killed Angel..."

(Ash)

"Last time we were here Brock got kidnapped!"

(Morgan)

"Last time we were here people weren't saying 'Last time we were here' every five minutes..."

(Olaf)

"I wasn't here last time!"

Gorham, New Hampshire, Walmart

"Whatever," Chris said with a shrug. "Now before we start the challenge, I have an announcement to make. From this point forward, you shall no longer be known as X and Y! That's right! No more teams! It's every Pokemon, person, furry, and Joey for himself." The contestants gasped, causing Chris to snicker. "I just love these people's reactions."

Bathroom Confessional

(Stephan)

"Phineas is going DOWN."

(Joey)

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN NO MORE TEAMS?! Wait, what do you mean 'every Joey for himself'? I'M A FURRY YOU IDIOT!"

(Bianca)

"No X, no Y, no teams for me! I'm free!"

(Harry Potter)

"WHY AM I STILL HERE?!"

(Melaney)

"Yes! Alliance time!"

Gorham, New Hampshire, Walmart

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," Chris said. "Make whatever alliances you want, I really don't care. So here's today's challenge," he began, taking out a bucket. "In this bucket, there are sixteen pieces of paper. That's one for each of you. On each piece of paper, there's something insane that you must do in the store. Whoever's successful get immunity and a night in First Class. Any questions?" Half of the competitors raised their hands. "Great! Choose a slip and get going!"

Sonic stuffed his hand in a bucket and pulled out a piece of paper. "Get several bouncy balls and throw them down the aisle shouting 'Pikachu, I choose you!'" he read. He sighed. "Great."

Meowth was next. "Go in to a fitting room and wait a while, then yell 'There's no toilet paper in here!'"

Tails walked up to the bucket and put his hand in. "With my luck I'll probably get something more humiliating than what those two got..." he pulled a slip out. "'When an announcement comes over the loud speaker, assume the fetal position and scream 'NO! NO! It's those voices again!'" he looked up at Chris. "We can't let anything go around here, can we?"

"Elsa can let things go," Olaf said, throwing in his opinion.

"Ooh, my turn!" Bianca said, taking out a piece of paper. "'Hide in a rack of clothing and when people browse through, say 'PICK ME! PICK ME!' Yay!" Bianca exclaimed. "This is going to be fun!"

Stephan put his hand in. "'When in the auto department, practice your Madonna look using different sized funnels?'" he glared at Chris, who laughed.

"Dude, I was hoping you'd get that one," he said with a grin.

"Me next!" Melaney said, pulling out a slip. "'Dart around the store suspiciously, loudly humming the 'Mission Impossible' theme,'" she shrugged. "Sounds like something I'd do."

"I can't believe I'm doing this," Angel mumbled, grabbing a piece of paper from the bucket. "While handling guns in the hunting department, ask the clerk if he knows where the anti-depressants are." Angel grinned. "Can't wait to see the look on the guy's face."

Joey put his hand in the bucket and sighed. "Look right in to the security camera and use it as a mirror, then pick your no—" he glared at Chris. "I hate you."

"Thank you," Chris said with a smirk. "I get that a lot."

Cilan grabbed a slip. "When a clerk asks if they can help you, begin to cry and ask, 'Why can't you people just leave me alone?'" He smiled. "It's...drama time!"

"I'll go next," Ash volunteered. "Set up a tent in the camping department and tell the other shoppers you'll invite them if they bring pillows from the bedding department." He looked up at Chris. "Wait, people still use tents?"

Morgan grabbed the next slip. "Move a CAUTION WET FLOOR sign to a carpeted area." She grinned. "Free First Class ticket for me!"

Amy took out a piece of paper from the bucket. "Go to the Service Desk and ask to put a bag of M&M's on layaway." She sighed. "Well this should go well..."

Misty grabbed the next slip. "Walk up to an employee and tell him/her 'Code 3 in Warehouses' and see what happens." She glared at Chris. "What crackhead thought of these stupid things?!"

"The internet," Chris answered simply. "Would you like to go next, Zoey?"

Zoey stuck her hand in the bucket. "Set all the alarm clocks in Electronics to go off at 5-minute intervals." She shrugged. "Doesn't seem that hard."

"I want the next one," Brock said. "Get 24 boxes of 'rubbery things' and randomly put them in people's carts when they aren't looking." He made a confused face. "What are—" his eye slits widened a bit. "Oh."

Chris gave an evil laugh. "I love my job." He looked at Phineas. "Looks like you're left with the last one."

Phineas groaned and took the last slip, reading it aloud. "Make a trail of tomato juice on the floor leading to the restrooms." He crumpled up the paper and threw it on the ground. "I'm not doing it."

"Why not?" Ash asked. "It's just tomato juice." At least three girls facepalmed.

"How do you even have a girlfriend?" Amy asked.

Chris shrugged at Phineas. "Whatever dude. But just remember that every other ex-X is after you."

Phineas growled. "Fine. I'll do it."

"Great!" Chris said, clasping his hands together. "You have three hours to finish your tasks. Go!" the contestants ran off, leaving Chris and Chef alone. He turned to Chef. "Do you think we should tell them you're going to be chasing them down with the giant water gun from season one?"

"Nah," they both said at the same time.

Storage Room, Walmart Worker Steve

In the Storage Room, there was a young man named Steve. He had only been working at Walmart for a few days, and wanted to impress his boss. "That's all the boxes," he said, marking something off on his clipboard. "Huh?" he looked up to see a teen with spiky brown hair with dark skin run out of the room, 24 boxes of what he and his girlfriend liked to call 'the things' in his arms. "Hey!" Steve yelled. "Where are you going with those?!"

Brock ignored him and darted through the store, leaving the boxes in various carts. On a few occasions he even left them in babies' hands unintentionally. He sighed after a few minutes, trying to catch his breath. "Just one last box," he panted. He approached the cart next to him, but stopped when a blast of water almost hit him in the face. "Whoa!"

"I got you now," Chef said ominously, raising the water blaster again. He pointed it to Brock, who couldn't get out of the way fast enough, and hit him in the face. The blast sent the Trainer ten feet away from where he was standing.

"Let's go, Maggot," he said, pulling Brock up by the arm. He dragged him away, Steve still watching.

"Wait!" Steve yelled, running after them. "You can't—" just then, he saw his boss walking by. "Boss!" he exclaimed, running over to him. "You won't believe what I just saw, there were two Total Drama stars putting the uh—things—in people's carts! You have to—"

"I think that's enough, Steve," he said, rubbing his bald head. "Maybe you should go work in the Electronics Department for a while. The Storage Room fumes must be getting to you."

"But—"

"Now, now, there's no need to worry," his boss said. "Just go do as you're told."

Walmart, Electronics Department, Zoey

"Almost done," Zoey whispered, setting up the last of the buttons. She ducked behind a flat screen TV, waiting for someone to walk by. A few minutes later Steve came in, adjusting a few phones in their display cases.

"I can't believe he didn't believe me," Steve muttered to himself. "I saw them, they AAHH!" he fell on his butt as one of the alarms next to him, started to beep at full volume and wouldn't stop. He grabbed it, trying to turn it off, but only failed as more of the alarm clocks began to beep. Zoey ran out from her hiding spot.

"Sorry!" she exclaimed, jumping over Steve's head. She ran back to Chris, who was sitting in a lawn chair next to the entrance. "I did it," she said, catching her breath.

"And Zoey is the first to go to First Class!" Chris announced to absolutely no one.

Walmart, Check Out, Misty

"I can't believe I'm doing this," Misty sighed, hiding behind a magazine rack to make sure she wasn't seen by Chef. She walked up to a man with the name Steve on his name tag, who looked like he was about to faint. She cleared her throat. "Code 3," she whispered. "In warehouses."

Steve started screaming at the top of his lungs, running to his boss. "BOSS! BOSS! I SAW ANOTHER ONE! CODE 3 IN WAREHOU—"

His boss covered Steve's mouth with his hand. "Now Steve," he began. "There's no such thing as Code 3. There are no Total Drama contestants here. Now calm down, and go work at the Service Desk." Steven groaned and walked away.

Misty cheered as he walked away. "Yes! I did it! I—" she stopped when she heard a gun click behind her. She turned around and saw Chef pointing his water gun at her face. She crossed her arms and scoffed. "You can't touch me! I already did my challenge."

"Do you have any proof?" Chef asked.

"Well..."

"Get ready for a splashdown, Gym Leader," he blasted her with full force, sending her flying all the way to Chris a few yards away.

"I hate this show!" she yelled.

Walmart, Service Desk, Amy

Steve took his place behind the Service Desk, groaning the whole time. "This place is too crazy..." he mumbled. "Why can't I have a normal job for once?" He looked up to see Amy standing there, and rolled his eyes, thinking he was being delirious. "Can I help you?"

Amy put a bag of M&M's on the desk. "Can I put these on layaway?"

Steve smacked his hand on the desk. "YOU WANT TO PUT M&M'S ON LAY AWAY?! DO YOU EVEN KNOW WHAT LAYAWAY IS?!"

"Yeah, duh," Amy said. "I'm a girl, obviously I'd know everything about shopping."

"I'M SICK OF RUNNING IN TO YOU PEOPLE!" Steve shouted. "MY BOSS DOESN'T THINK YOU'RE HERE, AND—"

Amy ran off before Chef could find her, just before Steve's boss entered the room. "Steve," he said dangerously. Steve slammed the paper in his hand on the counter and began making his way toward the clothing area.

Walmart, Fitting Room Area, Morgan, Meowth, and Bianca

Morgan hid behind a clothing rack, a wet floor sign tucked under her arm. "Now I just have to set this down on a carpeted—"

"PICK ME! PICK ME!"

"Holy shi—" Morgan fell backwards, scrambling away from the clothing rack. "What the heck is wrong with this place?!"

"Sorry," Bianca said, her head popping out of the rack. "I thought you were a customer."

"Whatever," Morgan said, dropping the wet floor sign on the carpet. "My challenge is done. I'm outta—" she fell over when a blast of water hit her in the face, delivered by Chef. "Hey!" she exclaimed.

"Let's go," Chef said, beckoning her.

Morgan scoffed. "No way. I already did my challenge. You can't touch me!" she blew a raspberry in his face, but stopped when he grabbed her by the sweatshirt. "I'll stop," she said quickly. Chef dropped her on the ground, then sniffed the air.

"Where's the other little blondie?"

"BEEP BEEP!" Bianca yelled, jumping out of the rack. She grabbed Chef's gun, trying to get it pointed away from her. She sprayed the tiles next to the carpet. "Ha!" she exclaimed. She grabbed Morgan's arm and sprinted back to the entrance.

"Stupid kids," Chef mumbled. He began to walk away, but ended up slipping on the wet tiles and falling over. "Dang it!"

Meanwhile, Meowth had been hiding in another clothes rack a few feet away. "Hehe, these chumps don't have any idea I'm even here!" It climbed out and approached the man behind the Fitting Room counter, none other than Steve. "Hey human! Down here."

Steve looked down to see Meowth standing there. He grabbed a magazine and held it in front of his face, pretending not to notice.

"HEY HUMAN!"

"What?!" Steve yelled back.

"Dis Meowth needs a Fittin' Room key," Meowth said, pointing to itself.

"Whatever," Steve said, handing him a key. Meowth ran in to the closest fitting room, and sat for a few minutes, staring in to the mirror. Then,

"HEY! THERE'S NO TOILET PAPER IN HERE!"

"What?!" Steve exclaimed again. "Get out of there! You can't—"

"WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO DO WITH ALL THESE MEOWTH TURDS?!"

Steve began fumbling with the lock, trying to get inside. Of course, his boss just happened to walk by then. "Problem, Steve?" he asked, glaring at the employee. "I don't have to redirect you to Human Resources, do I?"

Steve looked up to see that he had given Meowth the key to a woman's fitting room. "I-It's not what it looks like!" he exclaimed nervously.

"Mhm," his boss said, nodding. "Those were the exact words my girlfriend said. Why don't you go spend some time in the camping department?" Steve groaned and walked away.

Walmart, Camping Department, Ash

After multiple fails, Ash had finally set up a small tent in the center of the camping department. He climbed in, setting Pikachu on his lap. "That was kinda hard, huh, buddy?"

Pikachu rubbed its cheek where it had been accidentally smacked by a tent pole.

Ash sighed. "Now all we've got to do is wait for people to come by, and everything'll be all good. Look, there someone right there!" He pointed through the tent door at Steve, who was wiping off the counter near them. "He's not a customer though...it'll probably still count!" Ash stuck his head out of the door. "Psst! Hey! Hey you!"

Steve turned and looked at him. "What do you people want now?!"

"I'll invite you in if you bring pillows from the bedding department," Ash whispered. "We've got fried chicken in here!"

"I'M SO DONE WITH YOU PEOPLE!" Steve yelled. He walked away, his face burning red with anger. This outburst, however, was enough to attract Chef's attention.

"Where are you, you little rat," Chef mumbled to himself, holding the water gun. "And your Pikachu too..." He pointed the gun at the tent. "Gotcha!"

The blast ripped a hole through the tent, hitting both Ash and Pikachu with water. To make matters worse, Pikachu let out an electrical shock and zapped both of them.

"I'll just go..." Ash coughed, his face black from the electrocution. He picked Pikachu up and limped back to where Chris was.

Walmart, Produce Department, Cilan

Steve sighed and began to put the mangoes on display. As he was working, he spotted Cilan a few feet away, looking at serving domes. He sighed. Maybe if he actually put up with these people, his boss wouldn't think he was so bad after all. He walked up to Cilan and tapped his shoulder. "Can I help you?"

Cilan dramatically crumpled to the ground, covering his face. "Why won't you people ever leave me alone?" he whimpered, tears rolling down his cheeks. "Every single time I come here, you people always harass me!" he sobbed. "I'm fading away...like a flower in the fall...you people have tortured me..."

He continued crying while Steve stood there, watching and rolling his eyes. Unfortunately for the employee...well, you ought to know by now.

"Steve," his boss said, standing behind him. "Trying to get in to women's fitting rooms, now making customers cry? Do you have any idea what you're doing to the business?"

"It's not my fault!" Steve exclaimed. His boss shook his head, then walked away. Steve turned to glare at Cilan, but all that was left in his place was a huge puddle of water from a water gun.

Walmart, Entrance, Joey

"I can't believe I'm doing this," Joey groaned, standing in front of a security camera. He proceeded to do his task, but stopped when Chef appeared behind him.

"Maybe I shouldn't spray you. That way you'll have to go pick your nose," Chef said with a vicious grin.

"Please!" Joey begged. "Spray me! I have to savor whatever dignity I still have left!"

Chef shrugged, turned the blast on high, and shot him so forcefully that he went flying in to the parking lot.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"That was probably the best shot I made all day!"

Walmart, Hunting Department, Angel

Steve was putting bullet on the shelf when another Total Drama contestant walk by. He was considering running away, since this one had a gun in her hand and seemed like she knew how to use it.

Angel walked over to him. "Hey, do you know where the anti-depressants are?" she asked, looking at the weapon in her hands.

"What?" Steve asked.

Angel shrugged. "Oh well..." she pointed it at her head, allowing the bullet to click in to place.

"Steve!"

The two turned to see his boss running over to them, an angry look on his face. He shook his head. "First you make them cry, now you make them commit suicide? You're getting on my last nerve, Steve. Maybe you should go—"

"Fine!" Steve exclaimed, storming away.

Walmart, Electronic Department, Melaney

Melaney had her tranquilizer gun, darting around the store humming the Mission Impossible theme, and shooting down anyone in her way. "I'm a secret agent," she whispered, blowing on the gun.

Chef hid behind one of the flat screen TV's, spying on the Yoshi. "Time to kill," he said, sneaking out from—

"SECRET AGENT!" Melaney screamed. The dart hit Chef in the shoulder, knocking him out. "Yes!" she yelled, grabbing his water blaster. "Now it's my turn."

Walmart, Auto Department, Stephan

"I'm Madonna and I wanna have fun," Stephan hummed, putting a funnel on his head. He looked at his reflection in the metal center of a tire. "Huh," he said to himself. "It doesn't look that bad after all."

"Not again," a voice behind him groaned.

Stephan turned around to see Steve standing there. "Uh, it's not what it looks like!" he exclaimed, taking the funnel off his head. "I was...um...I'm part of this show called Total Drama, and—"

"I know," Steven groaned. "I—"

"SECRET AGENT!" Melaney screamed, rushing toward the two of them. She shot Stephan with the tranquilizer, then at Steve with the water gun. "I'm Divergent and I can't be controlled!" she ran off, leaving Steve soaked.

And of course, his boss just happened to show up.

"Steve!" his boss shouted. "You drugged a customer to sleep, pretended he was Madonna, and then—and then—"

"It's not what it looks—"

"DO I NEED TO SEND YOU TO HUMAN RESOURCES?!"

"No," Steve said in a small voice.

"THEN GET BACK TO WORK!"

Walmart, Clothing Department, Tails

"I can't believe I'm doing this," Tails groaned, walking through the Clothing Department. He sighed. "Wonder how many people have said that today..." he leaned against the wall, waiting for a loudspeaker announcement.

"Attention: Whoever has been shooting the customers with tranquilizer darts, please report to the front desk so you can be peacefully thrown out of the building. Thank you."

"No, no, it's those voices again!" Tails yelled, crumpling to the ground. The people around him looked down and

stared as he continued to pretend he was going insane.

"Secret agent," Melaney whispered, appearing around the corner. "What the—"

"DON'T SHOOT!" Tails exclaimed, standing up and putting his hands in the air. "Oh. It's just you."

"Just me?!"

"Aw, crap," Tails groaned. "You can't shoot me! I'm part of your alliance."

"Dammit," Melaney mumbled after a few seconds.

Walmart, Ball Bin, Sonic

Sonic sighed, grabbing a giant bouncy ball from the caged bin next to him. "Sometimes I question my own sanity..." he threw a ball down the aisle. "Pikachu, I choose you! Pikachu, I choose you! This makes no sense, Pikachu doesn't even go in its Poke Ball!"

"Hey!" a voice behind him shouted. Sonic turned around to see Steve pointing at him. "You can't do that! Put them back!"

Sonic dashed away, just before Steve's manager showed up. "Tsk, tsk," he said. "Steve, I've had it with you! Go clean up the bathrooms!"

"Fine!" Steve shouted.

Walmart, Bathroom Lobby, Phineas

"This is humiliating," Phineas muttered, continuing to make a trail of tomato juice on the floor. "Finally. I'm done—"

"SECRET AGENT!"

Phineas whipped around with his ray gun and ended up hitting Tails in the chest, who had followed Melaney. He crumpled to the ground, trying to breathe.

"Are you okay?" Melaney asked.

"I'm fine," he rasped.

"You're too late, fox," Phineas growled. **(AN: The next Dora reference goes in the Hall of Shame! I can't believe this)** He pointed at the floor. "I've already done what I need to do. I can't be voted off!"

"For today," Tails said weakly, slowly rising to his feet. "Today you can't be voted off. But either tomorrow, or the next day, or the next day, you'll be gone. It's fifteen against one."

"What are you saying?" Phineas asked, narrowing his eyes.

"I'm saying...the odds will never be in your favor," he finished. Phineas raised his gun to shoot him again, but stopped when Steve came in to the room.

"What are you people doing?!" Steve exclaimed. "I'm done! I'm—I'm—" he fell to the ground dead when Phineas shot him.

"Murderer!" Melaney yelled, glaring at Phineas.

"I'm the murderer?!" he exclaimed. "Look at the person standing next to you!" Tails had sank down to his knees; the blast had drained the energy out of him. "Nine people! The only one worse is his girlfriend! I can see why they'd be together!"

"I did what I had to do..." Tails whispered. "So did she..."

"Don't kid yourself," Phineas scoffed, kicking him to the ground. "She could've easily died and a whole world would've been saved. But instead she turned on innocent people to save herself. And we call her Abnegation."

"And we call you Erudite!" Melaney exclaimed. "And you're a retard! Do you have any idea how many chances you've

missed to kill all of us? No! I don't think you do! And I really want to kill—"

"ENOUGH!" Chris yelled, stepping between the three. "Don't kill each other! I can't afford losing any important characters! Just—just head to the Elimination Room! Somebody is going home!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"One of these days...Phineas will pay for *everything*."

Elimination Room

"Contestants," Chris began. "Those of you who completed your challenges are safe. Zoey, Phineas, Amy, Morgan, Angel, Melaney, Stephan, Bianca, Tails, Meowth, and Sonic," he said, handing each a cupcake as he said their names. The only ones left were Brock, Misty, Ash, Cilan, and Joey. "As for the rest of you," he continued. "One of you is going home." He picked up the voting tickets. "Why do I have fifteen votes for Phineas when he has immunity?"

"Because he's a douche," Morgan answered simply.

Chris shrugged. "Whatever. And the last and only vote goes to...Misty."

"What?!" Ash and Misty both exclaimed.

"But you can't throw off Misty!" Ash said.

"Oh, but I can," Chris said. "Now hurry up and smooch. We all know you're going to."

Ash turned to Misty, holding her hands. "Misty, thank you for everything. I never realized you really felt the way you do...or that I felt the way I do. You opened my eyes to see that there's more than Pokemon battles and following dreams...people find love along the way. I...I love you, Misty."

She smiled. "I love you too, Ash!" she threw her arms around his neck, kissing him.

Chris stuck out his tongue and made a hacking noise, pointing to his mouth. "Throw her off, please!"

Chef grabbed her by the arm and pried her off Ash, then tossed her off the train.

"I'll see you after I win the million!" Ash shouted out the open door.

Chris turned to the camera. "What will happen next? How hard will everyone try to get rid of Phineas? How is Ash going to react to Misty not being here anymore? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 26's done! Yay! And it only took me three days to update! It usually takes me like a week, so this is good. It's probably because I've already been thinking about this challenge for a while, so I was able to think it out faster. And I went to Walmart yesterday. Okay, Steve is totally fictional (I hope). I didn't see anyone named Steve while I was there, so I think we're all good. You know what I did at Walmart? I stood up for 45 minutes to watch half of Frozen. I lost my mom. I found my mom. I went to find birthday candles. I lost my mom again. I considered texting Joey for help. Screwed the idea of texting Joey for help. I found my mom, and everyone lived happily ever after. The end. Anyway, Q of the Week: Who do you think should be kicked off next AND WHY?! You have to say why. Tell me in the reviews! See ya later! DISHONOR ON THE COWS!

Chapter 27: The Truth

Episode Twenty Seven: The Truth

Episode 27! Yay! Okay, first thing's first: What Cilan does/says in this chapter is totally and ONLY for humor purposes. I'll explain more later. AND WE HIT 100 REVIEWS! YES! THANKS SO MUCH YOU GUYS!

TDU, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to return to Walmart to attempt sixteen different challenges. Most of them were pretty humiliating. After hiding in clothing racks and killing Walmart employees named Steve, Misty was voted off when everyone tried to get rid of Phineas, who had immunity. Who will win the next challenge? How much more drama can we squeeze out of these people? Find out what happens next on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Love is an Open Door)

First Class

Zoey, Phineas, Amy, Morgan, Angel, Melaney, Stephan, Bianca, Tails, Meowth, and Sonic were all staying in First Class, being rewarded with their individual victories in the last challenge.

Zoey sat down on the couch and looked around. "Is it just me? Or does EVERYONE here want to get rid of Phineas?"

"EVERYONE wants to get rid of him," Morgan said, using a plate as target practice with her Aguamenti Charms. She looked down at her wand. "One Avada Kedavra would do it," she whispered. "One Killing Curse, and he'll be gone for good."

"Yeah, but you'll be a murderer," Melaney said. "Are you really willing to stoop down to his level?"

"Hey!" Tails and Angel exclaimed.

"Whatever," she said. "What I would do is make him suffer by suffocating, wait until he was almost dead, then stop and try to drown him, then stop and..." she continued on, naming off ways to torture.

"Can't Morgan just use the Crumb Cake Curse or something?" Sonic asked, leaning back in to his chair.

"It's the *Cruciatus Curse*," Morgan corrected him. "And in order to do something like that you really have to mean it. So unless he tries to kill me or something, it won't work very well."

"But it worked on Tails," Stephan pointed out. "That must mean—oof!" he fell on the floor when Bianca tackled him. "Hi Bianca," he wheezed.

"That means he really meant it," Sonic finished, trying to pry Amy off him.

"We do realize that there's fourteen of us and only one of him, right?" Zoey asked. "There's no way he'll be able to get passed all of us."

"I'm not that worried about the money anymore," Angel said. "I'm worried about him killing somebody. He doesn't need the million to do that."

"Ooh, I know!" Olaf said, raising his twig hand. "Why don't we try to show him the good in people? Like with warm hugs!" Angel patted his head, fighting through the awkward silence that followed.

Phineas approached them, a smirk on his face. "Trying to get rid of me, huh?" He shook his head. "Good luck with it."

Angel scoffed and stood up. "Well good luck beating all of us. You're up against trained killers, fighters, and Trainers."

"Oh my," Sonic said in a bored voice.

Phineas rolled his eyes. "Once my plan's through, you'll all be so preoccupied that you'll let your guards down. Then I'll pick you all off one at a time." He looked down at Olaf, who had been sitting on the floor wrapping one of the cupcakes in wrapping paper. Phineas picked up the gift and threw it out a nearby window.

"Hey!" Zoey exclaimed.

"Annoying snowmen and ice fighters are near the top of my list," Phineas said. He walked away.

Angel stood up and formed her spear in to a gun, pointing it to the back of his head. The bullet was about to click in to place before Tails grabbed her. "Let it go, Angel!"

"Shut up Tails! I'm not Elsa!"

"Well whatever she did to get herself under control, you better figure out how to do it!" he exclaimed, taking the gun out of her hand. He shivered and dropped it in Olaf's hands. "Hold that, Olaf."

"Okay," Olaf said slowly, still sad about what happened to his gift. The gun turned back in to a spear, accidentally going through him. "Oh look at that. I've been impaled."

"Stop it!" Angel yelled, breaking away from Tails' grip. "What the heck is your problem?" she huffed. "Didn't he just try to kill you less than twenty-four hours ago?!"

"Yeah, but you can't just kill him right now!" he exclaimed. "We've both done a lot of damage when it comes to murder. Let's not make it worse."

Angel sighed. "Whatever."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Why not just kill him off now?! That'd save us so much trouble in the long run! I'd feel bad if he was an innocent person, but he's NOT!"

Loser Class

Brock, Ash, Cilan, and Joey were all in Loser Class, eating the crappy pizza that they had been served. Joey flung his across the room, only to have it stick to the wall. "Ew," he muttered. Cilan dropped his pizza back in the box in disgust.

Ash shook his head and sighed. "I can't believe Misty's gone..."

"Relax, Ash," Brock said nonchalantly, putting an arm around his friend's shoulder. "I lose girls all the time! It's like a running joke or something!"

"Yeah, but you're used to it," Ash said, standing up. "You know, for once I'd like to have a good Pokemon, or a girl, or anything nice and not have to let it go."

"Can we stop referencing that stupid song?!" Joey asked.

Ash ignored him. "What am I going to do? I don't know how I'm going to go another two weeks without seeing her."

"What are you even talking about?" Cilan asked. "From what I've heard you've gone more than ten years at a time without seeing her and you didn't seem to care."

"Yeah, how does that work, anyway?" Joey asked, sitting up. "Aren't you ten years old?"

"Don't question our logic," Brock sighed.

Chris suddenly burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

New York Police Department, Interrogation Room

"Welcome to the NYPD!" Chris announced to the contestants. They were standing in a small, windowless room, a light bulb illuminating the chair in the corner.

"Uh...why does that chair have a bunch of wires attached to it?" Stephan asked nervously.

"Because today's challenge is...a lie detector challenge!" Chris said with an evil laugh. "And whenever you lie you get shocked. Just saying. Your challenge is to endure ten minutes of interrogation without passing out from shock." He

laughed again, making the contestants uncomfortable.

"He's craaazy," Olaf whispered to Amy.

"Yeah," Amy said. "I figured that out."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"If he were to use truth serums or truth potion, I could probably defy that. So it's the same logic with an electric chair, right? Right? No? I'm so dead..."

NYPD, Interrogation Room

"Who's up first?" Chris asked, eyeing the contestants.

"I volunteer Joey as tribute!" Melaney exclaimed, shoving Joey in to the chair.

Chris shrugged and strapped Joey in. "Are you going to tell the truth?"

"No," Joey said quickly. The chair zapped him. "OW! Okay, fine."

"Great!" Chris exclaimed. "Oh yeah, and because we have a half hour show, I turned the voltage WAY up. Smart right?"

"Wow, Chris, you're SO smart," Joey said, rolling his eyes. The chair zapped him again. "OW! Sarcasm doesn't count as a lie!"

Chris shrugged. "First question. Every furry has some sort of special power. What's yours?"

"Annoying the crap out of other people—ow! Okay...fighting people with my strength—OW! FINE! I DON'T HAVE ANYTHING!"

Chris laughed. "I love my job. Next question. You're dating a Delphox. Wouldn't that count as beastiality?"

"Doesn't a hedgehog dating a fox defy nature? OW!" Joey groaned. "How the heck can a question be a lie?!"

"Just answer the question," Chris said with an evil smirk.

Joey groaned. "Fine. It does."

Chris' watch beeped. "And Joey complete the challenge!"

"YES!" Joey yelled.

"For once," Zoey mumbled.

"Who's next?" Chris asked.

"I'll go," Ash volunteered. He sat in the chair and received the potion and serum, then was strapped in. "I'm ready," he said determinedly.

"If you were to die today, what's the one thing you want to know?" Chris asked.

"What the tomato juice thing from yesterday was all about," Ash said with a nervous laugh. "OW! Fine, I want to know why Pikachu still doesn't want to evolve—ow! Fine...I want to know who my real dad is."

"Here come the feels," Bianca whispered.

"When I was a little kid my dad left me and my mom," Ash continued. "She kept telling me that 'I was the apple of his eye', but...I don't believe her. I think he just ditched my mom and never came back. I just need to know who he is and why."

Silence followed until the host finally said something.

Chris wiped his eye. "You know, my dad never appreciated me either...just get him down from the chair..."

"But the ten minutes aren't up—" Chef began, but Chris cut him off.

"Just do it!" Chris sobbed. "I need a minute to myself..."

Sonic cleared his throat through the awkwardness. "I need to show you something," he whispered to Angel. She followed him in a room down a hallway. It was filled with file cabinets, papers spilling out of each drawer. He took a folder out of one of them and set it on a nearby desk. "I never told you how the Districts came to be, right?"

"Yes, Sonic, it's been an unfortunately gigantic plot hole in my life," she replied, crossing her arms.

"What?"

Angel shook her head. "Nothing. So what idiots landed us in the Hunger Games?"

"That would be me and Mario," Sonic said, going through the folder.

"What?!" Angel exclaimed. "What do you mean you and Mario?!"

Sonic sighed and sat down. "We were at war. And I don't mean just the two of us—I mean everyone we knew. Bowser and Eggman had already ran off, planning some stupid plan about the Olympics."

"So that explains why they were in a different District than you guys," Angel said, putting two and two together.

"Exactly," he continued. "We wanted to outdo each other and control each other. It uh...kinda got out of hand."

"I can see that," Angel mumbled.

Sonic ignored her. "Anyway, when things started getting crazy, the world of Pokemon stepped in. Trainers and their partners together. But it was too much for all three of us, and more worlds got involved, and everything fell apart. That's when Bugs stepped in and took over."

"Wasn't he a good guy before?" Angel asked. "Why would he go power hungry?"

He shrugged. "Beats me."

"And what does any of this have to do with me?" she asked. "This was all going on before I was created."

"I'm getting to that," Sonic said impatiently. "Anyway, somewhere around the 10th Hunger Games, things got bad between the two of us again."

Angel nodded. "That's the last time I saw Rouge before I met Tails."

"So District 13, the Pokemon District, was going to step in again. But there were other things on their minds. Team Plasma had been making...well, you. That's why we never knew about you when we met. Shadow knew because he was working with G.U.N at the time."

She shook her head. "Okay...so how did they know they were making me?" He was about to respond, but she cut him off. "Wait, let me guess...Rouge. And that's how you know all this stuff."

"Bingo," he said with a wink. "So a bunch of stuff apparently at Castelia City...then...well, you know the rest."

Angel looked down at her hands, then at her metal leg. "Yeah," she said quietly. She looked up. "So what's your point?"

He put the folder in front of her. "This is a list of deaths in the apocalypse. Look in the K section."

Angel raised an eyebrow, but took the folder. She opened it up, and looked as if she was going to have a heart attack when she saw the profile. It was a picture of a young man with black hair and brown eyes, a Raichu sitting on his shoulder. She read the description under the picture, her heart pounding.

Name: Ketchum, Luke

Age: 28

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Height: 6'4"

Weight: 210 lb.

Primary Pokemon: Raichu

ID Number: 15277

Death: Died in explosion at Icirrus City.

Family: Wife of Delia Ketchum, Father of Ash Ketchum

Angel dropped the file and slowly sunk to the ground. "No..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Oh my God...I killed Ash's father..."

NYPD, File Room

"Angel!" Sonic exclaimed, sitting on the floor and grabbing her arm to steady her. "Are you okay?"

She shook her head, color draining from her face. "Sonic, I killed his father...I'm the reason why he doesn't have a dad..."

"It's okay—"

"No, it's not, Sonic!" she exclaimed, her eyes watering. "Don't you get it?! When he found out I was part of Team Plasma, he was the only one who really forgave me for it! He didn't hesitate to rush in to Capitol to save me! And what did I do to him three years before that? I took his dad away from him! Do you have any idea what it's like to not have a parent there for—"

"Yes," he said, cutting her off. "My parents were killed when I was like nine, okay? Their names were Lily and James. And Egghead killed them. But he's still alive, right? I didn't go and get my revenge on him. Ash wouldn't do the same to you."

"That's not the point," she sobbed. "I don't care if Ash wants to kill me...in fact, he *should* want to after all of this. I'm not that cold-hearted, Sonic. It's not about people wanting to get their revenge against me, or putting up with guilt, or any of that. It's about knowing that I've hurt so many people!"

Sonic sighed. "I guess you're right. Let's just get back to the challenge, okay?" He helped her stand back up, and the two walked back to the Interrogation Room in silence.

NYPD, Interrogation Room

"And that's why I don't wear underwear when I sleep," Brock finished.

"Thank you," Chris said, who had recovered from his minor breakdown. "For putting so many disturbing images in my head." Brock climbed out of the chair, leaving it open for its next victim. "Who's next?"

"Me," Sonic answered, trying to act casual. He sat in the chair and rolled his eyes. "Can you hurry up already, Chris? You know how much I hate sitting."

Chris shrugged. "First question. Do you like Amy? Like, like-like?"

"No," Sonic said. The electric chair didn't go off.

Amy gasped. "Sonic! You mean...you don't like me?"

"Sorry, Ames," Sonic said with a shrug. "You're a great friend, but I'm just not ready for...you."

Chris smirked. "So...is there anyone that you *do* like?"

Sonic scoffed. "Yeah right." The chair zapped him. "OW!"

The others gasped. "So there is someone..." Zoey whispered.

"Who is it?!" Bianca exclaimed, about to break into fangirl mode.

"No one! OW! I don't like—OW!" He groaned. "I'm not saying anything."

Chris tapped on his watch. "C'mon dude, we've only got a half hour show here. Do you really want to keep getting zapped?"

"I'm not talking," Sonic said stubbornly. The chair zapped him again. "Fine! It's Melaney. I like Melaney. Okay?"

"SO IT'S YOU THAT HE PREFERENCES, HUH?!" Amy exclaimed, pulling her hammer out. She attempted to hit the Yoshi with her hammer, but missed. "I'LL KILL YOU!"

"How is it *my* fault?!" Melaney exclaimed, dodging another blow. "It's him that likes me, not the other way around!"

"Exactly!" Amy yelled. "If it weren't for you, Sonic would like ME!"

"Actually he probably wouldn't," Zoey pointed out. "It's a Sierra and Cody thing all over again. The stalker fangirl wants the guy who wants someone else." She dodged a blow from Amy's hammer. "Hey!"

Chris shrugged. "Next!"

"I'll go!" Melaney yelled, moving out of the way just in time. Stephan had to hold Amy back from attack any further. She sat in the chair and began confessing before Chris could strap her in. "I'm a Yoshimagus, I think mini horses shouldn't be counted as draft horses, and on Yoshi's Island I'm dating a Yoshi nicknamed Voldemort."

Stephan felt the cookie that Bianca had given him go down the wrong pipe, and continued to hack until she performed the Heimlich. The piece of cookie went flying across the room and hit Brock in the eye. He gasped for air. "Thanks, Bianca." He looked at Melaney. "You're doing what?!"

"How come I don't know about this?" Morgan asked, crossing her arms.

"Well I feel really stupid now," Sonic said, introducing his palm to his face.

Chris laughed. "Best. Reaction. Ever." He looked at Angel. "Hmm...for someone who can't stand it when people marry a man they just met...you seem pretty quiet."

Angel blinked, awakening from her thoughts. "Well she isn't marrying him," she snapped, rolling her eyes.

The host shrugged. "Who's up next? Angel?!"

She scoffed. "Are you kidding? I'm not going in that thing."

"Okay..." Chris said. "But I can throw you off if you don't..."

She groaned and sat in the chair. "Hit me with your best shot."

"First question," Chris began. "What's your real name?"

Joey broke out into song, ready to sing Geoff's song from Total Drama World Tour. "*Her real name isn't—*"

"Shut up, Joey!" Angel yelled. "I'm not saying anything." The chair zapped her. "What the heck? HOW IS THAT A LIE?!"

Chris laughed. "You're just making this harder on yourself, you know."

She scoffed. "The story of my life. OW!" she groaned. "Chris, you're stupid chair is broken! OW!"

Chris let out a sigh of content. "I love my job so much. What's your real name, again?"

"Angel," she answered. The chair zapped her. "I hate you, Chris." The chair zapped her again. "THAT'S NOT MY ANSWER!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"Isn't it great to be in a relationship with someone who's been lying about her real name the whole time?"

Chris grinned. "Just tell me your real name and you can go."

"Yeah, Angel," Tails said, crossing his arms. "Tell him. I think I want to know too."

"What's the big deal?" Ash asked. "It's not that bad."

Chris' watch beeped. "Dang it!" he exclaimed. "Fine. You can go then."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"One of these days, Chris...one of these days..."

(Chris)

"Whatever. The fact that Tails over here doesn't even know that her real name is Angelica will boost the ratings over the edge! Yes! I am gonna get paid so much this week!"

Interrogation Room

"I need to leave for a while," Angel said, walking out the door.

"Wait!" Tails exclaimed. She ignored him, pushing him to run after her. He closed the door behind him and followed her down the hallway. "What was that all about?!" he exclaimed. No answer; she only kept walking. "I thought you trusted me Angel, but apparently you're so suspicious of me that you can't even tell me what your real name is? Unbelievable!" She kept walking. "What's your problem, today, anyway? You're acting like you just killed someone!"

Angel stopped in her tracks, but didn't turn around. "You have no idea," she whispered.

"What?" he asked.

She turned around, revealing she was on the edge of breaking down. "I said you have no idea. Tails...I killed Ash's father."

"Oh," he said quietly. "Wait, what do you mean you killed him? How, when?"

"He was at Icirrus City," she whispered. "I know I killed a lot of people...but I didn't think I'd actually know about them later on...those people had families, Tails! And I killed them. I killed Ash's father, and he probably wasn't even the bad person that his son thinks he is! Oh my God, I feel so horrible..."

Tails shook his head. "I can't blame you. But you have to tell Ash at some point, you know."

She sighed. "I know. Did you already do your challenge thing?" she asked, trying to change the subject.

"Yeah," he answered. "I did it when you and Sonic were gone. I don't have many things to hide, honestly..." he shrugged. "Let's go back—"

"There they are," a voice said from behind them. The two turned around to see Phineas standing there, his arms crossed. "Would you look at that? Miss Angelica Icirrus killed *another* innocent person in her selfish act of saving herself."

"That's the horrible name?!" Tails exclaimed. "Are you kidding? My real name is Miles!"

"If cutting off everything that had to do with Colress includes my name, of course I'd do it," she snapped. She turned to Phineas. "Now what do you want?"

"I want a favor," Phineas said in a falsely good intentioned tone.

Tails scoffed. "Yeah right. Like we'd give one to you."

"Watch what you say, fox," Phineas growled. "Anyway, all I want is this. Next time I'm chosen to be voted off soon, the two of you convince the others not to do it. Deal?"

"Or what?" Angel hissed.

"Or I'll tell Ash what really happened to his father," he replied simply. "Do we have a deal?"

Angel shrugged. "Sure, whatever."

"What?!"

Phineas grinned. "All right. I'll see you both later." He walked out of the room, leaving the two alone. Or so they thought.

"What was that all about?!" Tails exclaimed. "Do you have any idea—oh." He stopped talking when he saw Angel smile. "You were lying?"

"That's why we call you the smart one," she said with a wink. "C'mon. Let's go back inside." The two went back in to the room. Little did they know that Phineas had been listening.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I knew she was lying right off the bat. Guess my plan'll just have to take place sooner than I expected..."

Interrogation Room

Chris laughed, watching Stephan collapse out of the chair from the shock. "The ratings are going to be so awesome this week." He turned and looked at Cilan. "Cilan? Would you like to go next?"

"Um, okay," Cilan said timidly. He sat in the electric chair.

Chris cleared his throat. "Okay, first question. How would you describe my hair?"

"What the heck kind of question is that?!" Morgan exclaimed.

Cilan seemed thoughtful for a second. "Hmm...I'd say that it's elegant, like a Gardevoir, yet in style. Not only that, but it gives the delicious scent of green apples fresh from an orchard. I'd say it's wonderful!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Brock)

"In style? Chris' hair has been the same thing for seven years! Then again, hats in our world have been in style for more than fifteen years..."

Interrogation Room

"Interesting," Chris stated. "Next question. Your opinion on Sudowoodo?"

"It's...fabulous!" Cilan exclaimed excitedly.

"Do you ever get the feeling that Chris is trying to tell us something about Cilan?" Stephan whispered to Bianca. She only shrugged.

Chris grinned. "Third question." He held up a picture of Lindsay from Total Drama Island. "Do you find this girl attractive?" Brock began staring and drooling in the corner.

Cilan took the picture in his hands. "Well she is pretty...but no."

Brock gasped. "WHAT?!" he grabbed the picture of Lindsay quickly, as if Cilan's touch would soil it. "HOW COULD YOU NOT LOVE LINDSAY?! SHE'S THE HOTTEST ONE ON THE SHOW!" Multiple girls seemed to disagree with this.

"Um...am I supposed to?" Cilan asked nervously. "Is it bad if I don't think she's that hot?"

Chris laughed. "Cilan, are you homosexual?"

"What?!" Cilan exclaimed. The chair zapped him. "OW! Okay, maybe," he answered. "I think I might be. I'm not exactly sure."

"We love you no matter what, Cilan!" Bianca said happily, clapping her hands. Brock seemed to have a different opinion, however.

"WHAT?!" Brock yelled. "HOW CAN YOU NOT LIKE GIRLS?! THEY'RE...THEY'RE GIRLS!"

"Oh stop being such a homophobe," Amy said, slapping his arm. "We all saw it coming, anyway."

Chris patted Cilan's head. "Don't worry. Next question. Do you enjoy playing the game Sonic the Hedgehog 2006?"

"Yes!" Cilan exclaimed excitedly. "I love Sonic 06! The controls are perfect, there's a perfect amount of loading screens, the gameplay was awesome, and there were almost no glitches!" Half the contestants gasped, but Cilan didn't notice. "But of course, the music and graphics were terrible. Not to mention how there wasn't enough beastiality in the game. They could've really had something in the land of Windows XP!"

"Is he being sarcastic?" Zoey whispered to Bianca.

"I don't think so..." she whispered back.

Sonic was about to throw in his two cents when an officer burst in to the room with a gun in his hand, pointing it to Chris. "HEY!" he yelled. "YOU AREN'T SUPPOSED TO BE IN HERE!"

"Aw, crap!" Chris exclaimed. "Let's get out of here, Chef!" One of the walls next to them blew up, allowing them to see a helicopter with Chris' face painted on it hovering next to them. Chef jumped in to the helicopter and flew away, leaving Chris and the contestants behind.

"Wait!" Chris yelled. "Take me with you!" The police officer hand-cuffed Chris dragging him out of the room. "Hey! What are you doing?! You can't arrest me! I have lawyers! AAAHH!"

The contestants sat in silence for a few minutes, then realized that Chris wasn't coming back any time soon. "What do we do now?" Olaf asked quietly.

"We head to the Elimination Room!" Stephan said in his best Chris impression. "One of us is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)

"I don't have a problem with Cilan being gay and stuff, but how the heck can someone actually LIKE Sonic 06?!"

(Brock)

"HOW CAN YOU NOT LIKE GIRLS?!"

(Cilan)

"I hope no one hates me for liking Sonic 06. I thought it was a great game!"

Elimination Room

Stephan held a plate of cupcakes in his hands. "Contestants—" he began.

"Hey!" Meowth exclaimed. "Who put you in charge of the show?"

"Well one of us has to do it until Chris or Chef gets back," Ash pointed out.

"Ahem," Stephan said in an annoyed tone. "Anyway, the following competitors get a cupcake. Amy, Meowth, Stephan, Bianca, Sonic, Tails, Angel, Ash, Morgan, Melaney, Brock, Zoey, and Joey." Each contestant caught their cupcake, until Phineas and Cilan were the only ones left. "Phineas and Cilan," Stephan said, trying to create suspense. "The last cupcake goes to...Cila—"

"No," Cilan said dramatically, standing up. "I can't go on with this anymore. You all despise me for being gay—"

"Actually it was the Sonic 06 thing—"

"Hush!" Cilan said, cutting off Melaney. "I understand why. Please, Joey, throw me off the train."

Joey raised an eyebrow, then stood up and attempted to pick Cilan up. "I...can't...do...it," he grunted, sweat pouring down his forehead. Zoey rolled her eyes, grabbed Cilan, and threw him off the train. Stephan turned to the camera. "Who will fly like a Flying-type? Who will rise like a guardian? Will anyone ever get my name right? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 27's done! Yes! Again, 100 reviews! YIPPEE! Okay, before people start a whole political argument here, I HAVE NOTHING AGAINST HOMOSEXUALS. When I was watching the BW, I could never really believe that Cilan was 100% straight. I swear to God that him, Ricardo, and Bobby from the Day-Care were all gay.

Bobby for sure. I mean, he was just full blown FABULOUS! XD Anyway, Q of the Week: Let's say this is Twilight. Scratch that. This is way better than Twilight. Let's say that this is the Hunger Games (that's better). If you were to start a love triangle between three people left on the show, who would the three be AND WHY?!

I mean, there's been plenty in TD before. Gwen, Duncan, and Courtney, or Gwen, Duncan, and Trent, etc.

Poor Gwen. Love is always a battlefield for her. Anyway, answer in the reviews! PEACE, Vanillites! (Yes, that's the new name for my fans. If you're not in to Pokemon, Google Vanillite and bask in their adorableness.)

***Chapter 28*: Host Hatchet**

Episode Twenty-Eight: Host Hatchet

Episode 28! Yay! Thanks for the reviews, guys!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

Stephan was in the Conductor's Room, trying to be a host. "Last time on TDU," he began. "Contestants had to—"

Chef burst in to the room, interrupting him. "Move over, chubby," he commanded. "This is my show now. Last time on Total Drama Universe," he started, shoving Stephan out of the way. "Maggots had to go through a bunch of lie detector crap, which I thought was a total waste of time. It turns out the blue one likes the orange chick, and the other blue one killed the hat boy's father. Then the Dorito's plannin' something stupid, and the waiter boy was gay and liked Mario 07 or something. And then Chris was arrested, now I'm runnin' the show. What will happen to these maggots once I'm through with them? How long will Chris be gone for? Find out right now on Total...Drama...Universe."

(WHO'S GONNA ROCK THE PLACE, PLACE)

First Class

All of the contestants had gathered in First Class after the last challenge. "Thanks for putting us in here, Stuart!" Bianca said happily.

"Yeah," Ash agreed. "I wish Steven was the host."

"Anything for my friends," Stephan said proudly. "Who still can't get my name right..." He rubbed his shoulder, still stinging from when Chef threw him out of the Conductor's Room. "I wonder where Chef is—"

"HEY! YOU GUYS AIN'T SUPPOSED TO BE IN THERE!" Chef's voice boomed from outside. He burst in to the room, shoving all of the contestants in to Loser Class. "And STAY OUT!" he yelled, slamming the door.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"These kids are as annoyn' as they were the last five seasons. How did I even end up here, anyway? One minute I'm servin' in the forces, next I'm cookin' for reality TV! Sometimes I even question myself..."

Loser Class

"Ow!" Joey and Meowth exclaimed, landing on top of each other.

Melaney sighed and sat on the bench across from Sonic. "Hey," she said quietly.

"Hey," he replied.

"Sorry, I made you feel stupid yesterday," she said, avoiding eye contact.

Sonic grinned. "Pssh, whatever. I get it. I'm an arrogant jerk."

"Well, you do have your moments," Melaney admitted. They both laughed. "So are we all good?" she asked.

"Yeah, totally," he said, giving her a thumbs up.

She narrowed her eyes. "You're faking it."

"No I'm not," he said, rolling his eyes. Melaney knew better, however.

"Sonic, really, you're horrible at acting," she answered.

"Nope," he said, shaking his head. "You're just a Candor. If I was a horrible actor, I wouldn't have been able to keep it together when Tails left for the Games."

"Yeah right," Melaney scoffed. "Angel told me how after you left that room you were bawling your eyes out more than she was."

He shrugged. "Whatever."

Bianca walked over to them, fangirl happy and being herself. "Oh! There's the Titanic!" she said excitedly.

Sonic raised an eyebrow. "What are you talking about?"

"Titanic is your ship name!" she explained. Or tried to explain, anyway.

Melaney shook her head. "That still doesn't make any sense. What does the Titanic have to do with anything?"

"It's really simple, actually," Bianca began. "Sonic is one half of the ship, while Melaney is the other. Sonic's half is built, and Melaney's isn't. Therefore and forever more, your ship will inevitably sink unless Melaney's half of the ship is ever built." The two just sat there until Melaney said something.

"Wow, now I feel like a bitch," Melaney groaned. "Thanks, Bianca." She began walking away.

Bianca shrugged. "You're welcome!" she exclaimed, not picking up on the sarcasm.

Sonic stood up. "Melaney, wait—"

Chef burst in to the room, slamming the door in to Joey. "IT'S CHALLENGE TIME, MAGGOTS!"

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

The contestants were at an abandoned boot camp in the middle of the woods, surrounded by tents, training equipment, and obviously trees. They stood in a line while Chef paced back and forth in front of them, wearing his military outfit. "All right, maggots," he barked. "You're gonna cry. You're gonna puke. And you're most definitely gonna be in pain. Some of you might even DIE." He glared at Joey, there faces only a few inches away from each other. He continued pacing. "First challenge. Run through an obstacle course...and LIVE."

They all turned and looked at the obstacle course, which was divided in to three segments: A ten-foot-tall rock wall, a Basculin infested pool, and a twenty by twenty forest of barbed wire.

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"This shouldn't be a problem! I've got Pokemon on my side!"

(Sonic)

"The rock wall should be easy...swimming through the pool? Not so much."

(Brock)

"What?! Barbed wire?! I JUST GOT THIS VEST TODAY!"

(Amy)

"And we all say Cilan is the gay guy..."

Some Boot Camp Somewhere, Canada

"And no Pokemon!" Chef yelled, watching Ash take out his Poke Balls. He quickly put them back on his belt, Chef's nostrils flaring at him as the substitute host walked away. "The first seven victims to get through will proceed to the next challenge! Any questions?" Everyone was too afraid to raise their hands. "GO!"

Zoey began rushing up the rock wall, using her flexibility and gymnastic skills to her advantage. She jumped off fearlessly in to the Basculin pool. "OW!" she exclaimed, getting Crunched on the leg. She fought through water and Pokemon, finally reaching the barbed wire forest. "You've...got...to...be...kidding...me..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"Is it just me? Or is it bad that I actually miss Chris?"

(Chef)

"Zoey's a nice kid. I bet she's just havin' a ball out there in that obstacle course!"

Some Boot Camp Somewhere, Canada

Zoey fought through the barbed wire, her clothes constantly getting torn and scratched. "Yikes!" she said through a scream. She had gotten scraped on her hip, causing it to bleed even more than the other scratches on her arms and legs. She groaned and pushed through the metal, finally landing on the ground with a flop. "I made it?" she asked herself, looking around. "I made it!" she exclaimed. "Yes!" Chef nodded approvingly.

Ash and Brock were up next, trying to climb the rock wall. "Almost there!" Ash said to himself, nearing the top of the wall.

Brock looked at the wall, then shouted, "I AM BROCKY BALBOA!" He punched it, shaking it and causing Ash to fall on top of him. "Ow..." they both groaned.

"Hat and vest boy are out!" Chef yelled. "Who's the next batch of fresh meat?"

"Me!" Bianca exclaimed happily. She came running with a giant stick, pole vaulting over all three obstacles. She landed on her face in front of Chef. "I'm here!" she said excitedly.

Chef groaned and rolled his eyes.

"Move out of the way, cat!" Joey yelled, shoving Meowth out of the way.

"No, you move!" Meowth yelled back. They both managed to reach the top of the wall, then jumped in to the Basculin pool. "CAT! CAT!" Meowth yelled. "CAN'T SWIM! HEELP!"

Joey rolled his eyes, then swam to the barbed wire forest. He screamed, running head first through the metal until he came out on the other side. He took a face plant in to the ground, swallowing dirt. "Did I make it?" he asked, his voice muffled. Chef only nodded.

Phineas began climbing the rock wall, putting something on the stones where people most commonly put their hands or feet.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Let's just say that whenever someone touches those rocks...they'll experience an explosion."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Phineas took a device out of his pocket, which released a magnetic wave. He was soon pulled to the top of the barb wired forest and ran across, landing next to Zoey, Bianca, and Joey.

"I'm going next," Angel said, shoving Amy out of the way.

"Hey!" Amy exclaimed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Amy)

"I swear, she's still after Sonic..."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Angel began climbing the rocks, and not very effectively. (**AN: Get it? Ice isn't very effective on Rock? I crack myself up.**) She happened to place her hand on one of the bomb-strapped rocks, causing her to fall.

"I've got you!" Tails exclaimed, catching her. "You okay?"

She smiled and got down. "Not my first explosion, and definitely not my last." She climbed back up, going through the hole in the wall that formed from the explosion. "Sorry, Basculin," she whispered, touching the water with her foot. It froze over, coating every Pokemon (including Meowth) in frost. She skated across, then stood in front of the barbed wire forest.

"Ooh, let me try!" Olaf said. He ran through the wire, getting impaled multiple times. "I did it!" he exclaimed, multiple pieces of metal sticking out of him. "C'mon, Angel, it's fun!"

Angel sighed and rolled her eyes, forming her spear in to a hammer. She whacked at the wire, making small dents with every hit. "I hate type effectiveness..." she muttered. A few minutes later, she finally broke through. "I did it!" she exclaimed.

"Me next!" Stephan yelled. "AAAAAHHH!" he yelled. Using brute strength, he smashed through the wall, slipped over the frozen Basculin, and ripped through the barbed wire. "I MADE IT!" he screamed.

"WHY ARE YOU YELLING?!" Zoey yelled.

"I DON'T KNOW!" he screamed, then walked toward Zoey, Joey, Phineas, Angel, and Bianca.

Melaney and Morgan exchanged looks, both realizing that there was only one more spot open. "I'm going," Melaney said determinedly.

"Not if I get there first!" Morgan yelled. The two took off, clambering through the hole Stephan had made in the wall. Melaney stomped on the ice, creating a huge crack in the ice before running toward the barbed wire forest.

Morgan groaned, then turned her wand on herself. "*Wingardium Leviosa!*" she shouted. She rose in to the air, flying over the cracked ice and wire. "YES!" she yelled. "I made it! In your face, Melaney!"

"ARE YOU KIDDING ME?!" Melaney shouted from the inside of the forest.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"I am so. Frickin. Pissed."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere in Canada

Chef nodded, pacing back and forth in front of the remaining contestants. "All right. The next challenge is real simple. You're gonna go up in a plane, and you're gonna jump. Last three still able to walk moves on. Got it?" The contestants nodded. "THEN GO!"

The contestants climbed in to the small plane, which was only built for two people. An intern took them in to the air, one thousand feet above the ground. "Who's going to jump first?!" Angel yelled over the engine.

"I will!" Zoey yelled. She leapt off the plane's wing, then crashed in to a tree. She sighed. "I think I'm done here..."

"Oh gosh..." Stephan mumbled, looking down.

"You can jump next, Steven!" Bianca yelled.

"My name is—AAAH!" Morgan shoved him off the plane wing, causing him to land on the beach. "Ow..."

"I'll go next!" Angel yelled. She closed her eyes and walked off the edge, landing on top of Stephan. She opened her eyes. "I'm alive? YES! I DID IT!"

Stephan groaned. "I think I punctured my spleen..."

"Ooh, ooh, me next!" Bianca exclaimed, peering down over the edge. She leaned forward a bit too much, then went plummeting.

Angel got off Stephan, allowing him to stand up. Unfortunately for him, Bianca decided to fall on top of him. "Hi Stuben!" she said cheerfully. She looked around. "Are you ever going to take me on a date?" Stephan only sighed. Bianca tried to stand up, but ended up falling on her face from dizziness.

Phineas shoved Morgan and Joey out of the way. "Let me jump, idiots." He jumped off the wing, then quickly took another device out of his pocket. A parachute came out of it, allowing him to land without fail.

Morgan and Joey exchanged looks. "We'll jump together!" she said.

"Okay," Joey answered. The two jumped at the same time, but ended up going in different directions. Morgan's eyes widened as she realized that she was about to land in the barbed wire. "No, no, no, no, no, no SHI—"

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"So. Frickin. Pissed."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Joey winced as he watched Morgan hit the barbed wire, then realized that he was about to land on the rocky area of the beach. "LIKE A GOOD NEIGHBOR, STATE FARM IS THERE!" he yelled. "With a piano!" He looked up, only to see that a grand piano was about to smash him. "What?!" he exclaimed. "That's not what I meant! I meant a para—" he smashed in to the ground, the piano landing on top of him.

"Joey!" Morgan yelled, climbing out of the wire and running toward him.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"If that fox is dead, I'm one annoying hedgehog away from killing another..."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

The contestants had gathered around the piano, waiting for Joey to emerge from under the piano. A few minutes later, he finally crawled out...and stood up.

"Dammit," Phineas mumbled.

"He lives!" Meowth yelled, the lower half of his body still frozen. The contestants cheered for a few seconds, then got bored and walked off. Chef nodded approvingly at Joey.

"LINE UP, MAGGOTS!" Chef yelled. Joey, Angel, and Phineas stood in a line, ready for the last challenge. "This last challenge is the most gruesome, most horrible, worst challenge yet. You'll have to hang upside down from...a tree."

There was a few seconds of silence before Sonic burst out laughing. "Hang from a tree? That's it? Wow, Chef, and here we were expecting some sort of crazy—" he stopped when Chef put his face only a few inches from his own.

"Do you remember what you had for breakfast, Sonic?" he asked in a dark whisper.

"Uh...I think they were scrambled eggs," Sonic answered nervously. "That's what they looked like, anyway..."

Chef laughed. "Scrambled eggs, he says! That's funny!" he suddenly stopped laughing and growled. "Three of those dishes of 'scrambled eggs' were tainted. And it just so happens that these three idiots had those dishes."

Tails' eyes widened. "What'd you put in them?" he asked.

Chef shrugged. "Just a few pills that might cause pukin', allergic reactions, and paralysis." He looked at the remaining three contestants. "You ladies don't have a problem with that, do you?"

The three shook their heads.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Oh my God...I knew there was something wrong with that stuff, other than it tastes horrible. Wait...I saw something pink in there this morning. Cherry Benadryl. I can't have cherries..."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Just then, Joey started puking on the sand.

"Looks like we've found the puking dish," Melaney said, taking a step back. She looked at Angel. "Hey...your face is looking kind of blotchy."

"I know," Angel answered, scratching her cheek. Her face was turning red in various places. She looked at Brock worriedly. "Brock? What happens when you take allergy meds that you're allergic to?"

Brock scratched his chin. "Well...if it's Benadryl you'll probably suffer like it's a regular allergy. Then your body will shut down and you'll fall asleep."

"Great," Angel said sarcastically, her face getting redder by the second. She looked over at Phineas. "How come Dorito head over here isn't acting like he's been hit with Thunder Wave?"

Chef laughed. "That one takes a minute to activate. UP IN THE TREE, MAGGOTS!"

The group walked to the largest tree in the forest, the highest branch up forty feet in the air. "Are you sure you're going to be okay?" Tails asked as Angel began climbing the tree. "You're starting to look a little like Amb—"

"Don't even say the name," she warned. She sighed. "I'll be fine, okay? Just...catch me if I fall." He nodded as she continued to climb the tree, then finally hung upside down next to Phineas.

Chef paced back and forth in front of the tree as the challenge began. "The three of you are gonna have to use more will power than you ever have before. In the first five minutes, you'll start to feel real dizzy." Joey happened to puke on an intern at this moment. "Then in the next ten to fifteen, you'll be able to feel the blood rush to your head. Within twenty minutes you'll be unconscious...or dead."

"How nice," Phineas mumbled, trying to hide the fact that he couldn't feel or move anything anymore.

Joey puked again while Angel froze herself to the tree.

"You can do it, Joe," Morgan said encouragingly.

"Don't worry about it Angel," Tails said nervously. "I'll catch you if you need to fall." She nodded back, only to have her face turn even redder. Phineas said nothing, his jaw now shut tight.

A few more minutes of this went by before Angel started to yawn. "Don't fall asleep!" Sonic yelled from the ground. "Just stick it out for a little longer and all four of us can spend the night in First Class!"

"It's pretty hard to sleep when Joey's dry heaving over here," she said irritably. It was almost as if the next thing that was going to come out of Joey's mouth was his intestines. Phineas only grunted.

"Can I shoot Phineas?" Melaney whispered to Sonic, holding her tranquilizer gun.

He shrugged. "Just don't hit—" too late. "—Angel," he finished.

"Ow," Angel whispered, feeling the dart pinch her hand. She glared at the Yoshi. "Nice job, dude."

Tails shook his head. "This is insane." He stood under the tree, dodging Joey's puke. "Just fall Angel. It's not worth it."

"But—"

"Please just do it," he pleaded, holding out his arms. She sighed and let go of the tree, allowing him to catch her. "There," he said in relief.

"Like a crazy trust exercise," she said sleepily. He only nodded.

Joey tried to pretend to puke, but ended up doing it for real. "Stupid Frozen," he muttered.

"You better win this, Joey!" Melaney yelled.

"If I don't it's still partly your—blech—fault!" he yelled back.

"How?!" Melaney exclaimed.

Tails gave her an annoyed look. "You managed to take down someone who froze her pants to a tree branch."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"So I shot down my own teammate for like the fourth time! MY BAD!"

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

"Joey, Joey, he's our man, if he can't do it, no one can!" Bianca and Meowth cheered, although the cat Pokemon was less enthusiastic about it. "JUST WIN THE CHALLENGE ALREADY!" Meowth screamed.

Joey looked over at Phineas, then noticed the small patch of ice next to him that Angel had left on the branch. He gasped as he put two and two together, possibly getting fire truck for an answer.

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

taps head "I used me smarticles this time."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Joey slowly began scooting toward Phineas, half trying not to puke. If he got it all over Phineas, who cared? The other competitor began scooting the other way, getting closer to the patch of ice. This went on for a few more seconds until Joey finally "let it go" and puked all over him.

Phineas would've said something in anger, but the paralysis prevented him from doing so. He slipped on the ice, then plummeted to the ground with no one to catch him.

Chef shrugged. "And the winner is the weird red weasel thing!"

"I won?" Joey said quietly. "I won! YES!" He accidentally slipped, but Morgan used her wand to catch him before he hit the ground. The group cheered, Stephan placing Joey on his shoulders. "I did it! I won a challenge!"

"You were awesome, Joey," Angel said weakly, leaning on Tails for support. "Now go in the Confessional and show your nostrils to the world!"

Sonic gave Melaney a weird look. "How much did you put in that gun?" She only shrugged.

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

leans over back of the camera "Can you see my nostrils?!"

(Phineas)

"Chris really needs to make a foxhunting challenge..."

Some Boot Camp, Somewhere In Canada

Chef turned to Joey and saluted him. "Joe, it's been an honor training you. And I'd be happy to go war with you any day." Joey saluted him back, a grin on his face. Suddenly, a helicopter flew over them, dropping Chris in front of the group.

He stood up, his hair a mess and his clothes ripped. He glared at Brock. "YOU!" he exclaimed.

"Me?" Brock asked, pointing to himself.

"You...are going home, Brocko," Chris growled. "If you hadn't been yelling about girls while we were in there, I wouldn't have been arrested! Everyone head to the Elimination Room! Brocky boy here is going home."

Elimination Room

"Okay," Chris began, throwing the last cupcake to Joey. "Before we get rid of Mr. I-Can't-Live-Without-Girls, Joe has to pick the three he wants to bring to First Class with him. Who're you bringing, Joey?"

Joey looked around thoughtfully. "Hmm...I choose...Zoey...and Ash...and....Morgan."

"Yes!" the three exclaimed.

Chris shrugged. "Now throw Brock OFF!" Chef grabbed him, then threw him off the train. The host turned to the

camera. "What will happen next? What horrible torture will these guys go through? How many more times can Phineas avoid getting voted off? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 28's done! Yay! You know what else is done? SCHOOL! YES! I'M A FRESHMAN! ...And I'm sad. Our school saves the good teachers for seventh and eighth grade. It's good because you can also have them for two years, but then it's sad because once you graduate, you move to a different building and can't see them all the time. Not only that, but having them for two years makes it harder to move on. Ugh. But whatever. Q of the Week: What TWO, yes, that's the number two, contestants would you want to see in the finale? AND what kind of challenge would you want it to be? AND WHY?! Tell me in the reviews! See you later!

Chapter 29: Race Down Mt Moon!

Episode Twenty-Nine: Race Down Mt. Moon

Episode 29! Yay! And now that school's out, I'll probably be able to post these chapters a lot faster. In fact, I was finished with this chapter yesterday, but I didn't want to post them too fast. Anyway, enjoy!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Since I was arrested because of a *certain* Pokemon Trainer, Chef ran a military style challenge. After having to go through an obstacle course, jumping out of a plane, and hanging upside down from a tree, Joey actually won a challenge when Angel succumbed to the meds Chef had snuck in to her food, and when Phineas fell from the tree due to paralysis. Who will rise? Who will get thrown off next? What other challenges do we have in store? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song HEY I JUST MET YOU AND THIS IS CRAZY BUT HERE'S MY NUMBER SO CALL ME MAYBE)

First Class

"We have First Class!" Morgan yelled, using her wand to fling a pillow at an intern. It hit him so fast that he fell on the floor, spilling soup all over himself. She looked around. "Where's Zoey?"

"Right here," Zoey answered, coming out of the training car. She grabbed a water bottle on the counter. "Wow...I used an arrow shooting simulation in there. It's wicked hard!" She took a gulp of water. "Where're Ash and Joey?"

KABOOM!

The two turned and looked out the window, where the two boys were desperately trying to hold on to the outside of the train. "Help!" Ash yelled.

"Should we help them?" Zoey asked.

"In a minute," Morgan replied with a smirk. Zoey rolled her eyes and opened the window, dragging the two back in to the train.

"What were you guys doing out there?" she asked, shutting the window.

Joey stood up. "Mr. Pokemon Master thought we were going by Pewter City and tried to look for Brock, so I bet him that we weren't even in the same region." He held up 5 Poke dollars. "And he was WRONG. Wrong, wrong, wrong."

"I swear we're in Kanto!" Ash exclaimed, getting off the floor. He sighed. "Why did you choose us to be in First Class, anyway?"

"Oh yeah!" Joey exclaimed, suddenly remembering something. "I want to make an alliance with you guys." There was a few seconds of silence before the other three replied, "Nah," and walked away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"I don't get it! Why wouldn't someone want to be in an alliance with me?!"

Loser Class

Everyone but Zoey, Joey, Morgan, and Ash was sitting in First Class, waiting for Chris to announce that day's challenge. Phineas had been sitting on a bench, writing something down on a scrap piece of paper.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"At this rate, I'll be able to put my plan in to action by tomorrow! Then, I'll have my revenge!"

Loser Class

"Can you believe it?!" Melaney asked excitedly, sitting between Sonic and Tails.

"Believe what?" the two asked at the same time.

"There's only thirteen contestants left!" she exclaimed. "That means that we have—"

"A 30.769 percent chance of one of us winning," Tails finished, doing the math out in his head before she could even take out the calculator. He shrugged. "It looks like the odds are almost in our favor." He looked down at Angel, her head in his lap, still asleep.

"You do realize that the money is useless in our world, right Tails?" Sonic asked.

"And in mine," Melaney said.

"Probably wherever Angel is staying too," Tails said. "But that's what money converting transfer things are for." He looked back down at the light blue hedgehog. "Where do you think she stays when we're not with her, anyway?"

Melaney shrugged. "Maybe she goes to Arendelle. It's far away from Icirrus City and the Pokemon world all together, and it's not even one of the old Districts. The police wouldn't be able to find her there."

"But they'll be able to now," Sonic said. "We're on international television!"

Melaney shook her head. "They're not broadcasting in their world. The only ones who know are either contestants or guest stars, and the guests got paid tons of money to keep quiet about her."

"WHAT?!" Bianca yelled, rushing over to the three of them. "What do you mean they're not broadcasting in our world?! You mean I'm not going to be famous?!"

"Nope," Melaney replied.

"BUT THAT'S THE WHOLE POINT OF THE THEME SONG ON THIS STUPID SHOW!" she yelled.

Angel was awake now. She groaned and sat up. "Do you freaking mind?! Trying to sleep here!" She laid back down and closed her eyes. "My God, some people..."

"Well excuse me," Bianca said, crossing her arms. She walked away when Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Mt. Moon, Kanto

"Welcome to Mount Moon!" Chris announced. He and the contestants were standing on top of a mountain in Kanto, Pewter City visible to the west and Cerulean City visible to the east.

"I told you!" Ash exclaimed. Joey sighed and handed the Trainer ten dollars.

"Today's challenge is simple," Chris began. "Chef?"

Chef pressed a button on his remote, causing thirteen helicopters to fly in above them. Each one was lower a cage with a Pokemon in it, then placed the cage on the ground.

"Here's your challenge," Chris explained. "Mt. Moon is a tall mountain covered in rocks, Trainers, weird Pokemon, and annoying Zubat. You'll have to ride one of these Pokemon all the way down. Last one down goes home." The contestants gasped. Chris laughed. "That's right! No voting, no suspenseful cupcakes, nada. Any questions?" Five people raised their hands. "Great! Pick your Pokemon and get to the starting line."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Back in Icirrus City, I used to ride the bigger Ice-type Pokemon around Twist Mountain. This challenge is in the bag!"

(Phineas)

"Mechanical bulls and Pokemon...only difference is that the machines are smarter."

Mt. Moon, Kanto

Angel approached one of the cages, a white polar bear-like Pokemon inside it. When it stood up on its hind legs, it seemed like it would be about eight and a half feet tall. "Hey Beartic," she whispered, scratching underneath its chin. "You seem like a good Pokemon. I understand your pain. No one appreciates you, do they?" The Beartic nodded. "They think you're not good enough to battle, that's why they stick you with all the NU Pokemon. They think us Ice-types have too many weaknesses." She smiled. "We'll show them, won't we?" The Beartic grunted in agreement. "Great," Angel said. She opened up the cage, letting the Pokemon out and carefully climbing on its back. "There we go," she said, patting its shoulder. It carried her to the starting line, content with its rider.

Sonic stared, his mouth hanging open. "What the heck was that?!"

"She really does understand Ice-types, doesn't she?" Zoey asked. She shrugged and walked over to the Gogoat in the next cage. "Um, hey little goat guy," she began nervously. Gogoat flared its nostrils. She sighed, then squatted to make eye contact with it. "Look, I know you don't like being in this cage. I'm trying to help you get out, okay? Just please, trust me. The Pokemon tried to ignore her, but failed. She unlocked the cage, allowing it to exit. It touched its horns to her forehead gently, then tossed her on to its back. "Yes!" Zoey cheered.

Bianca approached the cage with a Bouffalant next. She patted the Pokemon's head, opening up the cage. "Hey look Stephen, this one has an afro!" she giggled. Bouffalant snorted and butted her in to a tree. She quickly stood back up, fixing her hat. "No problem," she said, shaking the dust off. She lunged at the Pokemon, wrestling herself on to its back and desperately holding on. "I did it!" she shouted.

Morgan shrugged and walked up to a Sawsbuck in its Summer form. Its head and brown fur were shaded by the leaves growing on its antlers. "Hey, Pokemon," Morgan said, patting its neck. "You look just like my Patronus." She climbed on to its back.

Meowth unlocked the cage of a Rapidash, the unicorn's back covered in orange flames. "Okay, Rapidash," Meowth said, trying to reason with it. "I'm a Pokemon, you're a Pokemon, and if we work together, we can win this challenge! Whaddaya say?" It hopped on its back, only for it to retaliate and increase the heat of its fire. "YOWCH!" Meowth yelled, jumping off. "MY TAIL'S ON FIRE! MY TAIL'S ON FIRE! HELP!" Angel threw a large amount of snowballs at it, eventually putting out the flame. "Phew," Meowth said, wiping the sweat off its forehead. He walked back over to the other Pokemon. "I'll just hang on to your leg. Then we can win."

Amy gasped, walking over to the Girafarig in its cage. "It's so cute!" she exclaimed, petting the giraffe. "I want this one." She opened the cage and climbed on to its back, just barely avoiding the second set of teeth the Pokemon had on its tail.

Phineas rolled his eyes and opened an Ursaring's cage, swinging a rope around the bear's neck and pulling it down on all fours. He put an electric collar on it. "If you resist, I'll kill you," he said threateningly. The Pokemon growled, but followed.

Sonic approached the cage with a Zebstrika inside. "Hey Stripes," he said as he opened the cage for the electric zebra. "You seem pretty fast. Wanna be my partner?" Zebstrika nodded, tossing him on to its back.

Tails sighed and stood in front of a Tauros' cage. "Sorry I have to do this," he said, opening it with the key. "It must be humiliating for people to ride on your backs. I'll make it up to you somehow, okay?" The Tauros, who would usually be bullheadedly stubborn, nodded reluctantly.

Ash walked up to the cage with a Rhyhorn. "Well, I'm going to Kalos soon. Might as well learn how to ride you guys, right?" He swung the door open for it, then got on its back.

Melaney gasped, approaching the cage with a giant Stoutland in it. "It's a dog!" she exclaimed. "And it's adorable!" She opened it and got on its back. "Mush!" The Pokemon rolled its eyes and walked to the starting line.

"I want this one," Joey said, staring up at the Pokemon. It was a large mammoth, a thousand times his size. "Hey, Mamoswine!" he exclaimed, opening the cage. He was lucky that he wasn't stepped on and squashed. He grabbed its tail and hoisted himself on its back. "I'm gonna call you Manny the Moody Mammoth," he said. 'Manny' didn't seem to like this much, but it went along with it anyway.

"Where's my Pokemon?" Stephan asked.

Chris laughed. "Dude, look at the cage over there!"

Stephan turned and groaned. His Pokemon was a tiny one-foot-tall Deerling, its pink fur shining in the sun. The little

fawn nibbled at the grass around it. He turned to Chris. "You seriously don't have anything better?"

"Not unless you want to go out and catch a Zubat and ride it down the mountain," Chris said with a laugh. Stephan sighed and mounted the tiny Pokemon, his feet still able to touch the ground. The Deerling playfully chucked him off with surprising strength.

Chris laughed again. "I love my job. Okay, everyone's at the starting line? First one down the mountain gets immunity and First Class, last one down goes home. GO!"

"Let's go, Beartic!" Angel yelled. The polar bear rushed down the hill, leaving an icy trail behind them. "Woo hoo!" she cheered. "This is ama—" suddenly, music that sounded like it was from games in the mid-90s began playing. "What the?"

A wild ZUBAT appeared!

"Oh no," Angel groaned, realizing what was happening.

Go! BEARTIC!

Beartic jumped in front of her, ready to battle. Angel considered her options, and chose to **FIGHT**.

Wild ZUBAT used SUPERSONIC!

BEARTIC is confused! It hurt itself in its confusion!

Beartic slapped itself across the face, disoriented by the attack.

"Dammit," Angel mumbled, then chose to **FIGHT** again.

Wild ZUBAT used LEECH LIFE! Wild ZUBAT's attack missed!

BEARTIC is confused! BEARTIC used ICE BEAM!

The move hit straight on, knocking the Zubat out cold.

Wild ZUBAT fainted! BEARTIC gained 5 EXP. Points! ANGEL got pissed because it wasn't worth it!

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"And that, kids, is why we all can't stand Zubat."

Mt. Moon, Stephan and Bianca

Meanwhile, Bianca and Stephan were still trying to get their Pokemon to move past the starting line. "C'mon, Deerling!" Stephan begged, trying to get the little Pokemon to stop eating the grass. "We have to cross the finish line at some point!" It only flung him off again, then went back to grazing.

"Okay," Bianca said, climbing on to Bouffalant's back for the millionth time. "Let's go, Bouffalant!" she shouted. The Pokemon finally gave in in annoyance, then started walking down the mountain.

Mt. Moon, Meowth

"AAAAAAAAAAH!"

Meowth was clinging to the Rapidash's front leg as it ran down the mountain, jumping over multiple rocks and Pokemon. "SLOW DOWN!" Meowth yelled, but it wouldn't listen. The cat was soon flung in to a rock while the other Pokemon ran off. "Dang it..." He looked up to see multiple Zubat hovering over him. "CHRIIIIIIIS!"

Chris happened to hear this while sitting on top of the mountain, and laughed. "Best. Pokemon reaction. EVER."

Mt. Moon, Joey

Joey looked around, still sitting on the back of Mamoswine. They had entered a cave like area, surrounded by sleeping Zubat. "Whatever you do," he whispered, leaning down. "Don't make any noises or sudden movements."

Just as he finished, Chris appeared behind them on his go-cart, with a megaphone. "ATTENTION ALL CONTESTANTS NAMED JOEY," he shouted. "PLEASE REFRAIN FROM WHISPERING, AS IT IS BORING TO WATCH YOU WALK AROUND SLEEPING ZUBAT. THANK YOOOUUU!"

Joey covered his ears. "OW!" Any Zubat that had slept through Chris' shouting was awake now. They all swarmed Joey and Mamoswine, attacking them with Leech Life and Supersonic. Chris however, wore Max Repel and wasn't touched.

"THANK YOU, JOEY!" he shouted in to the megaphone before leaving.

Mt. Moon, Zoey, Ash, and Amy

"I still can't believe that Sonic would pick me over that stupid Yoshi," Amy groaned. Ash, Rhyhorn, Gogoat and Girafarig were sick of listening to her complain, but Zoey was using her almost never ending patience to listen.

"Maybe Sonic isn't ready for you," she offered. "He doesn't want to slow down for anyone, you know?"

"But he'd slow down for *her*!" Amy exclaimed. "What does she have that I don't?!"

"Sanity, Divergence, a boyfriend, the ability to knock people out cold, and an actual chance to win the million?" Ash said, rolling his eyes. He ducked just in time to avoid a blow from Amy's hammer. "Just being honest," he mumbled.

Zoey seemed thoughtful for a minute. "Maybe you're too aggressive?" she suggested. "I mean, I've never met someone who found getting a hammer swung at their head attractive. I think—"

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN I'M TOO AGGRESSIVE?!" she exploded. "I'm like the calmest person ever!"

Ash stopped Rhyhorn so abruptly that he almost flung himself off. "What do you mean 'what do you mean'?!" Ash exclaimed. "You're horrible aggressive! You're not even passive aggressive like Joey, you're just plain IN EVERYONE'S FACE!" he would've stopped the rant, but he had so many more things to say. "And furthermore, you're an ANNOYING STALKER! What if Meowth or something started following you around EVERYWHERE, wouldn't you get pissed off after a while?! I WOULD KNOW, TEAM ROCKET'S BEEN STALKING ME FOR MORE THAN FIFTEEN YEARS!" Pikachu fell off his shoulder at this point. "AND THEN THERE'S THE FACT THAT HE'S ALL YOU EVER TALK ABOUT! My Arceus, can't you talk about someone else for a while?! Do you see Misty or Morgan or Gwen talking about their love lives all the time?! NO! Please, just SHUT UP!"

Amy glared at him, seething with anger. Zoey began whistling, awkwardly trying to get Gogoat to move out of the way. The pink hedgehog pulled out her hammer. "You...are...so DEAD!" She swung for Ash's head, but missed. "I'll show you annoying!"

"You mean there's more?!" Ash exclaimed, jumping off Rhyhorn. "Are you just a bottomless pit of annoyance?!" He avoided another blow, the wind from the hammer knocking his hat off.

"I'm just gonna go..." Zoey whispered. Gogoat backed away slowly, then broke in to a run while the two stayed behind and fought.

Mt. Moon, Melaney and Morgan

"I'm like, so. Frickin. Pissed," Melaney said, imitating a valley girl.

Morgan rolled her eyes. "Enough White Chicks. No one got the reference last episode, the moment's passed. She looked at her wand. "But first, lemme take a self—"

"NO!" Melaney exclaimed. "I hate that song. It's stupid."

"Your face is stupid," Morgan answered.

"At least you can tell where my face is," Melaney shot back. Stoutland and Sawsbuck groaned, annoyed with their bickering. They made eye contact, then both flung their riders off and ran off. "Wait!" Melaney yelled. "Nice job, Morgan!"

"Oh, go tell it to your boyfriend Sonic," she spat.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "He'll never be my boyfriend. That's like setting myself up to murdered by Amy." The two

could hear her and Ash yelling further up the mountain.

"I see you point," Morgan admitted. "But what if Amy wasn't there? Would you go out with him then?"

She scoffed. "Yeah right. I'm already dating Voldemort, anyway."

"HE-WHO-MUST-NOT-BE-NAMED!" Morgan yelled, covering her ears.

"It's not even the same person!" Melaney exclaimed.

Morgan shivered. "It's still the same name. What if you weren't dating... You-Know-Who? Would you go out with him then?"

"Would you leave me alone if I said yes?" she asked.

Morgan smirked. "You like him. You like him and Mudkipz."

Mt. Moon, Angel

"Almost there!" Angel yelled, clinging on to the back of Beartic. The Pokemon kept running, a swarm of Zubat close behind them. "Keep going!" She stood up shakily and turned her spear in to a gun, then began shooting down the Zubat with ice bullets. More came however, surrounding and attacking them. Beartic was badly poisoned by one of them and fell to the ground, unable to move. "Get away!" she screamed, turning the gun in to a bat and swinging it. The blast knocked most of the bat Pokemon out, but one of them managed to poison her as well before flying away.

"Dammit," she mumbled, clutching her arm. A Zubat had used Poison Fang on her. She leaned against Beartic's cold fur. "What are we going to do, Beartic?" she asked. She laughed. "As long as we don't move, we can't get hurt, right?" The Pokemon rolled its eyes. "Oh c'mon Beartic," she said. "Just because we're poisoned it doesn't mean we can't laugh. Chris will come and save us, anyway." Beartic seemed doubtful. She smile faded. "Or...he'll come and save me and leave you here." She sighed. "I was right. So many people don't care about Pokemon. They just want power or money...or ratings for their stupid show." She stood up, feeling effects of the poison immediately. "C'mon. We're going to get out of here and get you back to Unova." Beartic groaned and rose to its feet, walking alongside of her.

After a few minutes, the two began to tire out due to the poison draining their energy. Beartic nudged her, tossing the hedgehog on its back with its mouth. "Thanks, Beartic," Angel whispered.

"Angel! Angel!"

The two turned around to see Olaf running toward them, his snowy body parts stacked in the wrong order. "Man..." he panted. "Am I out of shape..." He put himself back together, then looked up at Angel. "What're you doing out here?" he asked. "Shouldn't you be at the bottom of the mountain by now?"

"Olaf," she coughed. She was starting to lose feeling in her legs now. "Find Tails. He should have something that can help us find antidote in here."

"Why?" Olaf asked. Angel looked at him for a few seconds. He gasped. "Oh, I know why, you just told me! I'll go find him!" he ran off in search of him.

"Hurry, Olaf," she whispered, leaning further back in to Beartic's fur.

Mt. Moon, Tails and Sonic

"I think...Knuckles would make a terrible sidekick," Sonic said, looking around.

"Isn't it a bit early to be referencing all of this?" Tails asked. Sonic was about to ask him what he meant when Olaf ran in to them. "Olaf? What're you doing here?"

"Angel needs you!" he exclaimed. "She needs ants and the Pope or something!"

Sonic raised an eyebrow and looked at Tails. "Are you sure she's not crazy?"

"Antidote," Tails whispered to himself. "Go, Tauros, go!" he yelled. Tauros sped through the cave, Olaf hanging on to its tail. A few minutes later the two had finally reached the area where Angel and Beartic were. "Angel, I—" Tails

began, but stopped. Phineas was approaching the two who were suffering from poison, a sword raised over his head.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Screw the plan, I can kill her right now in front of him."

Mt. Moon

"No!" Tails yelled. He tackled Phineas from behind, causing the sword to fly out of his hand. "Run, Angel!" he yelled, trying to wrestle Phineas to stall time for her.

"That's it!" Phineas yelled. He pulled out his ray gun and pointed it at the fox's face. "I'm sick of you getting in the way every single time! I'm going to kill you!" He was about to fire when Tauros Zen Headbutted him away from the two, knocking him out.

"Tails," Angel said hoarsely, falling to her knees. He quickly got up, pulling out a small spray bottle of antidote.

"Here, I have—"

"No," she said, shaking her head. "Give it to Beartic. It needs it, it was poisoned before me—"

Tails looked up to see Beartic lying on the ground in pain a few feet away. "Are you sure?" he asked. She only nodded. He sighed and got up, spraying Beartic's Poison Fang wound. The Pokemon stood up after a few minutes, its strength regained, and walked away. He quickly turned back to Angel. She was on the brink of losing consciousness, trying to fight the poison inside. "You're gonna be fine," he said, spraying the wound on her arm.

A few minutes later, she was able to stand up again. "Thank you, Tails," she said, hugging him. "I love you." She let go after a few seconds. "Let's go down the mountain, okay?" He nodded, helping her on to Tauros' back.

"So why do you think Beartic left?" he asked. They were finally out of the cave, the amount of trees and rocks steadily decreasing.

Angel shrugged. "Most Ice-types tend to wander around and avoid giving straight answers."

"That last part is definitely right," Tails mumbled.

Angel gasped behind him. "Look! We made it down the mountain!" Tails looked up to see Pewter City ahead of them, Chris standing next to the finish line.

"And Angel and Tails win the challenge!" Chris yelled. Multiple yells of other contestants came from various places on the mountain.

"OUT OF THE WAY OUT OF THE WAY OUT OF THE WAY!" Bianca yelled. Bouffalant came rushing down the mountain, bucking her off right before the finish line. "Did I win?" she asked.

" Nope," Chris said with a smile. "In fact, you're the one who's going home."

"WHAT?!" Stephan's voice came from atop the mountain. A few seconds later he had reached the bottom, panting. "What do you mean she's going home?!"

"Well," Chris began. "Considering the fact that everyone else didn't pass the finish line with a Pokemon or didn't finish at all, Bianca's the last one to cross the finish line. So little Miss Blondie is off the show."

Stephan sunk to his knees. "NOOOOOOO!" he screamed to the heavens. He stood up and took Bianca's hands. "I'll win this for the both of us." He suddenly kissed her, prompting Chris to make hacking noises.

"Ew," Chris whined. "Just...go to the Elimination Room. Bianca's going home."

Elimination Room

"Contestants," Chris began. "I was going to give you guys cupcakes but somebody—" he glared at Chef, "ate all of the ingredients!" He shrugged. "Bianca, any last words?"

"Actually," Bianca began, but Chef had already thrown her off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "That's another one gone and we're down to the final dozen. Who will win next? How much drama can we stir up? Will Phineas just do his dang plan already? Find out next time on Total...Drama... Universe!"

Episode 29's done! Yay! I told you I'd be updating more often. At this pace, I'll probably be done before August. By the way, there's another live Total Drama/Sonic crossover named "Total Sonicverse Island" by firespirit2000. Angel's one of the competitors in it, so be sure to go check it out and go root for her! Oh, and you might've noticed that Chris said that we're down to the final dozen. Don't worry, I'm writing a sequel, but only a few know what it's really about :3 Jeez, Hoenn confirmed. Metal Sonic confirmed. IcyAngels confirmed. What's next, New Super Mario Bros. 3 confirmed? Uh, no thanks. Anyway, Q of the Week: Who do you want voted off next OTHER THAN PHINEAS? And why? Again, NOT PHINEAS. Answer in the reviews!

See you later!

Chapter 30: Dinkleberg

Episode Thirty: Dinkleberg

Episode 30! YES! I've been planning this one for a really long time. Like, since I was writing Sonic, Pokemon, and the Hunger Games. I've been planning this for SIX AND A HALF MONTHS! Wondering what I'm talking about? Well, I guess you'll just have to read.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to race down Mt. Moon on the back of a Pokemon of their choice. Except for Stuben, who was stuck riding a tiny Deerling. Anyway, Angel and Tails finished first after getting attacked by Phineas. This scene did not look ANYTHING AT ALL like a scene from Frozen. Nope. No ice people ever almost got their head sliced off by the villain, and no one was saved by their 'true love'. In the end, Bianca was thrown off for being the last one to cross the finish line, even though most contestants didn't cross anyway. What will happen next? Is Phineas finally going to put his plan in to action? Will his plan raise the ratings and my paycheck at the same time? It better. Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song WE ARE NEVER EVER EVER GETTING BACK TOGETHER)

Loser Class

"Unbelievable!" Stephan exclaimed, pacing around the room. "Bianca's gone! Now what am I supposed to do?"

"You could actually win the million," Ash suggested. Stephan ignored him, however.

Stephan snapped his fingers. "I've got it! I'll actually win the million! Man, I have such great ideas." Ash groaned and said nothing.

"Why does stupid Twitterpated get First Class all to themselves?" Joey whined, sliding against the wall. "I would've crossed the finish line if Chris didn't wake up all those Zubat!"

"I wonder what they're doing in there," Melaney said, looking through the window. She covered up Morgan's mouth before she could make any dirty comments. "Don't put images in people's heads, Morgan."

Sonic rolled his eyes. "This is stupid. Do you guys really think they could possibly be doing anything bad in there?"

"Can we not talk about this?" Ash asked. "My ten-year-old brain isn't ready!" he exclaimed, covering up his ears.

"That's not what all the lemons on the internet say," Meowth muttered. He looked up at Stephan. "Hey fat twerp, what do you think the next challenge is going to be about?"

"I'M NOT FAT!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Stuart)

"I'm NOT FAT! And how many times do I have to tell you stupid producers, my name IS STEPHAN!"

Loser Class

"What do you think, Amy?" Zoey asked. The pink hedgehog was too busy growling at Ash and Melaney. Zoey sighed. "I guess it's just me and my sanity."

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"Sometimes I seriously feel like I'm talking to a bunch of rocks. All of the girls here are either insane or too wrapped up in their love life to just...talk. I'm starting to think that maybe I'm the reason why Gwen's not around on the show anymore. Maybe when she gave Chris the glass there was still a little poison in it? Either way, I really miss her...and Mike. I've made so many friends during Revenge of the Island and All-Stars, like Cameron. But this season...it doesn't seem like I've done that much of anything."

Loser Class

"Perfect," Phineas whispered. He held up the diamond he had created for his plan; the many layers reflecting light were so beautiful that it was hypnotic. "My revenge...I'll get it today." He put the diamond in his pocket, then sat down with the others. They were oblivious to what was going to happen soon.

First Class, Training Room

"Spearow! Spear—"

Angel formed her spear into multiple daggers, chucking them at the holographic Pokemon. After she had killed all of them, a large fake Pidgeot tried to attack her. She shoved her spear through its stomach and flung its corpse across the room. "Yes!" she exclaimed. "I've still got it!" She flew in to the air with her snowflake, then dove in to the foam pit below.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"It's our three month anniversary! Yes!"

First Class, Tails' Room

Meanwhile, Tails and Olaf had been working on something in Tails' room. "How's it look?" he asked the snowman. He held up a blue bracelet made of tiny gemstones, which created a picture of a Glaceon. "Do you think she'll like it?"

Olaf gasped, holding the bracelet in his hands. "It's beautiful! Wait, what are we doing this for again?"

Tails rolled his eyes and took the bracelet back, putting it in a small black box. "Three month anniversary. I wanted to do something special for her for being a great girlfriend. And saving my butt a million times."

"That's so romantic," Olaf whispered. "And I'm a love expert, so I would know."

"I didn't stop there," Tails said with a smile. "I bribed Chris in to giving us First Class for dinner. I can't screw this up, Olaf. And you can't tell her."

Olaf nodded. "Uh-huh."

"Seriously, Olaf, you can't say anything."

"Uh-huh."

"Are you paying attention?"

"Uh-huh."

Tails sighed. "Okay...whatever you say." He was about to leave when Chris swung the door open and almost hit him in the face.

"It's challenge time!"

Viridian Forest, Kanto

"Welcome to Viridian Forest!" Chris announced. The contestants were surrounded by multiples trees, plants, rocks, and bug Pokemon. There was even the occasional Pikachu. Above them was the starry sky.

"But we were just at Mt. Moon!" Stephan yelled. "It's literally two steps away!"

"And you point is...?" Chris trailed off.

"Why can't we go to Unova so I can see Bianca?!" Stephan exploded. "Do you have any idea what it's like to not be able to see someone you're dating for a long period of time?!"

"Yes," all the non-single people answered.

"Dude," Melaney said, "I haven't seen my boyfriend for more than three months. It's been less than twenty-four hours

since you've seen her!"

"Well excuse me for actually caring," Stephan said stubbornly, crossing his arms.

Chris cleared his throat. "Ahem. Anyway...today's challenge is gonna be so much fun!"

"Really?" Ash asked hopefully.

"For me to watch," Chris finished with a smirk. "But if you think getting shot with tranq darts, tranq balls, sleeping gas bombs, and accidentally drinking Nyquil is fun, then I guess you'll enjoy it too."

"You mean—" Zoey began.

"That's right," Chris said. "You guys are going to be hunting each other down with this stuff. Whoever stays awake until morning gets First Class and immunity. You're weapons are in this truck." Chef pulled in to the area with a large moving truck, then opened up the back. Inside was a pile of the equipment Chris had mentioned, along with a few things needed for wilderness survival. "You have five minutes to gather your materials before you all take off in the woods."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"A challenge that involves tranquilizing people?! This challenge was made for me!"

(Phineas)

"Wow, this couldn't get any more perfect! Makes the plan even better..."

Viridian Forest

Zoey dug through the items, grabbing a machine gun full of tranquilizer balls and some rope. "This challenge should be pretty easy, right?" she said to herself. "I just use my warrior instincts and everything'll be fine."

"We're staying together, right?" Sonic asked, turning to Angel, Tails, and Melaney.

"Of course!" Melaney said.

"Yeah," Angel mumbled to Tails. "Until Melaney shoots us all down on accident." She smiled. "Happy anniversary, by the way." She walked over to the back of the truck before he could return the favor.

After a few minutes of fighting for weapons, the contestants were ready to start the challenge. "Oh yeah, and one more thing," Chris said. "Any contestant who gets knocked out by anything that doesn't involve sleep inducing weapons will automatically be eliminated. Meaning that you probably shouldn't fall off a cliff and hit your head a million times on the way down. Any questions?" No one bothered to raise their hands. "Great! GO!"

Viridian Forest, Morgan

Morgan walked through the woods, a canteen of Nyquil in one hand and a pistol of tranquilizer darts in the other. "This'll be a piece of cake," she said, shooting down a nearby Caterpie in the process. She suddenly heard a rustling noise in the surrounding bushes. "Who's there?" she asked quickly, holding up her gun. "Better show yourself, or I'll shoot! And don't think I'll miss either. I beat Shadow in that shooting contest a while ago." Suddenly spinning around, she shot an area covered in brush.

"Whoa!" a voice came from the area. Zoey emerged from the bushes, a dart stuck in her machine gun. She yanked it out and threw it on the ground. "What was that for?"

"Thought you were someone else," Morgan said, lowering her gun. "You know Zoey, with my magic and your reflexes, we could probably make it to the finale together."

Zoey lowered her gun as well. "Are you saying we should make an alliance?"

"Yeah," Morgan replied.

"Hmm..." Zoey seemed thoughtful for a moment. "Nope!" she shot Morgan in the arm, knocking her out. "Sorry!" she yelled over her shoulder, grabbing Morgan's supplies and running away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"...what? I have to win this thing somehow. I do feel kinda bad about it though..."

Viridian Forest, Joey

"Anything can happen in this world, to an ordinary girl," Joey sang to himself, remembering a song Miley Cyrus wrote before she turned in to...whatever she is now. He looked down at the sling-shot in his hand and the five lonely tranquilizer balls he had. He snickered. "Balls." He gasped when Zoey came out of the bushes.

"Hello, Joe," she said, beginning to circle him with her machine gun. "A Miley Cyrus fan, huh? I should shoot you just for that."

"What?!" Joey exclaimed. "I don't even like her! Too much twerking."

Zoey narrowed her eyes. "What's that on your head?" As soon as he looked up, she shot him in the shoulder and winced as he hit the ground.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"Maybe I should be more of the Zoey part and less of the commando..."

Viridian Forest, Zoey

"Sorry!" Zoey said again, grabbing his sling shot and tranq balls. "I'll pay you back somehow!" she shouted as she ran away. A few minutes later she had come to a cliff near the edge of the forest. "I don't remember this being part of the game..." she said, looking down over the edge. She turned around, only to see Stephan standing right behind her.

"Gotcha!" Stephan exclaimed, pointing his gun at her. He was about to shoot, but Meowth rammed him off the side of the cliff. "AAAAAAH!" Zoey and the cat Pokemon watched him fall, hitting his head on almost every rock on the way down.

"Do you think he's still awake?" Zoey asked when he had finally reached the bottom.

"Why don't you go find out?!" Meowth threatened, pulling out its bazooka and pointing it at her face.

"Please, I'm fragile!" Zoey said, slowly backing away from it and closer to the edge. Meowth kept moving closer to her, however. "I'm allergic to pain!" she exclaimed.

Meowth shrugged. "That's your problem." It shot her in the face expecting multiple tranquilizer balls to come out, only to hit her with a meatball instead. "What the heck?!"

Zoey shrieked as she lost her balance and fell off the edge of the cliff, crashing to the bottom. Unlike in Revenge of the Island, however, she didn't cry. She screamed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"Three seasons of taking this crap from Chris, Chef, and all of these other idiot bad guys is ENOUGH! I've had it with this show! It's time to END THIS!"

Viridian Forest, Zoey

Zoey growled, ripping the strip of fabric off the bottom of her shirt and wrapping it around her head. She dug her fingers in to the mud, then spread it across her face like war paint. "I'M GOING TO KILL CHRIS!" she yelled.

"That doesn't sound very good..." Meowth said nervously from the top of the cliff. Zoey jumped out of the crevice and landed in front of it, breathing heavily with a dark look in her eye. "Uh...hi, Zoey." She glared at it, then kicked it in to a tree before walking away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"Zoey Mega evolved in to Commando Zoey! WE'RE ALL GONNA DIE!"

Viridian Forest, Phineas

Phineas hid in the bushes, watching Sonic, Tails, Melaney, and Angel hunt for other competitors in the woods. "Perfect," he whispered, raising his gun. He had it pointed at Tails' chest, ready to shoot—

"Move!" Angel shouted, shoving Tails out of the way. A clear layer of ice shot up from the ground in front of her, catching the dart in mid-air.

Sonic's eyes widened. "Who tried to shoot—"

"Shush!" Angel yelled, cutting him off. She closed her eyes and pulled her spear out. She suddenly formed it into a boomerang and flung it near where Phineas was. Hidden by the bushes, he managed to catch it without freezing himself. Angel flinched when she felt someone touch it. "Someone's here," she whispered nervously.

"Looking for this?" Phineas stepped out of the bushes, holding her boomerang. He pulled out his ray gun and set it to "heat." He smiled. "It's funny how some fire can make the coldest of ice go away."

"You wouldn't," Angel said, stepping back.

He shrugged. "Your choice." He flung it further in to the woods, then smirked. "What're you going to do now?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Since I'm not a Pokemon, touching the ice rock in Icirrus City was probably not the smartest choice I've made in my life. I think the spear was supposed to help balance things out so I don't freeze everything I touch...so this probably won't end well..."

Viridian Forest, Phineas

Angel gasped as she watched the ground around her freeze over, stretching in all directions. She looked up and glared at Phineas. "You really are a retard, aren't you?!" She lunged at him, kicking him in the kiwis. "You can try to kill me, treat my boyfriend like crap, throw Olaf's cupcakes out the window, but when you touch that spear, you go too far!" He attempted to punch her, but ended up missing. She grabbed him by the collar of his shirt, her anger beginning to freeze it. He was flung in to a nearby tree at a high speed.

"Good luck beating me, snow cone!" he yelled. He shot at her, but she froze the dart in midair before it could even make it half way. "Fine!" he shouted. "I'll just shoot him instead!" He shot at Tails again, but Angel was quick enough to freeze the ground under him, causing the fox to slip. The dart managed to graze him arm, however. "Perfect," he whispered. He smirked. "See you later, Elsa." He ran off, leaving the four alone.

"You okay, Tails?" Sonic asked, bending down to help his friend up.

He nodded. "I'm fine. Just a little drowsy."

Melaney turned to Angel. "Why'd he call you...oh." They watched as the ice on the ground stretched to a nearby tree, freezing it over entirely. "Angel—"

"Stay back," Angel said quickly, backing away. "I need to go find my spear, and everything'll be fine." *I hope.* She broke in to a run, going in the direction her weapon had gone.

Viridian Forest, Ash

Ash looked around. "Hello? Guys? Anyone here?" He continued to walk until something cold hit him in the back of the head and knocked him to the ground. "Ow!" he yelled. He looked up to see a Caterpie staring at him. "Hi Caterpie," he said quietly. Suddenly he was surrounded by ten of them, each one staring. All at once they took a hold of his pants with their mouths. "What are you doing?" he asked. The Bug Pokemon started moving in the direction his shoes were pointing, then crawled away with his pants.

"Hey!" Ash yelled, standing up. He looked down and realized that he was wearing Jigglypuff boxers. "Oh come on Mom, really?!" he exclaimed. "The one time you DIDN'T remind me to pack clean underwear?!"

"Jeez, Ash, haven't I seen you without pants enough already?!"

Ash turned around to see Angel standing there, spear now in hand. He tried to cover himself up. "Uh...I can explain." She leaned against a tree, giving him an 'I'm listening' look. "Okay, maybe I can't," he admitted. "Aren't you going to shoot me?"

"No, but I will!" Amy said, her gun pointed at the two of them.

"Aw, great," Angel groaned. "Will you just vote yourself off already so we don't have to listen to you anymore? It's like a freaking broken record."

Amy was about to shoot when they heard Chris scream from the starting area. "What was that?" Ash asked.

"Someone's killing Chris!" Angel exclaimed in excitement. She began running in that direction, Amy close behind her.

"Wait for me!" Ash yelled, still trying to cover up his underwear.

Viridian Forest, Zoey

"Hey, what are you doing?!" Chris yelled as Zoey kicked him out of his lawn chair. "That's my lawn chair!"

"You've got more important things to worry about," Zoey growled. She grabbed him by the collar of his shirt and hoisted him in the air. "All the pain, the torture, the taunting with the million, I'VE HAD IT! YOU'RE GONNA PAY FOR IT, CHRIS!" She kneed him in the crotched, then was forced to drop him on the ground when Chef began dragging her away. "Let me go, Chef! I hate you too!" Chef only rolled his eyes.

"Jeez!" Chris exclaimed, getting off the ground. "Great. Now my hair's all messed up! Thanks, Zoey!" He looked around and realized that most of the contestants had come back. "Where's Morgan, Joey, and Stuben?"

"Morgan and Joey were tranquillized by Commando Zoey," Meowth replied nervously. "And I...uh...shoved Steven off a cliff and might've knocked him out..."

"WHAT?!" Ash yelled, picking Meowth up and shaking it vigorously. "I DON'T WANT TO BE THE LAST POKEMON CHARACTER LEFT!"

"HELLO?!" Meowth yelled back. "I'M AN ACTUAL POKEMON IF YOU HAVEN'T NOTICED!"

Chris shrugged, watching two interns come back, one carrying Morgan and the other dragging Joey. "We could probably just leave without him. Everyone except for the sleeping beauties over there gets First Class." He, Chef, and the interns got back on the train, the contestants following close behind. A few minutes later they had left.

"Wait!" Stephan shouted, trying to chase the train down. "Take me with you!" he gave up after a few minutes, panting. He gasped coming to a realization. "I can go home and see Bianca now! YES! I—" he stopped, watching a group of Caterpie drag his socks away. He grinned. "You know what Caterpie? Take my socks away! I don't care! Bianca, I'm coming home!"

First Class

"Are you sure you're okay, buddy?" Sonic asked as he and Tails walked in to First Class.

"I'm fine, Sonic," he replied tiredly. He grabbed a water bottle from the fridge and took a sip. Did he taste cherry? Thinking it was nothing, he shrugged it off. "Where's Chris?"

"Torturing interns in the Conductor's Room," he replied. "Why?"

Tails put the water bottle down. "I need my twenty bucks back since Angel and I are going to be in First Class anyway." He ran a few cars down, feeling more tired than usual. Shrugging it off again, he entered Chris' room.

Since Chris was ridiculously rich, everything in his room was handcrafted and made form the finest material. Tails proceeded to grab the money on the desk next to the crackling fireplace when a voice behind him made him jump.

"Hey Tails," Phineas said, walking in to the room.

Tails spun around to face him. "What do you want?" he asked, trying to conceal his nervousness.

"Relax," Phineas replied. "I just want to talk."

"About what?" Tails asked, trying to keep his guard up.

"I want to apologize for everything," Phineas lied, and he was doing it quite well. "I shouldn't have tried to kill you or Angel just because of what happened in the Games. I'm not sure what got in to me. Would you forgive me?" He held out his hand.

"...Fine," Tails said reluctantly. He didn't take his hand however. "I have to go—"

Phineas raised an eyebrow. "Why? C'mon, sit down. We should talk."

He was about to refuse, but then realized he was extremely tired. He sat down in Chris' velvet chair across from Phineas, the soft cushions pushing against his body in all the right places.

"Great," Phineas said. "That's a soft chair, isn't? If I win the million I'm going to buy one just like it. Wouldn't you?"

"Yeah," Tails replied, trying to cover up a yawn. "It's really nice..." he was having trouble keeping his eyes open, causing Phineas to grin evilly.

"You can close your eyes if you want," Phineas said soothingly. "We don't have to talk now if you're tired." Tails didn't bother hiding the yawn this time, letting his eyes droop shut.

Phineas grinned again, then cleared his throat. "I want to show you something," he said quietly. "Look at this." Tails had to use extreme effort to open his tired eyes. Phineas held out a crystal clear diamond, light passing through the many layers. "Isn't it amazing?"

Tails nodded sleepily, staring in to the diamond. It was the most beautiful thing he had ever seen, the way the light past through the crystals. Phineas began turning the diamond, causing it to move in a revolving hypnotic pattern.

That's when it hit Tails like a slap in the face. The water. The warmth of the fire. The tranquilizer. Even the revolving diamond. They were all ways to get him to relax so Phineas could use hypnosis. Unfortunately it hit him too late, and he slipped in to a trance.

Phineas smiled. "Perfect. Now here's what I want you to do." He whispered something in Tails' ear, then backed away. Tails nodded blankly and walked out of the room. Little did Phineas know that Meowth had been listening the whole time.

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"So the Dorito twerp is planning something....I gotta warn somebody! Between him and Commando Zoey, we're all gonna die!"

First Class, Chris' Room

"Hold in right there," Phineas growled, grabbing Meowth by the tail and pinning it up against the wall. "If you tell anybody what you saw, I'll destroy your chances of winning the million AND find a way to get you kicked out of Team Rocket, understand?!" Meowth nodded reluctantly. "Good," Phineas said, dropping it on the ground. "You better not say anything."

First Class, Angel's Room

"Why do you insist that I wear a dress again?" Angel asked as Melaney went through her closet. The floor was soon littered with blue jeans and DC sweatshirts, even the occasional Young & Reckless hat.

"Because you're actually going on a date for once!" Melaney exclaimed. "Is it really going to kill you to act like a girl for a few hours?"

Angel rolled her eyes. "Whatever. Nothing too reveal—"

"What's this?" Melaney asked, pulling out a smaller version of a dress very similar to Elsa's.

She sighed. "Jack was trying to teach Anna how to use a dryer. He forgot to tell her it wasn't a good idea to put ice

dresses in hot machines..."

"Okay," Melaney said, flinging the dress on to the bed. She raised an eyebrow and pulled out a light blue ball gown. "Hey Cinderella, are we expecting a call from Fairy Godmother? Or maybe one from your Pikachu tailors?"

"I don't even know why Anna gave me any of these..." she sighed.

Melaney gasped. "It's perfect!" She pulled out a black V-neck dress that ended at mid-thigh. "You have to wear this!"

"No," Angel said, pushing the dress away. "I'm not a stripper. I can't wear something that shows that much. Besides, it doesn't go well with my gloves." Melaney tossed her a pair of thin, black bracelets and told her to take the gloves off. "I don't have shoes to go with it." She tossed her a pair of black stilettos. "Fine! I'll wear the damn thing." She walked off in to the bathroom, annoyed.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"This is ridiculous."

First Class, Angel's Room

"Why do I need to be here again?" Ash asked as Melaney began putting things back in the closet.

"I need you to convince Angel that she doesn't seem like...Ditto at a Day-Care? I think?" she tossed a hat back in. "Oh yeah, and I'm sick of looking at your Jigglypuff underwear." She threw a pair of pants at him.

"Ditto at a Day-Care..." Ash said thoughtfully. "Oh!" he exclaimed, finally understanding. "You know I shouldn't be helping her with something like this. I have a girlfriend."

Melaney scoffed. "You have a girlfriend, she has a boyfriend, I have a boyfriend, Cilan will probably have a boyfriend..." she shrugged. "The world is full of stupid relationships."

"I'm not coming out," Angel said, hiding in the bathroom.

"Oh suck it up," Melaney groaned. Angel emerged from the bathroom, the heels improving her height by at least two inches. She had replaced her hat with a gray headband, a blue snowflake near the ear. "See?" Melaney asked. "I told you it'd look good."

"Yeah, it kinda does," Ash admitted. He slapped his hand over his mouth. "I'm gonna leave before I screw up everything with Misty..." he left the room.

"Is he wearing my pants?" Angel asked. "How does he fit in my pants?"

"Never mind that," Melaney said hastily. "Just...go out there and enjoy your three month anniversary date thingy." She pushed her through the door and down the hallway.

"I can walk, you know," Angel said, rolling her eyes. As soon as they entered the car, she heard Melaney gasp behind her. "What are you—" her eyes widened as she felt something drop from her chest in to her stomach.

Tails stood in the center of the room, kissing Amy.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Don't you just love hypnosis and all forms of mind-control?"

First Class

There were multiple reactions in the room: Sonic did a spit take with his soda, Ash began choking on his hamburger, Chris ducked behind a table, and even Commando Zoey let out a little gasp. After Angel had fought through the shock, she stormed over to the two and knocked Amy out of the way. "What the hell do you think you're doing?!" she exclaimed pushing Tails against the wall.

"Kissing someone who's actually worth it," Tails replied nonchalantly. Angel looked for some kind of sign that something was wrong, hoping that maybe the Tails Doll had done something, or she maybe that she was seeing

things. But nothing was wrong. He only stood there, pinned against the wall and uncaring.

"I can't believe you," she whispered, tears forming in her eyes. Overcome with emotions, she curled her hand in to a fist and socked him in the nose with a sickening crack, knocking him out. "We're done." She stormed off, the stilettos leaving holes in the ice behind her.

Chris came out from his hiding place. "Wow," he said simply. "Even I feel bad. And that's pretty extreme considering this episode will probably double my paycheck." He turned to the camera. "A lot of stuff happened this episode. How is Twitterpated going to handle their break-up? Should we start calling them Dinkleberg because they aren't a pair anymore? I like that. They're Dinkleberg now. Find out what happens next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Okay...I'm just gonna let everyone say their feelings in the reviews about Tails and Angel breaking up...and their emotions toward Phineas. And the break up. Again. Leave a review, BYE! *Runs six miles to Joey's house and hides under his rabbit's flap*

Chapter 31: Dewford Town, Hip and Happening!

Episode Thirty-One: Dewford Town, Hip and Happening!

Episode 31! Yay! We have 120+ reviews! Yes! Um...yeah.

TDU Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Two of the former Y's became exes. Literally! Twitterpated broke up! After leaving Steven in Viridian Forest, the contestants came back to the train, where Phineas used hypnosis to make Tails kiss Amy. In front of EVERYBODY, including Angel. What will happen to Tails and Angel, or should I say Dinkleberg? Is Zoey really going to keep trying to kill me? Has anyone seen Harry Potter lately? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Darling I Would Catch A Grenade For You)

First Class, Tails' Room

Tails woke up in his room, his nose and muzzle feeling like they were on fire. He sat up and realized Sonic was sitting next to his bed. "Sonic...what happened?" he sounded as if he had a cold.

"You were kissing Amy in First Class," he snapped, standing up and pacing around the room. "Right in front of Angel and everyone else."

"What?!" Tails exclaimed. "What do you mean? I would never do that to Angel!"

Sonic crossed his arms. "Really? Look at this, Tails. Chris felt that it was necessary to burn it on a DVD so you could watch it over and over again." He placed it in the DVD player and stepped back to watch. The video showed exactly what happened before; Tails and Amy kissing, Ash choking on his hamburger, and Angel punching the fox in the face. He took the DVD out. "We were all there watching."

"But...I don't remember doing it!" Tails exclaimed. "Honest, Sonic! Everything after the challenge is really hazy..." he looked up. "You believe me, right?"

Sonic opened his mouth to say something, then sighed. "I don't know. I want to say I do, Tails, but the evidence is *right there*. You broke her heart—what are you doing?"

Tails got up and opened the door to the hallway. "I'm gonna go talk to her."

"Wait!" Sonic exclaimed, following him. "Are you insane?! She's going to kill you! Tails!" He grabbed his arm and forced him to turn around, looking him in the eye. "Listen! If you go in there, she'll give you hypothermia and a few broken ribs, I'm sure of it. Do you really want to die because of it?"

"Maybe I deserve it!" he exclaimed, trying to escape his friend's grip.

Sonic rolled his eyes. "Don't be stupid. Just wait for her to cool down or whatever."

He sighed. "Fine."

First Class, Angel's Room

"That JERK!" Angel screamed to herself, pacing back and forth across the room. The entire floor was frozen over, and ice was beginning to creep up the walls as well. Not to mention it was snowing. She sighed and began sobbing, placing her hand and forehead on the mirror in front of her. The reflection was quickly covered in frost. She looked down at her spear. Why was everything freezing if she had it with her?

"Whatever," she growled. She headed to the door and gave a tug on the handle. Frozen shut. She groaned and sank to the ground, her back against the door. "What do I do now?" she whispered. If she was in Arendelle, Elsa would know what to do. Her eyes widened. That was it. The gloves. She quickly stood up, rushing to her drawer and pulling out them out before that area of the room sealed them shut. She put her hand in, but stopped when she felt a piece of paper inside. She pulled it out. *Conceal, don't feel, don't let them know. It has to work for someone.* ~Elsa

Angel took a deep breath and slipped them on, instantly feeling her powers slow down. She wouldn't let anyone know

that she had been crying all night, or that she was wondering what she had done wrong. But no one was in the room with her at that moment...so she sunk to her knees and let the tears fall.

First Class

Melaney, Olaf and Ash stood outside Angel's room, listening to the sounds of muffled crying coming from the other side of the door. "What do we do now?" Ash asked quietly.

"Kill Tails and Amy," Melaney said, pulling out her tranquilizer gun.

"Nah," Ash said. "I really don't want to spend the rest of my life in juvie..."

Amy happened to walk by, receiving dirty looks from the two of them while Olaf only watched. She tried hide her face and began walking faster.

Bathroom Confessional

(Amy)

"I was hurt! Sonic likes Melaney and I wasn't sure what I was supposed to do with myself! So when Tails leaned in to kiss me...it just...happened. I feel bad for what I did! I'm sorry!"

First Class

"Let's get her!" Melaney growled. Ash grabbed her arm and dragged her back.

"No," he said sternly. "We'll vote her off today. Then neither of us will go to prison!"

Melaney sighed. "Fine."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"This is perfect! No one suspects a thing! Soon everyone else will vote each other off, and I'll be the last one standing!"

Loser Class

Chris stood in front of Morgan and Joey, who were asleep on the benches in Loser Class. "Aren't they so peaceful when they're sleeping?" he whispered. He took out his megaphone. "RISE AND SHINE, SLEEPYHEADS!"

"Ow!" Morgan exclaimed, hitting her head on the metal wall next to her. She glared at Chris. "What the hell is your problem?!"

"He's got plenty..." Joey groaned.

"It's challenge time!" Chris announced. He was about to leave the room, then suddenly stopped. "Oh yeah. Twitterpated broke up, so I would stay away from either of them today. And I only say that because I don't want to be sued if one of them kills you. And when I say one of them, I mean Angel." He slammed the door and left.

Dewford Town, Hoenn

"Welcome to Dewford Town!" Chris said to the contestants. They were in a town on a small island, surrounded by the beautiful ocean, not a cloud in the sky. "The place where you can go to a Gym to fight in hand-to-hand combat, AND always decide what's hip and happening."

The contestants were silent for a minute. "What?" Joey asked.

"I don't know!" Chris exclaimed. "This place is weird, okay? Not to mention it was made in like 2004. Things are bound to be strange." He groaned, then sighed. "Today you'll be taking part in a two part challenge. First, you'll have to dig through the sandy beaches of Dewford to find something buried, which'll help you out in the second challenge, where you'll all go to the Gym and compete in a boxing match. The winner gets immunity! Any questions?"

No one bothered to raise their hands.

"Great!" he exclaimed. "You all have an hour to find an item in the ground. Go!" The contestants spread out along the

beach and began digging.

Sonic approached Melaney and sighed. "You know we can't keep the alliance going."

"Not unless you leave Tails!" she exclaimed.

"I can't do that to him," he replied.

"Well I can't do that to Angel either," she said. She looked up. "What if we ditch the two of them?"

Sonic rolled his eyes. "Yeah. Because they both totally need more people walking out on them. What if we just waited for things to cool down, or until they both get voted off?"

"Maybe—"

Chris took out his megaphone. "HELLO, LOVEBIRDS! IF YOU HAVEN'T NOTICED, THERE'S A CHALLENGE GOING ON HERE! GET DIGGING!"

They both rolled their eyes, then proceeded to begin digging up the sand.

Morgan turned around to see a young boy staring at her. "What's he doing?" she whispered to Ash, who had just gotten pinched on the finger by a Krabby.

"Ow," Ash whispered, flinging it away. "He's one of those NPC's around here. If you want to him to talk just walk up to him and press A." He went back to digging, but Morgan grabbed his arm. "Hey! What're you doing?!"

"Making you help me with awkwardness," she replied. She walked up to the boy. "Hi," she said politely.

"I like what's hip, happening, and trendy," he said. "I'm always checking it out. Listen, have you heard about this new 'BATTLE LOTAD'?" he continued before Morgan and Ash could answer. "That's right! Of course you know! I mean, sheesh, 'BATTLE LOTAD'... It's the hottest thing in cool! Wherever you're from, 'BATTLE LOTAD' is the biggest happening thing, right?"

Morgan and Ash exchanged devious glances. "Actually, it isn't," Ash said.

"Hunh?" the boy asked, confused. "It's not that hip and happening thing? Well, hey, you have to tell me, what's new and what's 'in'?"

Ash was about to answer, but Morgan stopped him. "Well kid, this is what's hip and happening!" she scribbled something down on a piece of paper and handed it to him.

"Hmm..." the boy said, looking at the paper. "'MAKING OUT,' huh?" Morgan and Ash were having trouble suppressing giggles. "But personally, I think 'MAKING OUT' is what's real in cool." As soon as he walked away, the two burst in to laughter.

"I can't believe he actually believed that!" Morgan exclaimed.

"NPC's are the stupidest," Ash said through a laugh. He stood up. "C'mon. You've got to see what happens in Dewford Hall now." They entered a building a few yards away, which was filled with people. He walked up to a young girl. "Hey, can you tell me about 'MAKING OUT'?"

"I'm teaching my Pokemon about 'MAKING OUT,'" she replied. "But it's not going well. It's a bit too much, I think." She walked away, again causing Ash and Morgan to burst in to laughter.

"Let's go see those two!" Morgan exclaimed, pointing to a pair of men sitting across the table from each other. They walked over to them. "Excuse me," Morgan began. "What's all this talk about 'MAKING OUT'?"

They ignored her, however. "If you and me team up as a combo, we'll be invincible when it comes to all things 'MAKING OUT'!" the first guy said.

"Spot on, my friend!" the second one replied. "We shall be the 'MAKING OUT' DUO! Isn't that a ripe image! Hahahah!"

Ash fell on the floor laughing. "My stomach hurts..." he gasped, trying to stop. "I can't breathe!"

Morgan was doubled over in laughter as well. "These people are so stupid!" she exclaimed. "C'mon, let's go back outside before Chris has another hissy fit." They exited the building, when Ash suddenly stopped laughing. "What?" Morgan asked, a smile still on her face.

"Get back," he said, hiding behind a tree. The two peered through the branches to see Tails approach Angel, who had been digging a hole. "Their break up was pretty bad last night," he whispered. "I could actually hear his nose get smashed." Morgan only winced.

"Hi Angel," Tails said quietly.

She rolled her eyes, continuing to dig through the sand. "What do you want? To dump me again? Or do you want to remind me how I'm not 'worth kissing'?" She angrily flung up a piece of dirt, almost hitting him in the face.

"C'mon, you know I didn't mean it!" he protested. "In fact, I don't even remember doing it, honest! Everything after getting on the train is really hazy..."

"Probably because you were so wrapped up in making out with Amy!" she exclaimed, standing up. "I can't believe you! I literally *died* for you and you thank me by cheating!"

"Hey, I died too!" he said defensively, crossing his arms.

"Yeah, for yourself!" she exclaimed. "You 'couldn't go living without a soul', not that you ever had one! That wasn't for me, that was for you! I gave my life up so you wouldn't have to! You were just being selfish!"

"Well I'd rather be selfish than untrustworthy!" he yelled as she began to walk away. "You can't tell your own boyfriend your real name?! It really tells you something, *Angelica*!"

She turned around angrily. "Well you didn't seem to have a problem with it when you found out!"

"That's because I felt bad that you found out YOU KILLED ASH'S FATHER!" he screamed back.

Ash gasped, coming out from behind the tree. The two turned around and saw him. He turned to Angel. "You killed my dad?" he whispered, tears forming in his eyes.

"I'm sorry," she said softly. "It was during the apocalypse...I wasn't trying to kill anyone. He just happened to be there and—I'm sorry..."

Ash shook his head. "I can't believe it. After all we've been through, I thought you were my friend. It looks like a misjudged you again."

"Ash wait!" Angel yelled, but he had already ran to the other end of the beach. She glared at Tails. "Nice way to bring up such a touchy subject." She ran after Ash, leaving him on the shore alone.

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"She's unbelievable. We stabbed each other's eyes out. Literally! I came to Total Drama to say I'm sorry for stabbing her in the eye, but she should be the one saying sorry to *me*!"

(Angel)

"Tails cheated on me, Ash hates my guts...I'd give anything to not be me right now."

Dewford Town Gym, Hoenn

An hour later, everyone had found boxing gloves buried in the sand and was standing in the Gym, where a boxing ring was near the entrance. "The next part of the challenge should be easy...for most of you," Chris said with a laugh. "In my hand is a randomizer that will choose who you'll be boxing with," he explained, holding up his PDA. "Whoever gets knocked out or is in worse condition by the time three minutes goes by, loses. Any questions?" No one bothered to raise their hand again. "Great! Here're the matchups!" He pressed a button on his PDA, which projected the results on a nearby television.

MY AWESOME MATCHUPS WITH MY AWESOME PDA :P

-Zoey vs. Meowth

- Phineas vs. Joey
- Sonic vs. Melaney
- Morgan vs. Ash
- Angel vs. Amy vs. Tails

Bathroom Confessional

(Chris)

"In no way whatsoever was the last matchup set up. At all."

Dewford Town Gym, Hoenn

Zoey and Meowth stood in the ring, the latter shivering in fear. "Ya know, Zoey," it said nervously. "C-Couldn't we just work this out womano e Pokemono?" it stuttered. Zoey only growled.

"Ready?" Chris asked. "GO!"

Zoey kicked Meowth out of the ring, knocking it out right away.

"And Zoey wins the first match within two seconds!" Chris announced. "Hopefully she can't do that to me." Zoey glared at him.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"You're next, Chris."

Dewford Town Gym, Hoenn

"So that means Zoey moves on," Chris said with a shrug. "Next up, Phineas vs. Joey!" The two got in to the ring, ready to fight. "Are you ready? GO!"

Phineas was the first to attack, kicking Joey in the jaw. The fox retaliated by trying to punch him in the face, but ended up missing. After a minute more of this, Joey was fed up. "THAT'S IT!" he yelled. "Hitmonchan, let's go!" he threw a Poke Ball in the air, causing the human-like Pokemon to come out. "Use Mach Pun—"

Chris blew his whistle. "Disqualified!"

"What?!" Joey exclaimed.

Chris grinned. "No Pokemon allowed to fight for you."

"BUT WE'RE IN A POKEMON GYM!" he shouted.

"But that's not the challenge, now is it?" he taunted. Joey growled and jumped out of the ring, returning Hitmonchan to its Poke Ball. Phineas soon followed.

"Next fight, Sonic against Melaney," he said. The two stepped in to the ring.

Sonic began stretching. "I don't want a pulled muscle taking away the fun of beating you," he said with a grin.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Don't underestimate me. I wasn't part of the rebellion for nothing." She got in to a fighting stance. "Let's do this." She threw a punch, the boxing glove making contact with his face. He kicked her away, then performed Spin Dashed to knock her off her feet. She used her tail to trip him, then stomped on his stomach.

"Ow!" he shouted.

"Oh don't be a wim—" she began, but he grabbed her leg and pulled her down to the ground before standing up again.

"Chaos Control!" he yelled, suddenly disappearing.

"WHAT?!" Joey exclaimed. "How is THAT not against the rules?!"

Chris shrugged. "He's still using himself, isn't he?"

"Where'd he go?" Melaney asked, looking around.

"CHAOS CONTROL!" Sonic yelled from above. He performed a Homing Attack, but missed. "What?!" he exclaimed, uncurling out of a ball. He suddenly fell to the ground, tranquilized by Melaney.

"And Melaney wins the match!" Chris shouted.

"Yes!" she exclaimed.

"HOW IS THAT USING HERSELF?!" Joey exclaimed.

Chris ignored him. "Next matchup's between Ash and Morgan!"

As the two stepped in to the ring, Morgan could see her opponent's sadness from the news of his father. "I'll let you win," she whispered to him. He began to protest, but she turned the wand on herself. "Stupefy!" she shouted. A jet of light hit her in the chest, knocking her out.

"Um...Ash wins then," Chris said with a shrug. He then grinned. "And last, but definitely most dramatic, Amy vs. Tails vs. Angel!" The three stepped in to the ring, but Chris stopped them. "Oh Angel!" he called. "You need to wear the boxing gloves!"

She rolled her eyes and held up her hand, showing Elsa's. "Do you really want me to take these off?"

"Gotta follow the rules," Chris said with a smirk. He smacked Joey before he could open his mouth again.

Angel rolled her eyes and slowly tugged Elsa's gloves off, slipping on the boxing gloves. They were instantly covered in ice and doubled their weight.

"Just look on the bright side," Chris said cheerfully. "Now you can knock them out twice as hard. And even better, I've created a little video to help you get in the 'fighting' mood." He pressed a button on his PDA again, making the screen play the video of the break up. He laughed. "I love this show."

Angel however, had been getting increasingly ticked off as time went on. She turned to Tails and Amy, cheeks burning red with anger. "I'm going to kill you both!" she lunged at Amy first, feeling no guilt when punching her in the stomach, then in the chest.

"Ooh," Chris said, wincing. "That would hurt even if you were a dude."

Amy was quick to retaliate. A punch landed near Angel's mouth, knocking the jaw out of place. She continued by punching her in the side, then kicking her in the knee. "You're not the only one who can hit!" she shouted.

"Yeah, but I'm the only one who can hit well," Angel sniffed, wiping the blood from her mouth. She elbowed Amy in the ribs, then stomped on her boot with her metal foot. "Sleep tight, Pinky!" she shouted, coiling her arm back for a massive punch. She was knocked on to the ground when another fist came in contact with her jaw. She stood up and glared at her other attacker.

"I don't want to do this, Angel," Tails said in a panicked tone. "You know I didn't want to—"

"Shut up!" she shouted, punching him in the nose again. "Don't pretend you don't remember, because I definitely do! You said you loved me but you *lied!* I should've known better than to trust a fox! None of them can be trusted."

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"What did I do?!"

Dewford Gym, Hoenn

"I didn't mean to hurt you!" he exclaimed, dodging another punch. "I don't know what got in to me, honest!" He jumped just in time to avoid getting kneed in the groin. "I still love you!"

"Liar!" Angel yelled. Hearing Amy approaching behind her, she turned around and knocked her out cold. She turned back to Tails. "Stop pretending! I don't believe you, so just drop the act!" She punched him in the mouth before kicking him to the ground. "I hate you," she whispered, placing her metal foot over his stomach.

Tails narrowed his eyes. "Then the feeling's mutual."

Chris' watch beeped. "Dang it!" he exclaimed. "Just when we were getting to the good part. All right, Angel wins the match."

She glared at the fox beneath her. "It's always been that way," she whispered before turning around and walking away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Keep it together Angel! Don't turn in to Courtney in World Tour. Just keep calm and try not to make the blood in his veins freeze. Just do what Elsa told you to do and win the million, then move to Arendelle, and never step foot in his world again!"

(Tails)

"Fine, if she hates me then so be it! I don't need her, and she obviously doesn't need me!"

Dewford Gym, Hoenn

"Okay," Chris said, pointing up at the screen. "Here's the next round's matches. The two that are victorious will move up to the final fight and finally decide who gets immunity tonight." The screen flashed, and the matchups appeared.

MY AWESOME MATCHUPS WITH MY AWESOME PDA PART 2 :P

-Zoey vs. Ash

-Melaney vs. Angel vs. Phineas

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"Oh God I'm so dead..."

Dewford Gym, Hoenn

Zoey and Ash stepped in to the ring. Chris yawned. "Hurry up. The interesting match is after this one." The two groaned, but began fighting. Zoey lunged first, punching him in the stomach, then spinning around and kicking him in the face. "Gotta punch 'em all," she said in a mocking tone. She stopped however when he wiped the blood off his face and turned to her.

"You know what?" he growled. "Today has been one of the crappiest days ever for me. I find out my dad's dead, and I didn't even know him! Was he a good person? What did he look like? I'll never know! I'm sorry to do this Zoey, but I have to get back at a certain hedgehog." He elbowed her in the ribs, then caught one of her punches with the other arm. With an enormous amount of strength, he flung her in to a corner and knocked her out.

"Well then," Chris said after a few seconds of silence. "Ash beats Commando Zoey and wins the match!"

Melaney's eyes widened. "You can win our match," she whispered. "You or Phineas. I'm not going up against him."

"I'm going to win anyway," Angel replied.

"What?"

"I have to give him a shot at beating me up," she replied as they walked to the ring. "I killed his father, Melaney. If he kills me then we'll be even." Melaney was about to protest, but Chris interrupted.

"Wait!" he shouted, coming back with a bag of popcorn. "Okay. I'm ready. GO!"

Phineas attempted to attack Angel first, kicking her in the shin. She fought back, grabbing his leg and throwing him on the ground. "Don't think you can beat me so easily," he growled, taking out his ray gun. She barely avoided multiple blasts, the shots leaving burn holes in the walls.

"Try to shoot flying targets!" she shouted, taking her snowflake in to the air. He shot at her again, hitting her snowflake and causing her to fall. Before landing she formed her spear in to a bat and swung it at his head, knocking

him out. She turned to Melaney.

"Oh," Melaney said, realizing what she was supposed to do. She fell to the ground, clutching her stomach. "AHH! MY APPENDIX!"

Chris rolled his eyes. "Lame. Angel wins the match again." He grinned. "But that also means that we get an exciting match next!" he exclaimed, shifting his glance from Angel to Ash and back again.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I won't lose on purpose. But something tells me I won't need to..."

Dewford Gym, Hoenn

Angel and Ash stood in opposite corners of the ring, ready to fight. "Is everyone ready for the ultimate match?!" Chris yelled, standing up and spilling popcorn everywhere.

"Yup," Ash replied, punching one fist in to another. Angel only nodded.

"GO!"

Ash attacked first, quickly ramming his knee in to her stomach, then punching her. "How could you?!" he shouted as she dodged a punch. "I thought we were friends!"

"I'm sorry I killed him!" Angel yelled, ramming her head in to his side and kicking his shin. He dodged one of her punches, then managed to kick her in the back of the head. She groaned as she sank to her knees. "I didn't want to..."

He kicked her on to her back. "Tell it to someone willing to forgive!"

"But I am, Ash!" she exclaimed, dodging another blow. "You have aptitude for Abnegation, you should be able to forgive!" She jumped out of the way before getting kicked. "Selflessness is everything!"

"Bullcrap!" he yelled. "If Abnegation were able to forgive, you would've already forgiven Tails!" he blocked a blow to the chest with his forearm.

"That's different!" she snapped. She punched him in the stomach. "I saw him do it! There's no question!"

"Oh yeah?!" Ash growled, grabbing her arm and pulling it down hard. She winced, feeling her shoulder come out of its socket. "Well there's no question that at every meal with my mom, there was an empty seat between the two of us! You're upset over a stupid breakup! You and Tails can always be together again! I CAN'T BRING MY DAD BACK!" He socked her jaw, causing her to drop. She didn't get back up this time.

"Ash, I'm sorry," she whispered, tearing up again. "You've been a great friend and I haven't done anything to repay you. You even stood up to Misty for me, even though there were all those times you shouldn't have. She was right to blame me for the apocalypse...and you have the right to blame me for killing your father. I'm sorry..." She was crying now, feeling guilt rush over her.

Chris' watch beeped. "And Ash wins the match and immunity!" he announced, trying to be enthusiastic. "Everyone head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Screw it, I'm voting off myself."

(Meowth)

"I could vote off Amy for being a nuisance, but Angel killed someone's father..."

(Melaney)

"Well obviously I'm voting off Amy. She's annoying."

(Ash)

"This is a private vote. You people aren't supposed to be recording this."

Elimination Room

"Contestants," Chris began, a plate of cupcakes in his hand. "The following are safe: Ash, Melaney, Morgan, Phineas, Sonic, Tails, Meowth, Joey, and Zoey." He tossed the cupcakes as he read off their names. Amy and Angel were the only two left. "Angel," Chris began, trying to drag it out for as long as possible. "You're being voted off for murder. You're really luck that this place doesn't air in the Pokemon world."

"Wait," Joey began. "If we were just in the Hoenn, then—"

"WE GET IT!" the contestants yelled.

Chris rolled his eyes. "Really annoying." He smirked. "Let's count the votes. Two for Angel. Two for Amy. Another two for Angel. Another two for Amy. Another one for Angel. Another one for Amy. And the last and final vote that decides who's going home is for..." he waited a few more seconds, causing Meowth to fall asleep from boredom. "Amy."

Angel sighed in relief as she caught the cupcake.

"What?!" Amy exclaimed. She turned and looked at the other players. "How could you guys vote me off instead of her?!"

"Bye Ames!" Sonic said, waving enthusiastically. The pink hedgehog was about to scream at him, Chef tossed her off the train.

Angel turned to Ash. "Ash, did you vote—"

"This doesn't mean I forgive you," he said, cutting her off. He walked away while Chris stepped in front of the camera.

"And we're down to the final ten," he began. "What will happen next? How much more drama can we stir up? How will I break the news to Chef that I lost his paycheck in the mail?"

"What?!" Chef exclaimed.

Chris cleared his throat and began speaking very quickly. "The answers to come on Total Drama Universe DON'T KILL ME!"

Episode 31's done! Yes! And yes, you actually can make the hip and happening phrase in Dewford "MAKING OUT" in R/S/E. There's also somewhere where a woman will ask you about your Pokemon, and you can respond by saying "I LICK ITS REAR." Don't you just love Hoenn? Anyway, Q of the Week: So I'm writing a sequel, which almost no one knows what the plot's about. What characters that I've used would you like to see in it? Some from Pokemon? Or maybe some from Total Drama? Tell me in the reviews! Thanks!

Chapter 32: Yoshi's Island!

Episode Thirty-Two: Yoshi's Island!

Episode 32! Yay! Thanks for the reviews guys!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "The contestants went to Dewford Town in Hoenn to compete in boxing matches among one another. When Tails spilled the beans about Angel killing Ash's father, things got ugly between the two. Despite Tails' constant apologies to Angel, and Angel's constant apologies to Ash, no one's being forgiven. What will happen next? How long can Phineas go unobserved? Seriously, where's Harry Potter? Find out here on Total... Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song My Life Would Suck Without You)

First Class

Ash sat on the couch in First Class, alone to himself except for Pikachu. He sighed and sank back in to the cushions. "What're we going to do, Pikachu?" he asked. The Pokemon climbed on his head, causing the Trainer to sigh. "I'm not sure how we're supposed to keep going. It's kinda hard now that I know the truth..." he suddenly sat up. "Do you think Mom knows?"

Pikachu only shrugged.

"She has to," Ash said, standing up and pacing back and forth. "If my dad didn't walk out on her then that means..." he looked up. "She would know! I can't believe she didn't tell me!" He grabbed Pikachu and picked it up. "We have to go home today, buddy." Pikachu groaned, drawing the number 10 in the air. He sighed. "You're right. Only ten days left anyway. We might as well stick it out for the rest." He looked at his Pokemon. "Wanna go do some special training?"

Loser Class

"I can't believe Ash gets First Class all to himself," Joey whined, peering through the window. "Why couldn't he bring me in there with him?! I chose him when I won!"

Melaney rolled her eyes and turned to Sonic, trying to ignore Joey. "I still can't believe they aren't together anymore! I always thought the four of us would be the alliance that would make it through everything..."

Morgan gasped, rushing over to the two. "I need to talk to you guys about that. You and Trelawney pretty much predicted it together."

"What do you mean?" Sonic asked.

She quickly held up her wand. "Watch." A mist began leaking out of it, showing the episode where they went to Hogwarts. Trelawney and Tails stood in front of the crystal ball.

"Your non-Divergence will leave you open to suggestion. Something in your life will break like a twig."

"And then there's your prediction," Morgan said. Another scene appeared in the mist, Melaney in front of the ball instead.

"Hold on...something else is blocking the view...someone in this room is going to have a romantic failure! And it's not Brock for once!"

The smoke suddenly disappeared. "See?" Morgan asked. "You were the one that predicted it! I just put two and two together this morning."

Melaney gasped. "I prophesized a prophecy! This is bad!"

Sonic rolled his eyes. "Calm down, it was only a break-up. It's not the end of the world or anything."

The Yoshi was pacing around the room now. "What if it's just the beginning?! What if she freezes over Arendelle or

something?!"

Sonic groaned. "She's not going to freeze Arendelle, *no one's* going to freeze Arendelle! It already happened! That'd be pretty stupid if Elsa didn't know how to fix it, don't you—"

"Shush!" Melaney exclaimed, placing a hand over his mouth. "You don't see the future. I do." She backed away, causing him to sigh and roll his eyes again.

"Tell me how the prophecy works out," he groaned, standing up and walking away.

Melaney turned to Morgan. "Can you believe it?! I was right! I just can't understand what Trelawney said, though. Obviously the 'breaking like a twig' thing is their relationship, but what about the non-Divergence and suggestion? I don't get that..."

Morgan shrugged. "We'll figure it out at some point." Just then, Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Yoshi's Island

"Welcome to Yoshi's Island!" Chris announced. They stood in the center of an island, covered with wildlife and shaped like a Yoshi. "This place has a meaning to most people. For some, it's your rival mascot's race track. For others it might be the place you stole food from after becoming a criminal. For even one of you, it just might be your home."

Melaney shrunk in to the shadows.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"If we're at Yoshi's Island, that means I'm home. And where Voldemort is."

(Angel)

"After becoming a criminal.' Ugh! Chris thinks he's SO smart and SO hot, but YOU'RE NOT, CHRIS! Wanna know what I've learned?! Hot and smart guys are imaginary like unicorns and perfect hair and true love and sacrifice and... and...I hate this show!"

Yoshi's Island

"Uh...are you okay?" Meowth asked nervously, watching the ground underneath Angel freeze over.

Angel took a deep breath and exhaled. "Never been better." She resisted the urge to take off her gloves and freeze Meowth in to an ice cube, shoving her hands in her pockets.

"Today's challenge is simple," Chris began.

"He says that every day," Morgan whispered to Zoey. "More like simply painful." Zoey said nothing.

Chris cleared his throat and glared at her. "Anyway, today's challenge is simple. Here I have a cart full of Yoshi eggs, which you guys must return to their nests." He gestured to the cart next to him. "Whoever—oops!" he accidentally nudged to cart, causing it to roll down the hill and spill its contents, the eggs rolling everywhere. He bit his lip as one of them was run over by a go-cart. "That's gonna provoke some angry emails," he said, wincing.

Melaney slapped him across the face. "You killed a Yoshi! Now I'm going—"

Chris shoved her off him. "Calm down, prophecy pants. New challenge. Find the eggs and bring them back here so we can act like nothing happened. Anyone who brings back an egg gets immunity and First Class! GO!" He ran back in to the train, hiding from the inhabitants of the island.

Yoshi's Island, Sonic and Tails

"Whoa!" Sonic exclaimed, just barely dodging a go-cart. "Pushover!" he yelled as they driver rode away. He looked at Tails, who was sitting on a rock near the edge of the road. "What's up with you? Wait...that's a stupid question. You're obviously thinking about her."

Tails rolled his eyes. "Learned how to read minds now, huh?" He sighed. "What am I supposed to do now, Sonic? I can't stop thinking about it!"

"Easy," Sonic said with a grin. "Suck it up." Tails glared at him. He sighed. "Look buddy, it's hard for you, but I'd say she has it harder. Think about her life. It's Team Plasma. Three years of more training and stealing food. You. Dying. You again. Then nothing but Total Drama. If she gets kicked off the show what do you think she'll do? You and I always can fight Egghead or just chill or something. Her life has been a whole bunch of crap, but if she does have a moment of free time, what do you think she'll do with it? Obviously she can't spend it with you."

"That's not the point, Sonic," he explained. "Apparently I did something that I don't even remember, and if I try to explain it to her she doesn't believe me. How do I make her listen?"

Sonic scoffed. "You can't, buddy. She's more stubborn headed than I am. She saw what she saw and she's not going to believe you unless you've got proof." He sifted through a bush and pulled two circular objects out. "Omelet, anyone?" he tossed one to Tails. "C'mon. Let's bring these back to Chris."

Yoshi's Island, Morgan and Joey

"Oh eggs!" Joey called as he and Morgan walked along the race track. "Come out come out wherever you are! Before we get kicked off the show!"

Morgan slapped the back of his head. "They're eggs, not five-year-olds playing hide and seek." She held up her wand. "*Accio Yoshi egg!*" An egg came flying in their direction, almost hitting Joey in the face before Morgan caught it. She smiled. "Looks like I got my ticket to First Class." She was about to walk away when Joey grabbed the egg from her, beginning to run away. "You'll never catch me!"

"*Accio annoying turd!*" she yelled. Instead of summoning Joey, however, she ended up summoning a dozen Goombas. "Oops," she whispered.

Joey tripped over a tree root, falling on his face and smashing the egg on the pavement. "Nice job, Morgan," he said in an annoyed tone. "OW!" a Goomba had stomped on his head, and more were coming. "Let's get out of here!" he yelled.

"Right!" Morgan exclaimed. She Apparated to who knows where, leaving Joey all by himself.

"WAIT!" he yelled, Goombas beginning to swarm over him like bees. "Take me with you! NOOO!"

Yoshi's Island, Meowth and Ash

Ash crouched down and lifted up a nearby log, checking for eggs underneath it. He looked up at Meowth. "Why am I looking for eggs with you again?"

"Because, twerp," Meowth began. "We's the only Pokemon peeps left. So naturally, we should form an alliance to move forward in the game."

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"Between Commado Zoey and the Dorito twerp, my tail is gonna end up being ripped off! That's why I have to have this twerp protect me from them! Not to mention grabbin' Pikachu wouldn't be too bad either..."

Yoshi's Island, Meowth and Ash

Ash stood up. "But how do I know you're not lying to me?"

"C'mon," Meowth said with a wink. "Would I ever lie to you?"

"Uh, yeah," Ash answered. "You pretended to get fired from Team Rocket to steal Pikachu. Not to mention the seven hundred times you guys dressed up to try to trick us. Plus half the time the disguises weren't even any good!"

"Okay, okay," Meowth said. "So I've lied a few times. But the past is in the past, right?"

"I guess," Ash said reluctantly, shaking its hand. Pikachu growled.

"Great!" the cat Pokemon said excitedly. "Now let's go find us some eggs!" It skipped through the grass, Ash following close behind. "I'll bet you've already got all the badges and won all the Leagues, right?" it asked, trying to use flattery.

"Well, not exactly," Ash admitted, scratching the back of his head. "I still haven't really won a League." He looked down at the Pokemon. "Hey, you're part of Team Rocket. Got any clue on what Team Plasma was doing during the apocalypse?"

Bathroom Confessional

(Ash)

"The way to get info about evil organizations is to ask an evil organization, right?"

Yoshi's Island, Meowth and Ash

"All this Meowth knows is that Team Plasma was too stupid to conquer their own region so we tried to do it for them!" the Pokemon explained. "You were there."

"Oh yeah," Ash said, remembering. "But that was before the apocalypse. Did you hear anything since then?"

"Nope! Meowth answered. "Haven't heard a—oof!" he fell on the ground, tripping over something. "Would ya look at that?!" it exclaimed. "I found an egg!" It picked it up and handed it to Ash. "You can have it, alliance buddy!"

Ash took the egg. "Thanks," he said after a few seconds. But what about—

"Don't worry about good ole Meowth," it replied, pointing to itself. I'll find one for meself, then we'll both have First Class!"

"Okay," Ash said. He smiled and walked away. "See ya later, Meowth!"

"Bye!" Meowth called.

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"I know it's wrong to trick the twerp, but I gotta do something! Besides, he'll be kicked off before he figures out the truth or anything!"

Yoshi's Island, Zoey

"I hate Chris," Zoey growled, slashing a bush away with her machete. "Messing up the challenge, then sending us out to fix it..." she continued on, groaning about him. "Last time he made us look for eggs I almost got my head bitten off by Larry..." She suddenly gasped, spotting an egg in the grass ahead. "Bingo," she whispered. She was about to grab it when a Bullet Bill whipped by her head. "What the?"

"Haha!" a voice came from on top of it. Bowser Jr. sat on the Bill, the egg in hand. "Papa's gonna make a great Yoshi army, and no one's gonna stop him!"

Zoey groaned. "Not today!" She scaled a tree within seconds, tackling him to the ground and off the giant Bullet. "Give me the egg!" she yelled.

"Never!"

"I SAID GIVE ME IT!"

"NO!"

"Yes!" Zoey yelled, wrestling him away and snatching it. "Stay away from me!" she exclaimed, dodging one of his fireballs. She kicked him in the stomach, knocking him in to Bullet Bill and sending both flying. She grinned. "Nothing can stop me from winning the million!"

Chris laughed, flying above her with his jetpack.

Zoey looked up and glared at him. "What's so funny, Chris?"

"Dude!" he said through a laugh. "That's a Koopa egg!"

"What?" Zoey looked down at the egg, watching it hatch as a small turtle came out. It attempted to bite at her nose, causing her to drop it and back away. "I hate you!" she screamed. Chris laughed again and flew away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"One of these days, Chris, one of these days..."

Yoshi's Island, Phineas

"There you are!" Phineas yelled angrily, spotting Meowth. He grabbed it and pinned it to a tree. "You better not have told anyone about what I did!"

"I didn't," Meowth said, rolling its eyes. "Calm down, Dorito head. No one knows."

Phineas growled. "They better not...if anyone does, I'll kill you, got it?!" Meowth nodded nervously. "Good. Now go find me an egg—"

"Whoa, whoa, whoa," Meowth said, wriggling out of his grip and landing on the ground. "This Meowth ain't anyone's servant. You might be blackmailing me, but I'm not doing your work for you." It began to run away, but Phineas grabbed it and picked it up by the tail.

"Find me an egg," he growled.

Meowth groaned. "Fine."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"If that stupid cat spills the beans, I'm done for. Maybe I'll kill him after all...just to be safe."

Yoshi's Island, Melaney and Angel

"Is this challenge weird for you?" Angel asked, scanning the edges of the roads. The two were walking on the go-cart track.

"What do you mean?" Melaney asked.

She shrugged. "I don't know. I mean, Chris pretty much killed one of your unborn kind or whatever." She looked up. "Hey, wait a minute. You can eat people and turn them in to eggs!"

"So?" she asked.

"Why don't you just eat Chris and Chef so we can go back to First Class?!" she exclaimed. "We could've been done with this hours ago!"

She rolled her eyes. "I'm not eating anybody. Besides I really don't feel like tasting Chris' enormous amount of hair gel..." She continued to search through a bush next to the road. "I found an egg!" she exclaimed.

"Seriously?" Angel asked.

"Yeah," she replied, pulling it out of the bushes. "There's another one in here too!" she tossed it to Angel. "Great," she said quickly. "Now we can get back to Chris and not run in to any other Yoshi's." She was about to walk away when Angel grabbed her arm.

"Why are you in such a rush to get out of here?" she asked. "So your family lives here, big deal. Or is there something else?"

"No," Melaney answered, Candor shining through.

Angel rolled her eyes. "Obviously there is. Don't try to hide this crap from me. After all this Team Plasma bull I'm an expert on it."

Melaney was silent for a few seconds. "I prophesized a prophecy!" she blurted.

"What?" Angel asked.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"That's not the secret I was trying to keep...that was just to distract her..."

Yoshi's Island, Melaney and Angel

"Uh...back when we were in Hogwarts. In Divination I predicted someone other than Brock would have a romantic failure, and Trelawney said Tails' non-Divergence would open him up to suggestion so that something in his life would break like a twig," she explained. "So I pretty much predicted your break up."

Angel rolled her eyes. "It's not a prophecy though. People break up all the time," she said, then quietly added, "But most have a reason."

"But what if this is the start of something bigger?!" Melaney asked. "What if Tails builds a machine and blows up the world?! And then there's you being...that."

"You just gestured to all of me," Angel said.

"My point exactly! What if the apocalypse happens again?! Or what if you kill someone or—"

"Stop," Angel said, putting her hands in front of her. "Relax. I'm not crazy. No one's going to freeze over the world. No one's going to die...because of me. There's no guarantee what other people might do."

"You never know..." Melaney said suspiciously. "Can we go back to the train now?"

"Nice try," Angel said. "Show me where you live so I can figure out what you're hiding."

"But it's getting dark!" Melaney exclaimed.

"All the more reason!" Angel said with a grin.

"Can we at least give these to Chris?" she groaned.

"Fine."

Yoshi's Island, Chris

The contestants waited outside the train for Chris, when they suddenly heard him screaming from inside.

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN THERE'S NO GAS?!" Chris exploded from inside.

"I MEAN THERE'S NO GAS!" Chef's voice came, just as loud. "IF THERE'S NO GAS, WE CAN'T GO ANYWHERE! THAT'S HOW TRAINS WORK!"

"THIS IS AN ELECTRIC TRAIN! IT DOESN'T NEED GAS!"

"WELL THEN WE'VE GOT NO ELECTRICITY IN THE TANK!"

"THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS EITHER!"

Morgan rolled her eyes. "If Cilan was here he'd be able to explain...but it's probably not worth listening to him for the rest of the season."

Chris stepped out of the train, ticked off. "Okay. Here's the deal. Chef doesn't know how to work a train, so we're gonna be stuck here for a few more hours. In the meantime, you guys can continue looking for eggs, or just troll around the island. I'm gonna have a little talk with Chef!" he stormed back in to the train and slammed the door.

Joey looked around, realizing that the sun had set. "So he left us out in the wilderness?! Alone?! WE'RE ALL GONNA DIE!"

"Not unless Melaney brings us to her place," Angel said, crossing her arms.

"FINE!" she exclaimed. "Let's go then." The group followed her across the island to a small camp filled with Yoshi's, a large campfire burning in the center. "Just don't let them know we're here—" she began, but Joey stepped on a twig and made a huge cracking noise.

"Melaney's home!" a cyan Yoshi shouted. They all emerged from their tents, cheering. The group was soon pushed near the campfire. One of them gasped and pointed to Melaney, Angel and Tails. "The prophecy's true!"

"What?" Angel and Tails asked simultaneously.

"Oh jeez," Melaney mumbled.

A red Yoshi approached the campfire, using pyrokinesis to show the image of a human baby within the flames, floating down the river. "Ten years ago, a human child was found on the shores of this island. Using magic, she was transformed in to a Yoshi to fit in with us."

"That's you?" Angel asked. "That's the giant secret?! That you were a human?" she scoffed. "Big deal."

"Yeah..." Melaney said, pretending to agree. "That's what it is."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"Okay, yeah, so I was a human. But what they don't know is that I'm a Yoshimagus...and I can change forms if I want to..."

Yoshi's Island

The red Yoshi formed the fire in to a snowflake. "Years later, it was predicted that she would meet someone that would bring destruction through the power of ice and snow."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Life is like Sonic 06. IT SUCKS."

Yoshi's Island

Angel rolled her eyes and stuffed her fist further in to her pockets, but the pyrokinetic Yoshi approached her and took one of her hands. "Remove the gloves," she ordered. Angel sighed and slipped off Elsa's gloves, revealing her normal white ones underneath. The Yoshi nodded. "Hatred will freeze a broken heart."

Angel scoffed. "What?"

"You have to let go of your hatred toward him," she whispered. "You're more than capable of what you think. When you learn the truth, you'll unleash your full power...your broken heart will be mended, only to freeze seconds later. When the time comes, don't let your anger overcome you. You'll only end up killing yourself." She then backed away as Angel quickly shoved the gloves back on and held one hand close to her chest.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Kill myself?! I can't do this anymore...I need to leave. Tomorrow."

Yoshi's Island

There was silence until Chris appeared, covered in smoke from trying to fix the train. "Challenge time's up!" he announced. "Anyone who doesn't have an egg should head to the Elimination Room, because one of you is going home." The contestants began heading back to the train, Tails, Melaney, Sonic, and Angel a few yards behind. The four walked along the edges of the island, close to the cliff.

Tails bit his lip and looked at Angel, who was refusing to make eye contact. "Are you—"

"Don't," she whispered, holding one hand to her chest with the other. "Just...don't. You can't change my mind about us. I have bigger things to worry about..." She walked ahead next to Melaney, when the ground suddenly crumbled

beneath the two.

"Melaney!" Sonic shouted, grabbing her arm before she could fall, the egg in his other hand. Angel was less lucky and was left hanging by her spear, shoving it in the side of the cliff at the last second. Sonic attempted to pull the Yoshi up with one arm, but it was impossible. He glanced at the egg.

"Don't do it!" Melaney exclaimed.

"It's either you or the egg," he said. He dropped it in to the ocean, the used his free hand to help pull her up, causing her to land on top of him. "Well this is awkward..."

"Melaney?"

The two looked up to see a male orange Yoshi standing over them. Melaney quickly pushed Sonic off. "Voldemort!" she exclaimed. "What are you doing here?"

"I live here!" he exclaimed. "And don't try to change the subject. You were cheating on me with this...this blue rat here."

"Hey!"

"No I wasn't!" she shouted. "He just saved me from falling off a cliff! And it hasn't been working out between the two of us anyway, so...yeah, we're through."

"What?!" he exclaimed.

She shrugged. "Look, we spend too much time apart, and it's obvious that you've got trust issues. So why don't we just break up?"

There was a few seconds of silence before he finally answered. "Fine. Good luck finding someone new after me." He stormed away, leaving the four in awkward silence.

Angel groaned, trying to hang on to her spear. She looked up at Tails. "Hey jerk face, wanna lend a hand?" He sighed and grabbed her hand, pulling her up. She quickly let go of him as soon as her feet were on the ground.

Melaney sighed as Voldemort walked away. "Now what do I do?" she whispered.

Sonic stood up. "You uh...could always go out with me, you know," he offered. She slapped him across the face. "Ow! What was that for?!"

"It's too soon, you idiot!" she exclaimed. She began to walk away, but Sonic stopped her.

"Did I mention that yesterday was my birthday?" he asked, his hand rubbing his cheek.

Melaney stopped in her tracks. She *had* liked him since the beginning of the season. She sighed and turned around. "Sure. Why the hell not? WayPastDauntless it is!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Sonic)
"YES!"

(Angel)
"Third wheel time...for Tails. Definitely ditching the show tomorrow."

Yoshi's Island

Chris walked over, megaphone in hand. "OH LOVEBIRDS AND BROKEN-UP PAIRING THAT COULD HURT THE RATINGS!" he shouted. "SONIC NEEDS TO GO TO THE ELIMINATION ROOM!"

"Why?" he asked.

"It's very simple," Chris stated. "While you and whatsherface were getting together, the others voted you off. So that means Sonic is off the show!"

"But you didn't count all the votes!" Tails exclaimed.

Chris shrugged. "I don't run the show."

"Yes you do!" Melaney shouted.

"Well I'm in charge then!" Chris shouted. He threw a tiny boogie board at Sonic and shoved him off the cliff and in to the water below, turning to the camera. "What will happen next? Is Angel really going to leave the show? How will Melaney react to Sonic leaving as soon as they got together? Only nine contestants left here on Total...Drama... Universe!"

Chapter 32's done! Yay! Sorry it took me a while to update, but whatever. And yeah, yesterday was the 23rd anniversary of Eggman...and Sonic, I guess. Hey, I actually LIKE Eggman, he's hilarious. And speaking of Eggman, MIKE POLLOCK (his voice actor) REPLIED TO MY COMMENT ON YOUTUBE! TWICE! I FEEL SO HONORED! :3 But seriously though, he's definitely one of my favorite voice actors. Have you heard the PA announcements he does in Sonic Colors? What about the Sonic Boom line about Evil Ham? I don't think I need to say more. So for this chapter, I want EVERY reader reviewing this particular chapter INCLUDING YOU, MORGAN, so I can get a sense of how many readers I have (and see if Morgan is still actually reading :3). I want to see how many Vanillites I have. Anyway, Q of the Week: Your feelings on the Sonic and Melaney pairing? Normally I prefer Sonic alone, but I found this one kind of appealing. Sorry SonAmy fans, I just don't see what you guys see. It's not because I don't like Amy either, it's just that I can't see them going any further than what they're already doing (Amy chasing Sonic). Maybe if she grew up a little bit, then it would be possible. But other than that, I don't see anything. ANYWAY, EVERYBODY MUST REVIEW, REVIEW, REVIEW!

SEE YA LATER!

***Chapter 33*: Screwing It All!**

Episode Thirty-Three: Screwing it All!

**Episode 33! Yay! All right everybody, getting down to the nitty gritty here! Only nine left! LET'S DO IT TO IT!
(Can't believe I just said that...)**

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants visited Yoshi's Island, where they had to find eggs that were accidentally spilled by an INTERN, and NOT me. Melaney prophesized Dinkleberg, and Angel was told she was eventually going to end up killing herself. After Sonic and Melaney started dating, the former was quickly thrown off when the others voted without them. What will happen next? Will Angel figure out how to leave the show without violating her contract? Where's Olaf? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Screw it all, screw it all, can't take this crap anymore)

Loser Class

Zoey, Joey, and Meowth were sitting on the benches in Loser Class, watching Morgan continuously use her wand to smash a crate in to the wall. "Why do I keep ending up in Loser Class?!" she exclaimed. "It was Joey's fault this time!"

"Hey!" Joey exclaimed. "No it...okay, maybe it was."

"At least you didn't get attacked by Bowser Jr. just to save a stupid koopa egg!" Zoey shouted, standing up. "I'm going to kill Chris, and I mean it!"

"None of you have the right to complain!" Meowth shouted. "I found eggs for the Dorito-head and the twerp! I should be the only one whining over here!"

"Wait, why would you find an egg for Phineas?" Joey asked curiously.

Meowth flinched. "Uh...no reason!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"I gotta watch my big Meowth, or my tail is toast!"

Loser Class

Morgan smacked the crate against the wall one last time, smashing it to pieces. "He probably did it because both of them are evil," she snarled, glaring at Meowth. "I'm not surprised, actually."

"I'm not evil!" Meowth exclaimed nervously. "I'm just...misunderstood."

She scoffed. "Yeah right." She flung the remains of the crate in to the wall.

First Class

Melaney, Tails, Angel, Phineas, and Ash were in First Class, waiting for Chris to burst in to the room at any moment. "I can't believe Sonic got voted off right when we started dating!" Melaney exclaimed, pacing back and forth in front of the couch. "This sucks!"

"I'd say it doesn't...but it'd be a huge lie, really," Tails stated, hugging a pillow to his chest. "Just when I thought the alliance couldn't get any more screwed up..." he sighed. "Could you do me a favor and not get kicked off? I'd like to keep my sanity and my nose in place until the season ends."

"Yeah Tails," Melaney groaned, rolling her eyes. "I'm doing it for you, not the million." She sighed and sat down. "What're you gonna do after the show's over?"

He shrugged. "What I've always done. Fight Eggman with Sonic and invent more stuff...then try to forget everything that happened this season." Melaney grabbed the pillow and slapped him across the face with it. "Ow! What was that

for?!"

"For being stupid," she said. "You can't tell me that you want to forget Angel!"

"First thing I'm building when I get home is an amnesia gun," he said, burying his face in the pillow. "The sooner I can get over this the better."

"You're an idiot," Melaney said, rolling her eyes. "You both are. You guys need to suck it up and get back together before somebody blows themselves up."

"She's not going to blow herself up..." he groaned.

"I was talking about you too!" she exclaimed. "You're going to crash a plane or something!"

"Been there done that!" he exclaimed, getting off the couch. "And if there's someone who needs to suck it up, it's her, not me! I've been trying to reason with her about this for the last three days and she still won't listen! She hates me, and I can't change her mind."

Melaney grabbed his shoulders and shook his vigorously. "SHE FREAKING DIED FOR YOU, TAILS! I DON'T THINK THAT'S HATRED! I THINK THAT'S LOVE!"

Tails pushed her away. "That was before...before I turned in to an idiot. Ugh, why'd I do it?! I'm so stupid!"

"Great!" Melaney exclaimed. "At least one of you realizes it!"

"That's not funny..." he groaned. He sighed and stood up. "I'm going to my room." He flew in to the other car, slamming the door behind him.

Bathroom Confessional

(Tails)

"She can't be right...Angel said that she hated me. But it wouldn't be the first time she's hid something..."

(Phineas)

"If those two get back together, I'm going to kill them, the cat, AND the Yoshi! One of them's got to leave today..."

First Class, Ash's Room

Ash had his stereo cranked up on high, feeling slightly better about the news of his father. He was still depressed, but had realized that he couldn't dwell on it forever. "*I wanna be the very best, like no one ever was,*" he sang along, Pikachu sitting on his head. "*To catch them is my test, to train them is my cause...*" He grinned up at Pikachu. "We definitely would've failed that test, huh buddy?" Pikachu nodded in agreement.

"ASH!" Melaney's voice came from outside. "YOU CAN'T SING! NOW OPEN THE DANG DOOR ALREADY!"

He sighed and threw a shoe at the speaker, hitting the off button. He opened the door. "What's up?"

"I need your help to get Twitterpated back together," she answered. He slammed the door in her face. "Please don't shut me out again! Please don't slam the door! You don't have to keep your—"

He opened the door. "You can't sing either."

"C'mon, Ash," she pleaded, walking in to his room. "I know you can't stand Angel anymore, but she still wants to be your friend!"

"Hm, sounds familiar, doesn't it?" Ash said, putting down his water bottle after taking a sip. "It's just like that with her and Tails. She can't stand him anymore, but he still wants to be her boyfriend!"

"That's different!" Melaney exclaimed.

"How so?" he asked.

"Because you'd already figured your dad would never come back anyway!" she explained. "Even if he's dead, you already labelled him as a bad person! Angel didn't know Tails would do that. C'mon Ash—"

"No," he said quickly. He sat on the bed. "A life is still worth more than a relationship. There are plenty of Magikarp in the sea. They'll both move on."

She sat down next to him. "But there's only one shiny Magikarp," she said quietly. "What if they're both shiny for each other? With perfect UV's—"

"IVs," he corrected. He sighed. "I hate it when you people use Pokemon logic to convince me of stuff...fine."

"Yay!" Melaney exclaimed. "We have to wait for the right moment though."

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," he said, pushing her out the door. "Bye-bye."

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"That was progress...I think."

First Class, Angel's Room

Angel had been cleaning out her closet, ready to leave the competition. And by cleaning out, I mean chucking everything out the window. "I never really don't wear this stuff," she said, looking at the Young & Reckless hat and the dress she wore when Dinkleberg happened. She flung the window open and dropped both, watching them fly away in the wind. She reached in to her pocket and pulled out the sapphire Tails had given her. She closed her eyes and sighed. "He doesn't love you anymore, Angel. It's worthless..." With a shaky hand she was about to throw it out the window, right before Chris burst in to the room.

"It's challenge time!"

Angel sighed and placed the gem back in her pocket. *I'll let go later.*

Arendelle, Town Square

"Welcome to Arendelle!" Chris announced. "Again." The small kingdom was exactly the way it had been before, filled with people bustling around the town.

"Hi, I'm Olaf and I like warm hugs!" Olaf said, waving to a man who got distracted and walked straight in to a pole.

Chris cleared his throat. "I'd say today's challenge is easy, but it really isn't. So I'll say...today's challenge is like hell. Because it's based off Sonic the Hedgehog."

"That doesn't sound too bad," Melaney said with a shrug.

"2006."

Tails almost had a heart attack at that moment.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I picked a good day to plan on leaving!"

(Tails)

"What?! HASN'T CHRIS LEARNED THAT EVERYONE HATES THAT GAME?! Wait a minute...people watch playthroughs on line to see people rage quit...oh God! Sonic, you're so lucky to be off this stupid show!"

Arendelle, Town Square

"Yup," Chris said with a smirk, watching Tails puke in to a nearby bush. "Today's challenge is based off of Sonic 06. For the challenge, you'll have to save Princess Elise from the skinny, not-fat, totally doesn't look like Eggman Dr. Eggman. And by Elise and Eggman, I mean Princess Anna of Arendelle and Marshmallow the snow monster."

"PUT ME DOWN, MARSHMALLOW!" a voice came from behind a large building. Marshmallow emerged from behind it, Anna in his hand. "Oh wow, we're up high..." she said nervously. She spotted Chris and glared at him. "YOU!"

"Yes?" Chris asked, a giant grin on his face.

Anna tried to escape Marshmallow's grip, but failed. She sighed. "Where's Elsa? Or Jack or Kristoff or Sven or anybody?!"

Chris shrugged. "The Queen's probably doing some kingdom business, Jack is with the Guardians, and Kristoff and Sven are probably off doing something with ice." Anna chucked a snowball at his face. "I probably deserved that."

Angel was about to sneak out of sight when Tails saw her. "Angel, where are you going?" he asked. The others turned and looked at her.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)
"So...so close."

Arendelle, Town Square

She crossed her arms. "I'm ditching this stupid show...and all of you guys."

"Why?!" Melaney exclaimed.

"Because I can't take this crap anymore!" she shouted. "Between him and Chris and getting told I'm gonna die, the money's not worth it! And it's not like I can spend it without getting arrested, so what's the point?!"

Chris held up a stack of about a dozen papers. "Well, according to your contract here, if you leave the show by any means other than getting voted off by your fellow competitors, I get to turn you in to the police from your home world!" he began laughing, then stopped when she ripped up the contract. "Yeah..." he took out another stack. "The good thing about lawyers is that they make lots of copies."

Angel took the stack and ripped it in to little pieces. "Chris, does it look like I give a sh—"

"Whoa, whoa, whoa," Anna said, finally escaping Marshmallow's grip. She landed in Chef's arms and patted his chest before getting down. "Thanks, Chef." She turned to Angel. "Are you really going to give up your freedom just to get off the show, Angel?"

She nodded. "Anna, I can't keep trying to defy who I am. Thank you for everything...and tell Elsa too." She started walking away.

"Wait!" Tails exclaimed, following her. "Angel, you can't do this! If they find out where you are, they'll kill you! You can't—"

"And what do you care?!" she exclaimed, face him. "There's no reason for you to worry about me! You said it yourself, the feeling's mutual. I don't care about you anymore, so—" Tails tried to grab her hand, but ended up pulling the glove off instead. "Give me my glove!" she exclaimed.

"Uh-oh," Anna whispered.

"Not until you promise that you won't get yourself killed!" he exclaimed, holding it away from her.

"I'm never promising you anything ever again!" she yelled. She started to back away again. "If it was the other way around you'd break it, so why should I keep mine? I've had enough of your lies!"

Tails followed her, feeling the ice she left on the ground through his shoes. "I'm not lying!" he shouted. "I was just mad! I never stopped caring—I still do care! Just please, listen to me for once—"

"I said I've had ENOUGH!" she screamed. A blast of ice escaped her hand almost hitting him. He ducked out of the way just in time, causing it to hit the fjord. The water began turning in to ice, spreading across the boats and growing close to the square. She backed away slowly before breaking in to a sprint toward the North Mountain through the ice and snow.

Anna looked around, then pointed at a common person. "You," she said, getting his attention. "Please, find Queen Elsa. She'll know what to do." The man nodded, then ran toward the castle. She turned to Chris. "Chris, you need to cancel the challenge. If you don't we'll all freeze to death! Including you!"

"Sorry, no can do," he said with a shrug. "We're running out of time to get this season finished with. I can't—" Anna

grabbed him by the collar of his shirt and punched him in the face. "All right! We'll do the challenge somewhere else. Jeez..." he turned to the contestants. "Two of you—and Olaf—"

"Yay!" Olaf exclaimed.

"Are going to go up the North Mountain and find Angel by tomorrow so we can unfreeze the place and leave," he continued. "Whoever does it gets immunity for the next two challenges."

"I volunteer as tribute," Melaney stated. Joey sighed in relief as he realized she wasn't going to volunteer him, but was still shoved on the ground.

"I'll go too," Tails offered.

"No!" everyone else shouted.

"You're the reason why we're in this mess!" Morgan exclaimed. "You couldn't have just left her alone, could you—"

Ash stepped forward, stopping the argument. "I'll go with Melaney. If there's anyone she'll listen to, it's the two of us." They began walking toward the mountain with Olaf, soon disappearing in to the blankets of snow.

Chris turned to his remaining contestants. "Perfect! A sucky cast for a sucky game!" Morgan sprayed him with an Aguamenti Charm. "WILL YOU STOP HURTING ME?!"

North Mountain

*The stars glow bright in the sky tonight
No moonlight to be seen
An angel in isolation...and it looks like...that's me
The wind is howling like that Plasma girl inside
Couldn't keep her in, heaven knows I've tried*

*You let them in, you let them see
Now be the bad girl you're always meant to be
Conceal, don't feel, don't go and fall
Don't go and fall! (throws Elsa's glove to the wind)*

*Screw it all, screw it all!
Can't take this crap anymore!
Screw it all, screw it all!
He'll never be my Four!
I don't care what the world will say
Let the fights rage on
The drama never bothered me anyway. (hat flies away)*

*It's funny how a blizzard makes the fire die away
And the flames that once controlled me can't get to me today!*

*It's time to see where I can go
To really see this ice and snow (repairs stairs to ice castle)
No good, no bad, no sides for me!
I'm free! (begins running up stairs)*

*Screw it all, screw it all!
I am one with the snow and sky!
Screw it all, screw it all!
Like an angel I can fly!
Here I stand, and here I stay (bursts through doors in to ice castle)
Let the fights rage on*

*My power flurries through the air and all around
My spear's the weapon that will freeze their souls right to the ground
And one world crystallizes with an icy blast (recreates ice chandelier)
Of course I'm turning back, I can't run from my past! (flings sapphire away)*

*Screw it all, screw it all!
And I'll transform like dusk to dawn (uses ice to change in to Team Plasma uniform)
Screw it all, screw it all!
That Plasma girl's not gone!
Here she stands in the light of day (walks out on to repaired balcony)
Let the fights rage on!
The drama never bothered me anyway. (slams door)*

Angel sighed. "Why the hell did I just sing that whole song?" She turned and looked at her reflection in the ice pillars. Her DC apparel had been replaced with the gray uniform, a mini-skirt, a V-neck blouse that ended just below her ribcage, and a gray boot for her real leg. To top it off was a headband similar to the one from the night of Dinkleberg, the snowflake replaced with the Plasma logo.

Agent 452—Angelica Icirrus—was back.

Arendelle, Castle

Anna crossed her arms. "How is this any better?" she exclaimed. The group was standing in the ballroom of the castle, the temperature steadily declining outside. "You should've gone somewhere where it isn't freezing! AND LEFT ME HERE!" She sighed as Marshmallow picked her up again.

"Sheesh," Chris muttered. "I thought you were supposed to be the happy bubbly one."

"I am," Anna said. "I just don't like it when I'm forced to be kidnapped by snow monsters for entertainment. Why didn't you go back and time and attack Snow White or something?"

Chris shrugged. "The ratings." He turned to the remaining contestants. "So...yeah. Battle Marshmallow. Save the princess. Raise my paycheck. Oh yeah, and if you hurt her, we'll all probably all get turned in to ice statues by the Queen..."

"If we don't freeze to death first," Morgan muttered.

"Either way I won't have to deal with you people anymore!" Chris exclaimed. "Ready? GO!"

Joey ran head first at Marshmallow. "SAVE THE PRINCESS AND WIN THE MILLION!" he screeched. He crashed in to its leg, just barely missing one of its sharp icicles. He began climbing up, unnoticed by the snow monster. "I'll save you Princess Anna!" he exclaimed.

Marshmallow looked down, realizing that Joey was climbing its leg. It groaned and flung him at the wall, causing him to crash through the window. "And Joey's out!" Chris shouted. "Next!"

"My turn!" Morgan exclaimed. She used her wand to form a snowball in her hand, then flung it at Marshmallow.

Bathroom Confessional

(Anna)
"These people...they learned nothing from the movie..."

Arendelle, Castle

Anna covered her ears as the snowball landed with a tiny plop. Marshmallow roared, more icicles jutting out of its arms, legs, and mouth. It threw Morgan aside, slamming her against the wall. "I'd say it's not nice to throw people..." Anna began. "But she kinda deserved that one."

"I'll go next," Meowth said bravely.

"No, I will," Zoey snapped, shoving it out of the way.

"Okay," Meowth said nervously.

Zoey stepped forward, slingshot in hand. "All right, Marshmallow," she said bravely. "I'm going to win this challenge and save Anna, even though everyone prefers her sister more for some reason!" Instead of shooting at it, she took out Elsa's old tiara. "Looking for this?"

Marshmallow gasped, its icicles fading away. It took the tiara from Zoey's hands, then dropped Anna on Meowth's head. "Huh," she said thoughtfully. "Your fur is soft."

Phineas growled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I'm not letting some Indie Chick steal my ticket to First Class!"

Arendelle, Castle

"I'm not losing!" Phineas shouted. He jumped up and knocked the tiara out of Marshmallow's hand. The snow monster roared even louder this time, more icicles jutting out of its body than ever before.

"Oh no," Anna said, backing away. Phineas took out one of his devices, transforming it into a flamethrower.

"Burned marshmallow time," he growled. He was about to shoot, but stopped when the flamethrower was knocked out of his hands. "What the?!" He turned around to see Tails standing behind him. "Get out of here, fox. I'm winning this challenge!" Tails punched him in the nose, knocking him to the ground. He stood up and laughed. "What's the matter, Tails?"

"I'm not going to let you hurt it," he growled. Phineas retaliated, kicking him in the stomach, then in the side when he landed on the ground. The others were too busy to help Tails, trying to get Marshmallow back under control.

"What, you feel like you have to defend a pile of snow?" he scoffed, dodging a punch. "You could save a thousand Ice-types and she would still hate you! Stop kidding yourself!" He punched him in the jaw with a sickening crack.

Tails shook his head. "She doesn't hate me...I know she doesn't. She's just hurt..." His eyes were stinging with tears from pain and frustration. He formed his tails into an X, slamming them down on Phineas' head. "I heard what she said in that tower when I was dying. She said she loved me, always will and always have!"

Phineas kicked him in the shin. "Then why'd she leave you? In fact, I don't think she's the first person to do it! Your family walked out on you, didn't they? When you were little they didn't want a mutant like you."

"Stop!" Tails yelled, driving his elbow into the boy's collarbone. "And I'm not the only one with parents that walked out on me! What about you? Where's your real dad?!"

Phineas dodged a punch and cut behind him, kicking the back of his knee. "My real father died in a car crash when I was little!" he exclaimed. "Yours left because they couldn't stand you! You're the reason for your own problems!" He grabbed the fox's arm and pinned it to his back, threatening to rip it out of its socket. "And at least I don't have to go to my brother to fight my battles for me." He gave his arm a harsh tug, dislocating his shoulder. Tails yelped in pain, his vision black at the edges. He collapsed on the ground, about to black out.

Anna handed Marshmallow the tiara, allowing the others to see the outcome of the fight. "Tails," Zoey whispered. She rushed over to him, rolling him onto his back and trying to keep him awake. "Hey, don't fall asleep, okay?"

He slowly opened his eyes, having just enough strength to open them half way. "Zoey..."

"And Zoey wins the challenge!" Chris announced, rubbing his cheek where Anna had punched him. "She gets First Class—"

"Yeah, yeah," Zoey said uncaringly. She picked Tails up and turned to Anna. "Thanks for helping out with Marshmallow."

"Eh," Anna said with a shrug. "No big deal. Just like dealing with the crazy side of my sister." She walked back to the others, leaving Zoey and Tails alone.

He looked up at her. "You're Commando...why'd...you save me..."

She rolled her eyes. "Commando or not, my whole reason for joining the show's been to make friends." She smiled weakly. "You remind me of Cameron a lot, I guess." She cut him off before he could ask any more questions. "You can black out now, you know."

"Thank you," he whispered, then allowed the darkness to surround him.

Hospital Car, Room 3

Tails woke up in the Hospital Car, his arm numb in a sling. He opened his eyes to see Zoey sitting next to his bed. She seemed worried. "Did they already have the Elimination Ceremony?" he asked weakly.

She nodded. "They um, voted off you. For making Angel freeze over Arendelle."

He sat up stiffly. "Are you serious?" he whispered.

"I wish I could say I was kidding," she sighed. "But if it means anything to you...I voted for Phineas." She stood up and opened the door for him. "Don't worry," she whispered as soon as they were in the hall. "One of us'll take his down...I promise."

Elimination Ceremony

"Are you ready to be thrown off?" Chris asked with a smirk. Tails looked at the open door, the ground flying beneath them. He nodded.

"Wait," Phineas said, stepping in front of Chef. "I want to do the honors." Chef only shrugged. Phineas approached Tails and picked him up by the neck, then lowered his voice so no one would hear him. "You know how you kissed Amy?" he asked. "I made you do that. So in a way, I'm the one who froze over Arendelle." He smirked. "Thanks for taking the blame all this time, fox boy." He dropped him out the door of the train before walking away.

Zoey picked up something on the floor...a small blue bracelet. "He dropped his," she whispered, then pocketed it.

Chris turned to the camera. "That's another one gone. Who will win the next challenge? Will Melaney and Ash be able to drag Angel back? If they do, how will they get back to the competition? The answers to come on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 33's done! Yay! Okay, sorry this didn't focus on the challenge that much, but I needed this chapter to go further with the plot. And hopefully I didn't get in trouble with the song. Technically I didn't just copy and paste a song someone else wrote, so I think I'm all good there. Anyway, sorry it took a while to update. I just got Pokemon Y the other day and I've been distracted with that. I swear to God, every guy in Team Flare is either gay, metrosexual, or Cilan in disguise. THEY WON'T SHUT UP ABOUT STYLE AND LOOKING GOOD! JEEZ! But I have to say, this is definitely my favorite Pokemon game. You meet Pokemon from all six regions, the graphics are beautiful, and I kinda like the rivals. I thought Shaunee (I think that's her name) was going to be really annoying, but after you watch the fireworks with her, I changed my mind. And Mega Evolution is awesome. And Poke Puffs. And Sylveon. Anyway, Q of the Week: Your reaction to Tails leaving? But before you review, some of you need to be TAUGHT how to leave a review. Last chapter I got some really poor reviews. I got a couple really awesome ones, but others of you need to learn how to do this right.

So in a general sense, there are five types of reviews. Encouragement, well thought-out, flames, constructive criticism, and crap reviews. I'll explain each one and give an example.

Type One: Encouragement. Encouragement reviews are the types that make the author smile when they're read, and sometimes have humor. They often contain excessive emotion, usually shown through exclamation points. This type of review makes the author feel appreciated for their work. Examples:

"Ah! the feels are attacking! HELP! :P amazing chapter, amazing story, and to top it all off, an absolutely awesome writer! I hope this story keeps going for a long time! also I don't get the whole deal about why ferb doesn't talk much, is that a reference to an episode or am I just dumb?" –thechimpunk01, Ch. 17 Pokemon Tower

"okay I'm starting with divergent. okay so yes, morgan is totally candor! she really can't lie! especially when giving spoiler alerts :/ ugh! ho many things are you going to give away?! and ya, joey is totally factionless! I'd get a kick out of seeing him living on the streets like a hobo! lol! and omg angel is turning into abnegation! holy sugar nuggets! "bravery and selflessness are often the same thing," I was freaking out at that part! OH MY LANTA! FYI I would totally be divergent..."

now for the question. I think phineas is a retard. is that an acceptable answer? whatever it's my answer

and great job! I have an idea for the next chapter so text me! or you can go on that website that you STILL haven't visited. lol good job!

(p.s I actually so say oh my lanta and holy sugar nuggets in real life. I also say gosh darnit... don't judge me...) " – Melaney, Ch. 15 Gilligan's Island!

"lemon cookies? om nom nom nom! :p I have to say that my favorite OC is definitely angel, who's tough yet caring and she can freeze stuff. awesomeness!" –thechipmunk01, Ch. 16 Robots, Knives, and Spears

Okay, so yeah, pretty much all of their reviews are really good for encouragement, especially thechipmunk01's, since they always make me laugh. So keep up the good work you two!

Type Two: Well-Thought Out. These reviews are one of my favorite types. Well-thought out reviews not only answer the question, but they go deep in to what the reader is thinking. These reviews have pretty much perfect grammar and look professional.

"Awesome reference to Sonic Boom! If I had to pick someone it would be Stubo, Steven, stupho, whatever his name is (jk I know it is Stephan). I choose Him simply because he is beginning to lose purpose and could make sense given his recent "loss". Other than him, maybe Amy because she is likely to go murder people here shortly given her recent revelations. Or she could be the agent of elimination." –Darkshado457, Ch. 29 Race Down Mt. Moon!

"I would prefer to see an Angel and Tails finale. Again it seems cliché given what happened with Mike and Zoey but that was more of a Mal vs Zoey. Otherwise I think Tails vs Phineas would be a good finale. For the challenge, some sort of battle. Angel vs Tails, I think a head to head battle that tests physical strength, mental capability, and will would be good. Kinda like a triathlon. For Tails vs Phineas, a battle to the death either gladiatorial or technological style. Kinda like Cameron did vs Lightning." –Darkshado457, Ch. 28 Host Hatchet

Again, pretty much all of Darkshado457's reviews. Not only do they answer the question, but they go beyond what's asked and offer a second option, and talk about the chapter. This type of review shows that the reader is truly thinking about the story. So Darkshado457, keep on reviewing! Hopefully you'll be there during the sequel!

Type Three: Flames. Flames are reviews that completely bash a story/chapter due to an event that happened in the plot, or maybe the story was just terribly written. I'm not sure if this counts as a flame because the 3 month thing lasted like 12 hours, but I guess it works.

"Omg. Dinkleberg... You suck. That's all I'm gonna say. You suck. I hate you. I hate Phineas. I hate Tails. I hate Amy. I hate Angel. I hate you. Shut up an never talk to me for 3 months." –Melaney, Ch. 30 Dinkleberg

...I think that's what everyone was really thinking in a nutshell.

Type Four: Constructive Criticism. Concrit is a way to help the writer improve their skills by pointing out mistakes, or leaving suggestions for improvement. It usually isn't mean-spirited, but can seem that way to people who are overly sensitive (not me).

"Cosmo, Cream and now Angel.

Her name doesn't even start with a C! Shuuuuun. This one should be in the crossovers section because a Sonic fan is bound to get confused by the persistent presence of non-Sonic concepts that are never explained.

The story is one-dimensional. Sadness happens and it keeps going. The end. For all the opportunity combining fandoms brings, this one chooses the lazy straight path. And it shows explicitly in the descriptions. Why does Tails start every sentence with "I"? Is he so sad he's completely self-absorbed? It's kind of amusing to think this way: he cares about this Angel so much, he focuses entirely on himself. Then again, I'm certain it's just tacky editing.

Subtlety, twists, variety. These will make your one shots memorable.

Have a nice, abuse-free day." –Lord Kelvin, Sonic, Pokemon, and the Hunger Games: Angel's Ending

See? I can improve that story using this review when I get time. This directly points out flaws that needs to be addressed. In fact, don't go read that story. Not until I fix it. It's actually painful for me to read my old stories now. But that's a good thing, because it means I've improved.

Type Five: Crappy Reviews. THIS is the type that I hate, and I've been getting a lot of them lately. Crappy reviews only answer the questions I ask without explaining thoughts whatsoever. Seriously, if your answer is 2-10 words long, you're not doing a good job. It only takes me five or six minutes to leave a 1000 word concrit. If you can't take literally two minutes to leave a good review, then what's the point?

Not only that, but these reviews lack all emotion. There's no punctuation whatsoever, and absolutely no reaction. I could write a chapter filled with feels and still get crappy reviews. Oh wait, I did, and I still got one. I'll show it, but I won't tell you who's it is, even though you can go back in to the reviews and see. You probably won't be surprised. This is from the Pokemon Tower chapter:

"I think that the next one to go is Phineas because he just lost his tempter."

Dude! I just wrote probably the most dramatic episode in the story, and THAT'S your reaction?! For God's sake, didn't you see the rest of the reviews for that chapter?! There isn't one review that doesn't talk about feels except for this one. If any of your reviews look like this one, then you need to take a good look at your posts and figure out what you're doing. I write for three reasons: to get reactions, improve my writing, and unleash my imagination. So please guys, follow the examples I used to write your reviews. And the better the reviews, the faster I update! I don't want to offend people, but take what I said in to consideration. Remember to answer the Q of the Week! Bye!

Chapter 34: Lumiose City!

Episode Thirty-Four: Lumiose City!

Episode 34! Yay! Wow, the reviews have gotten A LOT BETTER! You guys should keep reviewing like that! Anyway, as for thechipmunk01, you'll have to wait to find out about How To Train Your Dragon :P Will I add Lucario? Maybe...only one way to find out! And Dark sphere, I chose Froakie and Charmander too! PM me later and we can talk about Friend Codes. Anyone else with X/Y can PM me as well so I can add you! And Gunfreak7351, I might use a small portion of some of your ideas. They were really good, and the way you ended it was almost like a cliffhanger, I loved it! I'd use more of your idea, but the thing is I've already planned out a lot of this :/ Trust me though, you won't be disappointed in the end, I promise! LET'S DO THIS!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on Total Drama Universe," Chris began. "Contestants returned to Arendelle to participate in a Sonic '06 themed challenge, where they had to save Princess Anna from Marshmallow the snow monster. When Tails tried to convince Angel not to leave the show, she managed to freeze over the fjord before running away. Ash, Melaney, and Olaf are still out there looking for her though. In the end, Zoey won immunity and Tails was voted off after getting beaten to a pulp by Phineas. We've still got enough drama left! Who will win? What will happen next? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song Life's Too Short!)

First Class

"There's only five of us left!" Joey exclaimed, sitting in a chair across from Morgan and Zoey. "I'm gonna win the million for sure!"

Zoey shook her head. "There might be seven or eight depending how stuff turns out on the North Mountain," she corrected him. "Personally I don't care who wins...as long as Phineas doesn't get it. Who knows what he could do with that much money!"

"I'm telling you we should make an alliance, you guys!" Joey exclaimed. "We'd be the biggest one, and unstoppable!"

"No!" Morgan exclaimed. "You'd mess us up everything and get us all thrown off. I'm winning the million. Not you. Stay away!"

Joey rolled his eyes. "Whatever. How about you Zoey?"

"Sorry, Joe," she replied, standing up and walking to the window. "I have to devote the rest of the show to getting rid of Phineas. It's not right! Plus I think he has something to do with Mike and Gwen getting voted off..."

"What do you mean?" Morgan asked.

"Well no one had any grudges against Mike when he was voted off," she explained. "And I'm pretty sure Gwen didn't re-poison Chris' water. Maybe I'm just being suspicious."

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"Zoey might be on to something there...after all, he did get rid of Silver..."

Loser Class

"I can't believe you let us end up in Loser Class!" Phineas yelled at Meowth in anger.

"Hey!" Meowth yelled. "I agreed to keep my big Meowth shut about what you did to the little fox twerp! What I didn't agree to was being in alliance with you and saving you butt!"

Phineas grabbed it by the neck and pinned it to a wall. "If I end up in Loser Class again...you're going home."

"Good luck with that," Meowth growled, wriggling out of his grip. "I hope you die in a hole!"

"That's where you'll be in a few days," Phineas growled.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Meowth needs to get kicked off. Soon."

(Meowth)

"Once I win the million, I'm gonna use it to blow up the little Dorito head's house!"

Loser Class

Meowth and Phineas spent the rest of the time glaring at each other until Chris burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Lumiose City, Kalos Region

"Welcome to Lumiose City!" Chris announced to the contestants. They were all standing in Centrico Plaza, the Prism Tower Gym in front of them. There were many people bustling around the large city, whether they were shopping, fine dining, or breathing. "The largest city in the Kalos region, and possibly the entire Pokemon world!"

Joey yawned in boredom.

"You know, you could at least pretend you're all interested in what's going on around here," Chris groaned.

"OMG, this is so exciting," Morgan said in a bored tone. Yes, she actually did say the letters OMG.

Chris sighed. "Anyway, here's the deal. In this town I've hidden five Looker tickets that you have to find. I know the new Champion is supposed to be looking for them to train to become a detective, but I moved them around instead." He laughed, but it slowly died away as he held up a bucket with five pieces of paper on it. "Here's your challenge. Take a clue, which will give you a hint as to where your Looker ticket is. Whoever doesn't find their ticket will automatically get thrown off the show. No if's, and's or but's about it! Any questions?" No one even bothered. "Great! GO!"

Lumiose City, Autumnal Avenue, Meowth

"Find your ticket at a place for groomin' Furfrou?!" Meowth exclaimed, reading its hint. "How am I supposed to know where that is?! This place is HUGE!" It noticed a man in a taxi, possibly waiting for someone who needed a ride. "HEY BUB!" Meowth yelled.

"Can I—HOLY CRAP! A TALKING MEOWTH!" the taxi driver yelled, spilling his coffee all over himself. "C-Can I help you g-get somewhere?" he asked nervously.

"Yeah," Meowth answered, jumping in the backseat through the window. "Take me to a place where Furfrou get groomed!"

"Uh, sure," the taxi guy replied uneasily. "Friseur Furfrou? The base fee will be 710 Poke..."

"Whateva," Meowth said, crossing its arms. "Just drive!"

"Yes sir!" he yelled, hitting the gas. Within fifteen minutes, they had driven across the entire city. "That's g-gonna be 1500 Poke when y-you get out..." he stuttered.

"WHAT?!" Meowth yelled. "I don't have that kind of money! You said it was 710!"

The taxi guy swallowed. "Well, you see, there's a problem with supply and demand with gas—"

"I'LL SHOW YOU SUPPLY AND DEMAND!" Meowth yelled. It jumped from the backseat on to the taxi man's head, opening the door and flinging the guy out. "GRAND MEOWTH AUTO, BABY!" it shouted, driving away. It turned the radio way up, singing along. "I'M ON THE HIGHWAY TO—AW CRAP!"

The car crashed in to Friseur Furfrou, multiple Furfrou running out of the store barking with their preppy owners chasing them. The air bags went off, sending Meowth flying out of the back window. He walked up to the front desk where the receptionist stood in fear. "I...need...a...Looker...Ticket..."

The woman behind the desk blinked, then ran screaming out of the building. Meowth gasped. "There's a Looker Ticket!" It grabbed it off the front desk, happily walking out of the now-demolished building.

Lumiose City, Prism Tower, Phineas

"Looks like I got the easy one," Phineas said with a smirk. In order to get to Prism Tower, all he had to do was walk two steps from where Chris was standing. He entered the building, a small blonde girl at the entrance.

"Welcome to the Lumiose City Gym!" she exclaimed. "My name's Bonnie, and my brother's the Gym Leader here—" Phineas shoved her out of the way. "Hey!" she shouted. "That's not very nice!"

"I don't have time for this," Phineas growled. Suddenly, the Gym Guide Clyde stepped in front of him.

"What's cookin', good lookin'?" he asked enthusiastically. "My future Champ, back for more! The Pokémon Gym here in Lumiose City is just full up of Electric-type Trainers! You can just feel the buzz, am I right? It's also known as a qui—"

Phineas punched him in the face, knocking him out. "Shut up. You're ruining my chances of winning a million dollars!" He got in to the elevator before Bonnie could catch him. A few seconds later, he had reached the top of the tower. "I want the Looker Ticket," he said threateningly.

With a flash of light a boy with blonde hair and huge glasses appeared in front of him, some sort of mechanical backpack on his back. "If you want this Looker Ticket I've found, you'll have to battle me first!" he said, holding up the ticket.

"I don't waste my time with Pokémons," Phineas snapped.

"I know that," Clemont replied, adjusting his glasses. "I want a battle with technology!" a mechanical hand reached out of his backpack, flashing a peace sign. "The future is now thanks to science!"

Phineas took a device out of his pocket, which quickly transformed into a battle suit around him. "Let's do this." He raised his arm and pointed it at Clemont, a blast of electricity flying out of the cannon near his hand. Clemont was able to dodge, then pressed a button on his backpack and disappeared.

"You can't see me now," he said, his voice bouncing off the walls. "The only way you'd be able to see me is—" his backpack began beeping loudly, smoke emitting from where he was standing. "Uh-oh."

There was a huge explosion, sending Clemont and various robot parts flying across the room. The Looker ticket landed in Phineas' hand. "Thanks for the million," he said, stepping in to the elevator.

Lumiose City, Lumiose Station, Joey

"Look on the back of a sign," Joey read, looking at his hint. He rolled his eyes. "I'm not that stupid, Chris!" he yelled. He was inside Lumiose Station, a train next to him about to leave and many people bustling around. He checked the sign. "HEY!" he exclaimed. "There's no ticket on the back of here. He turned and saw another sign behind him. "Oh. Hey, there's a Looker Ticket here!" he peeled it off, then noticed that there was something written on the sign beneath it.

"I'm going for help. Wait in the usual place."

"What?" Joey said out loud. He realized that almost no one was in the station now, except for a little Hex Maniac girl sitting on a nearby bench. "Who are you?" he asked. She didn't answer. He blinked, and she was gone.

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"What the balls was that?! This place gives me the creeps..."

Lumiose City, Building, Morgan

Morgan sighed and looked down at her clue. "Talk to a woman who comes from a place of truth and ideals, then go up to the second floor." She rolled her eyes. "How am I supposed to know what that means?! This better be the right building..." She entered, then approached the receptionist. "Can you—"

"I'm from a rural part of Unova," the woman explained, not even waiting for her to finish her question.

"Okay," Morgan said after a few seconds. "I...guess that works." She climbed in to the elevator and set it for floor two.

"Be careful up there," the receptionist whispered, finishing just before the elevator doors could close.

Morgan raised an eyebrow, then pulled out her wand. The elevator door finally opened. She stepped out when the lights suddenly began to flicker. She turned around and nearly had a heart attack; a Hex Maniac was behind her, staring at her.

"No..." she whispered. "*You're not the one...*" She floated away, leaving Morgan all alone on that floor. She suddenly screamed, jumped out the window, and used her wand to keep from going splat on the sidewalk.

"I need to find Zoey," she said quickly, running down the street.

Bathroom Confessional

(Morgan)

"HER LEGS DIDN'T MOVE! HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?!"

Lumiose City, Hotel Richissime, Zoey

"This looks like the place," Zoey said, looking down at her clue. In front of her stood a large hotel on the North Boulevard. She walked in, only to have Morgan run in to her in the foyer. "What the?!"

"Zoey!" Morgan exclaimed. "I was at my building, and this creepy ghost lady appeared behind me and she was all like 'No you're not the one' and I screamed and jumped out the window and LET ME FOLLOW YOU!"

Zoey raised an eyebrow. "Okay..." They took the elevator to get the fourth floor, inspecting each room. The red-head entered the first room. "Hello...?" She closed the door behind her, only for a Hex Maniac to appear behind a desk. "Are you—"

"*Don't talk to me,*" she whispered. "*If you do, I won't be able to hear the elevator...*"

Zoey awkwardly approached the desk, took the Looker Ticket on it, then ran out of the room. "Whoa," she said, slamming the door behind her.

"What's the matter with you?" Morgan asked.

She looked at Morgan. "She...she's listening for the elevator."

Morgan screamed and jumped out the window again.

North Mountain, Ice Castle, Arendelle

Anna and Elsa stared at the ice castle, which had grown twice in size since Elsa had created it. "Was it that big before?" she whispered. Elsa ignored her and knocked on the door.

"*Do you wanna build a snowman?*"

"Anna!" she scolded.

"Sorry," the princess replied. "Force of habit." The doors swung open allowing the two to step inside. "Hello?" she called. "Angel, it's me, Anna. Elsa's here too. We came to get you to unfreeze Arendelle—" she stopped, seeing Angel standing at the top of the staircase. "Whoa," she said, noticing her outfit. "You look...different."

Elsa sighed. "Angel, what're you doing here? You should be on the train with your friends."

She shook her head, looking down at the railing on the stairs. "Elsa, I can't...I belong here...away from people where I don't have to deal with the crap life throws at me. I'll only be here for a little while anyway. After that I'm going back to Icirrus City to find Colress so I can rejoin Team Plasma."

"Don't do it!" Anna exclaimed. "You'll just—"

"I have to," Angel said, cutting her off. She touched the railing, causing detailed engravings to cover its entirety.

"Look, don't you see? Ever since I left I've been in a lot more control now! I don't have to worry about wearing Elsa's gloves anymore. Plus if I stay up here...I won't be able to kill myself."

"Whether or not you're here you'll still fulfill your own prophecy," Elsa snapped. "You're going to find the truth one way or another, and you're going to freeze yourself. If I were you, I'd want to be surrounded by people who care about me."

"Look, I'm not going ba—"

"You froze over Arendelle," Elsa interrupted. "You have to fix it."

Angel looked at them in surprise. "Why can't you?"

"It's not my magic to fix," she explained. "Unless you figure out what you're doing, we're all going to freeze to death. Please Angel, this has gone too far! Just fix—"

She shook her head. "I can't. I don't know how—"

"Love will thaw!" Anna exclaimed. "If there's anything I've learned in life, that's—"

"What love?!" Angel asked. "There's no one left for me...goodbye you too," she bowed, then left the room.

Elsa sighed. "Now—"

"Um, Elsa?" Anna asked, looking out the window. "You should probably see this." She walked over to the window to see Ash, Melaney, and Olaf at the bottom of the staircase. Anna looked at her older sister. "What do we do?"

"Stall them, tell them everything that's happened," Elsa said, beginning to walk toward the staircase. "I'll go talk to her." She hurried up the stairs and entered the chandelier room. Angel was standing in a corner, back against the wall. "Angel, I need to talk to you. Now."

She looked up. "I'm not going—"

"Your friends Melaney and Ash are here," she said quickly.

"What?" she asked, her hand brushing against the wall. It instantly began to freeze over the ice that was already there. "What do you mean?!"

"Look, calm down, everything's going to be fine," she said, holding her hands. "Just control it. Conceal, don't feel—"

"Look where that got you last time—look where it's gotten *me!*" Angel exclaimed, pulling her hands back. "It won't work, Elsa, I've tried, and I've tried, and I don't know what I'm doing..." she sunk down to the ground. "Help me..."

Elsa sighed and pulled her to her feet. "Then act like you're in control. Pretend you know what you're doing." She proceeded to leave the room. "But still...I think you should go back. Let's go." She led her down to the entrance, both of them waiting at the bottom of the staircase.

Anna stood outside, blocking the doorway. "Hey guys," she said with a nervous wave. "What makes you stop by? Shouldn't you be on TV?"

"I came here for the double immunity," Ash mumbled. Melaney growled at him. He sighed, looking up at Anna. "Where's Angel?!"

The princess sighed and looked at both of them. "Okay, here's the deal. Angel's threatening to go back to Team Plasma."

"What?!" Melaney exclaimed.

"You guys need to talk her out of it!" she explained. "Not only that, but Arendelle needs her to fix everything! Elsa can't unfreeze the place. Tell her to go back."

"What do you want us to say?!" Ash exclaimed.

"I don't know!" she replied in exasperation. "I kinda figured you guys would figure out what you were going to do while you were climbing up the mountain!"

"Their super amazing plan was to talk to her," Olaf said, looking up at Anna.

She sighed and pushed the doors open. "She's in there. Good luck..." She walked down the stairs, allowing the two to go inside.

"Whoa," Ash said, having the same reaction as Anna when they saw her. Angel was standing at the top of the stairs again, her hands clenched in to fists. "Well that's a change in outfit."

"And she said the dress was too revealing," Melaney mumbled. "Angel, you have—"

Angel cut her off. "Don't call me that anymore." She took in a deep breath, then let it out slowly. "Since I'm going back to Team Plasma...I think it's better if I get used to being called Angelica again."

"Don't be like that," Ash said softly. "C'mon, we can go back! Think about it. The police don't know where you are, you aren't held down by a relationship; you can do anything! You just haven't realized it."

She shook her head. "I'm not doing this. Bye."

"Wait!" Melaney exclaimed, running after her. "You can't do this Angel! You're making a huge mistake!"

"No I'm not!" she shouted, turning around. "I can't go back. I'm going to end up killing myself...or someone else! I can't control it anymore, Melaney. It's out of my control..."

"That's why I brought you these," she replied softly. She pulled out Elsa's gloves. "If you wear these you can come back! You won't have to worry about—"

"So you just want me to shove on the gloves, go back to Total Drama—or should I say hell—and pretend nothing ever happened?" she scoffed. "I don't believe you."

"I just assumed you'd have to—"

Angel shook her head and began walking away again. "You assumed wrong."

"Wait!" she yelled again. "C'mon, I know you don't want to go back to Team Plasma! You think I don't understand—"

"You don't!" she exclaimed. She made a waving motion toward the wall, an engraving of a Glaceon and Vulpix appearing on it. "Do you have any idea how great it feels to be free of all the bullcrap I've been through?! I can go back to Team Plasma and actually have a purpose...I'd be able to do what I was created for!"

"For what?!" Melaney shouted. "To kill more people?! To dig yourself in to a deeper hole?! To make the guilt inside of you grow?! What the hell do you think you're going to get from all of this, Angel?!"

"Freedom," Angel said quietly after a few seconds. "I could finally be happy."

Melaney scoffed. "For your own selfish reasons! You call yourself Abnegation?! What about all the people down there who are freezing because of you?! It's not just them either, it's me too! After Tails dumped you I've been nothing but supportive, and all you did was give me the cold shoulder! Literally! Don't you—"

"La la la la la not listening!" Angel said, covering her ears. She turned around. "What about you?! You only see the things you want to see! You don't understand...I...I'm not going to let you cage me again!"

"Cage?!" she repeated. "In what world—hey I'm talking to you!"

Angel formed a door made of ice, opening it and allowing the cold air in. "Go ahead, run down the hill, tell them I'm dead, crazy, frozen, in Team Plasma, I don't care! Life's too—"

Melaney shut the door and glared at her. "Oh, there it is, the door you'd love to slam in my face! You know you can kick me out if you want, but Ash and I are the only ones who aren't completely convinced that the prophecy—"

"What are you talking about?!" Angel exclaimed. "You prophesized it! Don't tell me that you don't believe! I can't listen to you anymore—"

"I was going to say that we're the only ones who aren't convinced that the prophecy means the end of Twitterpated!" she shouted. "You guys can always get back together! And we all know it's what both of you want."

"No it's NOT!" she shouted. "I hate him! We're never getting back—"

"STOP!"

The two turned to see Ash standing at the top of the stairs. He sighed. "Angel, you have to come back! Stop denying it! Come back or—"

"Or what?" she snapped.

"Or I won't forgive you for killing my father," he threatened.

She scoffed and turned to walk away. "You're bluffing. I doubt you would anyway."

"Fine," Ash said, crossing his arms. "Go ahead. Live the rest of your life knowing that your rival and one of your best friends will hate you for all of eternity. No skin off my nose."

Angel suddenly stopped, then sighed. "...Fine. I'll go back. But ONLY so you'll forgive me." She stormed down the stairs, the other two close behind.

"Are you going back?" Anna asked as soon as they were outside.

Angel nodded slowly. "Do you think Elsa will let me stay here after the competition?" she asked quietly.

"I'm sure she will," she replied with a smile. "Now go win the million and kick the Dorito's butt." She nodded again, before the three TD contestants (and Olaf) used Ash's Charizard to fly to Lumiose City.

Elimination Ceremony

Chris looked down at his watch. "When are they gonna be here?! My show starts in ten and I need to get this done quick." Charizard and co. burst through the door, landing in front of him. "Finally," he said irritably. He threw the cupcakes over his shoulder. "Okay, so here's the deal. Someone didn't come back with a Looker Ticket, so they're going home. And that someone is...Morgan."

"What do you mean?!" she exclaimed.

"Remember?" Chris asked in a bored voice. "You saw a Hex Maniac and ran out of a building screaming? Twice?"

"No!" she yelled as Chef grabbed her. "This isn't fair! HER LEGS WEREN'T MOVING!"

"Maybe you should've made an alliance with me," Joey said with a smirk.

"Shut—" Chef had already tossed her off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "Who will win? How will Angel cope with being dragged back here? How is it possible that it's been a month and no one has brought me that latte? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 34's done! Yay! So yeah, lots of references here. And the Lumiose City Hex Maniac thing is for real, it's all over the internet. It's really creepy because she's just...there. No warnings or anything. Oh yeah, and the argument between Angel and Melaney? Inspired by the deleted song Life's Too Short from Frozen. I liked the song, but it wouldn't fit Anna and Elsa's personalities. Anna would never be so selfish to ask Elsa to put the gloves back on after this all that time, and Elsa definitely wouldn't be brave enough to let Anna stay at her castle. But...when it comes to Melaney and Angel...it's perfect. Look it up on YouTube, it'll blow your mind! Anyway, speaking of the argument, Q of the Week: Which side do you think was right? Angel, who wanted to be free, even if it meant going back to the cruel person she was? Or Melaney, who wanted Angel to go back to the show and fix everything, even if it meant giving up freedom? Tell me in the reviews, and REVIEW THE

AWSOME WAY YOU DID LAST TIME! And werewolf lover99, you're like half the reason why I wrote the review guide. In fact, it was one of your reviews I used as an example of a crappy review! What did you do after all of that? Leave another crappy one. I mean seriously, a guest reviewer (GunFreak7351) left me a 400+

WORD REVIEW. Yeah, I copied and pasted it in to Microsoft Word it was that amazing. And it was a good review too! Gave me a couple of ideas! So werewolf lover99, I want at least a 100 WORD REVIEW from you.

Seriously, the shortest review I got last week (other than Melaney's and a guest flame) was 98 words. So everyone except for you wrote a good review. I WANT 100 WORDS IN TOTAL. Keep all whining about how much I "love to press your buttons" or your characters OUT. I want it JUST ABOUT THIS CHAPTER. I don't want to make reviewing seem like homework, but when it comes to you in particular it looks like I have to do

it. As for the rest of you, keep up the good work! I couldn't be more happy with the reviews I got from the rest of you last chapter! Please never stop reviewing like that! Keep up the good work :)

Chapter 35: Boat, Dragon, and Taxi!

Episode 35: Boat, Dragon, and Taxi

Episode 35! Yay! Hooray for good reviews. And Gunfreak7351, do you have an account you could PM me with? I'd tell you what I was thinking, but I don't want to spoil it for others. But what you said about Meowth, yeah that'll probably happen, but in a different way. JPToony, I am writing a sequel, but not a TD one. Maybe I'll give a hint in the Author Notes at the end of the chappie... Darkshado457, I can see what you're saying about the challenge. I was trying to fight through writer's block and epically failed XD

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go to Lumiose City to find Looker Tickets, which I probably should've put back where I found them. Oh well. Anyway, after Morgan freaked out about finding some Hex chick, she was thrown off for not finding her ticket. Meanwhile on the North Mountain, Melaney and Ash had to find Angel, who was threatening to go back to Team Plasma. Ash finally convinced her to come back, but this is only the beginning of all the drama! Who will win? How will Meowth keep his trap shut? Will I ever tell Chef he's supposed to get a raise?"

"What?" Chef asked, turning around. He stopped paying attention to conducting, just barely missing a train that happened to be passing by.

"Nothing..." Chris replied. "Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song YOU JUST GESTURED TO ALL OF MEEE)

First Class

Zoey Joey, Meowth and Phineas sat in First Class. Well, three of them glared at Phineas while he glared back.

Joey stopped and looked at the others. "Are we really going to spend the rest of the day glaring at each other? We're in First Class! And there's only seven of us left!"

"The sooner we get rid of the Dorito-head, the better," Zoey growled, standing up and walking away.

"I drove in to a building to glare at him..." Meowth said, narrowing its eyes.

Joey sighed. "Whatever you guys say..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Joey)

"Do you have any idea what it's like to be stuck on a train with these crazy people?! There's a walking talking Dorito, a crazy rebellion leader chick, Luke Skywalker being all like "YOU KILLED MY FATHER!", a cat that spent more than fifteen years of its life trying to nab a kid's Pikachu, the Elsa prodigy, and then there's...whatever Melaney is. How long am I supposed to put up with this?!"

(Meowth)

"Do you have any idea how hard it is to put up with JOEY?! I don't want to be within ten feet of him OR Phineas! With Phineas I don't want to get my tail ripped off, but with Joey, I don't want to get mauled by a bear because he stepped on a twig OR SOMETHING!"

Loser Class

"I can't believe I came back here," Angel growled, pacing back and forth. "I'm going to freeze myself to death, and I'm going to do it here?! No thank you! I'm voting myself off today and going to Arendelle or Icirrus City or something."

Ash rolled his eye, rubbing the eye patch. "You don't even know if Colress is alive or not. Why would you want to go back anyway? You're just going to be tortured by Ghetsis and the clones again."

"But I have my powers this time!" she exclaimed, slipping on Elsa's gloves. "And there out of control! I'd make a good weapon—"

"Do you even value your life?!" Melaney shouted, standing up. "You give it up at the Capitol, now for Team Plasma?! At least do it for a good reason! God, it's like you have a death wish or something!"

Angel scoffed. "It's not like my life means anything anyway. I was made in a lab, they can always make another—"

"Stop!" Melaney exclaimed. "Just...stop. You don't understand what that'll do to the people that care about you! There's me, Ash, Elsa, Anna, Olaf—"

Ash sighed. "The circumstances of one's birth are irrelevant...it's what you do with the gift of life that determines who you are."

She scoffed again. "You really expect me to believe all that Mewtwo crap?"

"I'm just saying that you shouldn't do something stupid and kill yourself—"

"I'm not saying I want to be suicidal," she interrupted. "But it's true that my life doesn't mean anything. I haven't done anything useful, I've killed a ton of people...it's too late to go back and fix everything. But if I go back then I'll at least fulfill what I was made for..." She turned to the two of them. "Look, we all know I'm going to freeze to death anyway, so why even worry about it? We can't prevent it."

"An act of true love will thaw a frozen heart!" Melaney exclaimed.

"But hatred will freeze a broken heart," she countered.

"Well that's why you and Tails need to get back together," she replied. "Then you won't hate him anymore, your heart won't be broken and you won't freeze to death!"

She shook her head. "It won't work. I'd actually have to love him again...and I can't."

"You're powers haven't been working right since you guys broke up," Ash said. "Why? Weren't they working before you met?"

"My emotions have to be really messed up to get them out of control," she answered. "That's why the apocalypse happened...I was fed up with everything."

Chris suddenly burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Island, Atlantic Ocean

"Welcome to an island!" Chris announced. "In the middle of nowhere. And by nowhere, I mean the Atlantic Ocean."

Joey looked around. "How did you drive the train here?"

"Do I look like a scientist to you?" the host asked in an annoyed tone.

"Obviously, not," Meowth mumbled. "You're too stupid—"

"ENOUGH MAKING FUN OF ME!" he shouted. "Okay, today's challenge will definitely be fun...for me to watch." He snickered. "Anyway, it consists of three parts. You're first task is to get from this island to Liberty Island in New York, where you'll have to scale the Statue of Liberty, where you'll have to fly a dragon to the mainland. That's where you'll have to bob for apples in the harbor. After you've got your apple, take a taxi to Times Square. First one to finish gets immunity! Any questions?"

"I got a question!" Meowth yelled. "Are you running out of challenges?! Because this looks an awful lot like the fifth episode of Total Drama World Tou—"

Chris slapped his hand over its mouth. "Nope! This is totally different. Did you watch them fly dragons? No. Didn't think so." He turned to the others. "Anyway, we've only got three boats, so you'll have to pair up." He gestured to the 'boats', which consisted of a wooden raft, a canoe, and an actual motorboat.

"I'll take—" Joey began, but Chris stopped him.

"Hold your horses," he said, holding up a piece of paper. "I already chose who you're going to be with. First group... Joey and Meowth."

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)
"WHAT?!"

Island, Atlantic Ocean

"Second group," Chris continued, pushing Meowth away with his shoe. "Melaney, Ash, and Zoey. So...pretty much all of the good guys left."

Angel's eyes widened. "Wait. That leaves—"

"Yup," Chris said with an evil smirk. "You and Phineas."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)
"With every moment that passes I hate Chris even more..."

(Phineas)
"This might actually give me a bit of an advantage...I mean I hate her with everything I've got for helping the stupid fox, but when it comes to drama she's been Chris' pet all season! If I can get her in an alliance, it'll bring me closer to Chris, and another step closer to the million!"

Island, Atlantic Ocean

Angel shook her head. "You know what? I'm not doing this. I'm leaving!" She was about to jump in to the water when Chris grabbed her by the back of her Plasma uniform.

"Not so fast," he said, pulling her back. "Here." He placed an electric collar around her neck, turning it on. He held up the remote. "If you manage to get out of a hundred foot radius of me or this remote, you'll get a teensy weensy little shock." He pressed a button, zapping her with the power of a Thunderbolt.

"Do you smell bacon?" Joey asked.

"Ow!" Angel yelled. "Really?! An electric collar?!"

He shrugged. "Well now that you don't care about being caught, I had to have some way to keep you here. And it turns out electric collars aren't illegal."

"I'm going to kill—OW! What the hell was that for?!"

"You threatened me," he said with an evil grin. "Enough talking, more shock—I mean...rowing! Get in your boats and GO!"

"Let's take the motorboat!" Joey yelled. He and Meowth jumped in, only managing to go a few yards. "What the heck is wrong with this thing?!"

"The motor's busted!" Meowth exclaimed, pounding its fist on it. It blew up in the Pokemon's face, causing him to cough. "Stupid Chris! You set this up!"

The host snickered from the island shore. "Maybe...look's like the two of you are gonna be rowing. Here's a stick."

Joey caught it and glared at him. "Really?"

Chris shrugged with a grin. "I'd get going before the other catch up. Speaking of which..."

"Stroke! Stroke! Stroke! Stroke!" Melaney yelled, standing in the canoe. Zoey paddled while Ash pushed in the back. "C'mon Ash, use your legs!"

"Instead of yelling at me, can't you help?!" he exclaimed.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Fine." She jumped in the water, helping him push. "We're never going to win doing this!"

"Not true," Ash grunted. "We've got more people than the other teams..." He gave a huge push, causing them to pass

Joey and Meowth.

"Hey!" Meowth yelled.

Chris laughed on shore, then turned to Phineas and Angel. "Y'know, even if you have the sucky raft, you still have to go."

"I'm not leaving this spot!" Angel declared, sitting down on a rock. "If people want to vote me off, then they can. I'm going home today, I swear it!"

The host shrugged at Phineas. "I can't stop her from doing that, man. She's your problem now."

He groaned, then snatched the remote from Chris' hand and pressed the button.

"Ouch!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I can't seem too friendly when I spring the alliance deal on her or she'll suspect something. Or maybe even freeze me to death. Either way, I'm going to use her, then vote her off and win the million."

Island, Atlantic Ocean

"Let's go," Phineas growled. Angel quickly stood up, grabbed the collar of his shirt, and socked him in the mouth. He pressed the button again, causing her to scream in pain. "I'm not losing because of you," he snapped.

"Actually, I'd be honored to be the cause of your downfall," she said with a glare. "I'll save the other five the bull they'd have to go through with you!"

"That's it, I'm going myself," Phineas said, approaching the raft.

"Uh, you can't, actually," Chris said with an evil grin. "Either finish with your partner, or don't finish at all. It's real simple."

Angel sat down on the rock again. "Works for me."

The host rolled his eyes. "Okay, obviously we're not getting anywhere here." He took out Angel's contract and scribbled something down on it. "Do the challenge or you're stuck on this show as an intern with NO chance of winning a million dollars."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I hate this show and Chris and Phineas and people and...ugh. I can't wait to go home..."

Island, Atlantic Ocean

Phineas smirked and tossed Chris the remote, joining Angel on the raft. Chris waited until the two were about thirty yards in to the water, then turned to Chef. "Watch this," he snickered, taking one step back. Angel screamed in the distance, suffering from a shock. The host snickered again. "I love my job."

Angel glared at Phineas. "You know I'd rather die than have to work with you," she snapped.

"The feeling's mutual," he replied. "Speaking of which, I have a deal to offer you."

She scoffed. "Yeah right. I'd kiss Dumb and Dumber over there before agreeing to anything you've got to say." She jerked her head in the direction of Joey and Meowth, who had tackled each other out of their boat and fallen in to the water.

Phineas rolled his eyes. "What I was thinking was that you and me make an alliance and go to the final two."

Angel burst out in to a fit of laughter, clutching her sides. After a few seconds she looked up to see him glaring at her. "Oh. You're serious." She cleared her throat and sat up. "Whatever. It's not going to happen."

"C'mon," he said. "With my brains and your brawn—"

She scoffed. "Excuse me? I'd be the brains, brawn, and the beauty. You'd be the guy that does the stuff that I don't want to do. Besides, why would I make an alliance with you anyway? All you've caused me is pain and annoyance."

"I was trying to hurt Tails, not you," he said, rowing past Joey and Meowth. "You just happened to be in the way—"

"You tried to decapitate me at Mt. Moon!" she exclaimed.

"Again, you were in the way," he said with annoyance. "And when it comes to him, you should be thanking me! I mean, he dumped you for Amy. That's gotta hurt. When I hurt him, it's kinda like I was getting payback for you in advance."

Angel winced.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Well he's definitely right about Tails...oh, what am I saying?! Relationship or not, there's no WAY I'm going to be controlled by some jerk again!"

(Phineas)

"She'll come around at some point, I'm sure. I just have to keep pushing on her weaknesses...emotional or physical."

Raft, Phineas and Angel

Regaining her composure, she scoffed. "Whatever. You hurt him because you wanted revenge. Besides, I don't trust you. I bet there's some scheme going on here...so no. Take your alliance request and go shove it up your—"

"Has anyone ever told you how pretty you are when you're angry?" he asked in a seductive tone. The next thing he knew he was getting whacked in the crotch by the butt end of her spear. "Ow..."

She pulled him up by the collar of his shirt so that he was only an inch from her face. "If you want to keep your kiwis, I suggest you drop the flattery and good guy act, and row the damn raft." She dropped him, then turned around and walked as far away as possible.

Phineas growled and cursed under his breath, then finally stood up and began rowing again. "You'll pay for all of this..."

Statue of Liberty, Ash, Zoey, and Melaney

"We made it here first!" Melaney said excitedly. They all stared at the statue of copper and iron, towering three hundred feet over them. "Let's take the stairs!" she exclaimed, pointing to an entrance. They began running, but Chris flew in with his jetpack.

"Not so fast," he said with a grin. "You gotta climb the thing."

"You're kidding," Ash groaned.

"Here's a rope," the host said, tossing him a two foot long piece of string. "Have fun!" he yelled, flying away.

Ash shrugged and tossed the rope away.

"What're you doing?" Zoey asked.

He ignored her and took out a Poke Ball. "Charizard, I choose you!" The large winged-lizard popped out, allowing the three to climb on its back. "Up to the top, Charizard!" he yelled. It nodded, beginning to fly the three to the crown.

Chris laughed from the air, pulling out his walkie talkie. "Chef, you know what to do."

Chef stood on top of the statue, a pile of boulders behind him. He picked one up and flung it at the group, almost knocking them out of the air.

"Dodge, Charizard, dodge!" Ash shouted. The Pokemon flew straight up, headbutting through one of the falling rocks. "Hey, watch what you're doing!" the Trainer yelled, half to Chef and half to his Pokemon.

Chef growled from the top of the statue. "No one, and I mean no one, is gonna get up here!" He grabbed the biggest rock yet, hurling it at the trio. The three of them managed to grab one of the rods protruding from Lady Liberty's crown before falling to their dooms.

"Return," Ash said, bringing his Pokemon back in to its Poke Ball. The three of them climbed on to the top of the statue, facing Chef.

The cook growled. "FINE! BURPY, TAKE IT FROM HERE!"

"Uh, it's Hiccup, actually," a young boy said as he walked away. He shook his head. "I can't believe I'm doing this..." he looked up at the three contestants. "Hi everyone. My name is Hiccup and today...you'll be riding dragons." He placed his hand on a black dragon next to him, its green cat-eyes staring at the trio. "The most important thing about dragon training is having a sense of trust—why can't they just watch the movie?" he asked suddenly, turning to Chef.

He shrugged. "I don't know, ask Chris! Besides, what are they gonna learn from watchin' something?"

"Well, the movie is called How To Train Your—"

"JUST EXPLAIN THE DANG CHALLENGE!"

"Okay, okay!" Hiccup said quickly. "Dragons are a lot like Pokemon...from what I've heard. If you have a strong bond and trust, you can count on them for pretty much everything. I don't know how Chris expects you guys to master this within five minutes but..."

Zoey approached a green two-headed dragon, both heads staring her in the eye. She patted one of the heads with one hand, then the other head with the other. "You seem sweet," she said quietly.

"Hideous Zippleback," Hiccup said, walking over to it. "Six shots, fire power of fourteen, and one of the biggest dragons in the medium size class. The only problem is the heads—" the two heads suddenly attempted to go in different directions, causing a cry to emit from them. "Tend to disagree," he finished. "So do you guys want this one?"

"Yes," Zoey said quickly, climbing on to the back of one of the heads. Melaney climbed on to the other.

"So where do I sit?!" Ash exclaimed.

"You sit on the butt," Melaney replied nonchalantly.

Ash groaned, then sat down on its back. "Fine just go-WHOA!" the dragon had already taken off high in to the air, leaving the Trainer dangling by its foot.

Meanwhile, Angel and Phineas were standing at the bottom of the statue. He turned and looked at her. "Fly us up there."

She scoffed. "Yeah right. Build a jetpack or something yourself, nerd." She was about to fly away, but he grabbed her by the foot and dragged her down. "Hey!"

"We need to get up there together," he snapped. "Now fly me up there."

"Fine!" she growled. She kicked him where the sun doesn't shine, grabbed his wrist, formed her snowflake, then began flying upwards.

"It's show time!" Chef yelled from Lady Liberty's crown. He began hurling boulders down on them again, Angel using Phineas as a meat shield.

"Ow!" he yelled, taking a rock to the face. "What the hell are you doing?!"

She groaned, smashing a rock to a million pieces with her metal foot. "If you want my help then obviously you'll have to prove your usefulness!"

He elbowed her in the collar, zapping her. "Ouch!" She gritted her teeth, then flung him to the top. "I won't let you control me without getting something back first!" She flew to the top, knocking Chef out of the way.

Bathroom Confessional

(Chef)

"These crazy kids are gonna be the death of me. Don't they realize that it's Chris' fault that they're gettin' rocks flung at 'em?!"

Statue of Liberty, Phineas and Angel

"Hiccup?!" Angel exclaimed. "What are you doing here?!"

The Viking winced as he heard the Zippleback blow something up in the distance. "Hosting a challenge against my own will," he said bluntly.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I really don't trust that many people anymore...not that I did in the first place... but I have to trust Hiccup. You can't just forget a person that saved you after you blew up a whole world, right?"

Statue of Liberty, Phineas and Angel

"So how's the leg?" Hiccup asked.

She stomped on Phineas' foot as hard as possible. "It works great!" she exclaimed. She walked over to Toothless and touched his nose. "How's my favorite dragon?" she whispered. Toothless snorted at her cold touch and walked away. "Oh the irony," she said, crossing her arms. "How you live where it snows nine months a year and it hails the other three, yet you can't stand be touched by someone with ice powers."

Hiccup grinned and rolled his eyes. "That's logic from your world. Dragon-types living near cold towns in the north—"

"Can we get on with the challenge?!" Phineas snapped.

"Fine," Angel retorted. She walked up to a blue dragon, wary of its spiked tail. "We'll take the Deadly Nadder," she said, touching its nose. "Dorito head can ride on the spikes. I'll sit on its back." She climbed on, causing the dragon to flinch. "Oh stop it," she said, only half joking. Phineas climbed on behind her.

"Okay," Hiccup said. He turned to Angel. "Listen, there's something you should know about Phineas," he whispered. "He's—"

"GO!" Phineas yelled, kicking the dragon in the side. It roared, then went flying through the air.

Hiccup sighed. "—the one who made you break up with Tails," he finished. "Ow!" he yelled, getting hit in the side of the head with a rock. He turned and looked at Chef. "Was that really necessary?"

He shrugged. "Chris told me to throw a rock at you if you disrupt the drama." He looked down over the side of the statue to see Joey and Meowth climbing up. "Eat this!" he yelled, chucking a rock at them. Meowth took a plummet to the ground, taking Joey with it. Chef turned back to Hiccup. "Either way, I don't care about what happens to them. If two contestants never get back together, it doesn't affect how much—STAY DOWN THERE!" he chucked another rock at Dumb and Dumber.

Hiccup rolled his eyes. "Thank you. For your very unneeded opinion." He sighed in annoyance as Joey and Meowth finally reached the top. "Okay, here's the deal. You guys need to choose a—"

"AAAAAH!" Meowth screamed, holding its tail. A fat brown dragon—a Gronkle—had set it on fire. "MY TAIL'S ON FIRE!"

The Viking groaned. "Just...take the dragon." Joey grabbed Meowth and threw it on the Gronkle's back, then flew away. "Thank Thor they're gone," he said with a sigh.

"At least you don't have to be with these kids for seven seasons," Chef groaned.

"Aren't you guys supposed to be filming Pakawhatever Island right now?" Hiccup asked.

Chef shrugged. "Do I look like I know how time travel works? Besides, the kids over there are ten times worse."

He sighed. "I don't see how that's possible but...whatever." He climbed on to Toothless and flew away.

New York, Harbor

Melaney, Zoey, and Ash were on the Zippleback, flying over the ocean. Zoey gasped. "There's the harbor!" She pointed to a port along the edge of the city, surrounded by boats. "Now how do we get down?"

The two heads exchanged glances, then flipped in the air and dumped the three off. Melaney and Zoey landed in the water, but Ash was less fortunate and landed smack in the middle of a dock. "Ow."

Zoey and Melaney climbed on next to him, soaked. "We're supposed to be bobbing for apples or something, right?" Zoey asked.

Melaney nodded. "There's one over there!" she stuck her head in the water, pulling it out. "It's hollow," she commented. "And...not an apple. It's a cherry."

"Thank Arceus, I'm starving over here," Ash said. He bit in to it, chipping one of his teeth and cracking it open, causing a wallet to fall out. "Ow," he whispered again.

Zoey picked up the wallet. "There's cash in it!" she exclaimed. "Cash for—"

"—a taxi!" Melaney finished. She grabbed Ash's arm and yanked him upright. "C'mon, we need to get to Time's Square." They ran in to the city and approached the nearest yellow cab.

"Excuse me," Zoey began. "Can you—"

Melaney shot the driver with tranquilizer, knocking him out.

"Melaney!" Zoey and Ash yelled.

"What?" she asked. "Now we don't have to pay." She got in the driver's seat while Zoey took the passenger's and Ash took the back. "Let's go!" she yelled, flooring the gas, causing them to drive over the sidewalk and almost hit multiple people.

"When the heck did you get your driver's license?!" Ash shouted, clinging to his seat. Melaney had taken a shortcut through an alley by driving on the side of a wall.

"Driver's what?" she shouted over her shoulder. The car had just jumped over an unfinished bridge, landing "safely" on the other side. She scoffed. "I live on a race track! I don't need a driver's license!"

The real taxi driver happened to wake up, only to realize that they were driving on the roof of a building. He screamed, causing Melaney to be more thrown off track than ever, sending them crashing in to the ground.

The three climbed out of the car, which was impossible to drive now. "C'mon," Zoey said encouragingly. "Time's Square is only ten miles away! We'll just push the car!"

"We can't do that!" Melaney exclaimed.

"If we use Pokemon we can," Ash said, taking out his Poke Balls. "Charizard, Snivy, Oshawott, Unfezant, Leavanny, come on out!" Five Pokemon popped out—the flying lizard from earlier, a small grass snake and otter, a female pheasant, and a leafy bug. "Help us push the car, you guys!" Pikachu hopped down from his Trainer's shoulder as well and began to push along with them.

"Wait, you had all these Pokemon this whole time?!" Melaney exclaimed. "Why didn't you make them help us get across the freakin' ocean?!"

Ash facepalmed.

New York Harbor, Phineas and Angel

"We're almost there," Angel whispered to the Deadly Nadder. They were only a few hundred feet away from the dock. "You can dump us off now. I can fly...but the Dorito head over there can't." The Nadder snorted, then flipped itself over and dumped them in to the ocean below. Angel was able to catch herself in the air, but Phineas was less lucky and took a belly flop in to the water.

Angel snickered, landing on the dock. "Sucks to be you."

He coughed up saltwater as he surfaced. "Not for so long though. You have to go bob for apples now."

She rolled her eyes and stuck her head in the water, pulling out an 'apple'. She quickly spit it out on the dock, her face turning red from allergies. "That's not an apple! That's a cherry! CHRIS!"

Chris flew in with his jetpack, laughing. "I love my job!"

"Why would you do that?!" she coughed.

"Because you don't have to money to sue me for death of allergy," he said with a smirk.

"I will if I win the million," she snapped.

He shrugged. "Whatever gets you to stick around on the show," he flew away as she gasped, realizing what she had just said.

Phineas walked up behind her, holding a bottle of medicine in his hand. "You know I have the antidote right here," he said tauntingly.

"How did you get that?" she rasped, trying to sit up.

He shrugged. "Stole it from Brock before he was thrown off." Angel tried to snatch it from him, but he held it out of arm's reach. "Upupupup," he teased. "Alliance first."

"Never," she spat.

"Fine," he said, pocketing the medicine. "Die then."

She coughed, noticing that the ice forming around her was starting to have a pinkish tint. Was she really going to die because she refused to be in an alliance with him? "Fine," she sighed. "You can have your damn alliance." He tossed her the bottle, allowing her to drink what was needed. She stood up and pointed at him. "But there better not be any funny business or I'll break your face like the Doritos at the bottom of a bag!"

"You have my word," he promised.

She scoffed. "Your word isn't worth the Dorito's at the bottom of the bag either..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Perfect! I have her right where I want her. You know what they say: Keep your friends close—"

(Angel)

"—and your enemies closer. Of course I know he's trying to play me! The only thing to do is play him back...I'll keep him around for a little while longer, then dump him off. Besides, with this whole freezing thing, I probably won't even last until the end of the competition. I'll just have to savor the time I spend torturing him."

New York Harbor, Phineas and Angel

Angel stomped on the hollow cherry, cracking it open. "There's money in it," she said, picking up the wallet. "For the taxi maybe?"

Phineas scoffed. "We don't need money for it with this." He held up a wrench as the two began walking toward the nearest taxi. "You freeze him while I—"

She shoved him out of the way. "Don't try to tell me what to do." She formed her spear in to a gun, then walked up to the driver and pointed it at him. "You, get out of the car."

"W-What?" he stuttered, looking like he could pee his pants.

Angel jerked her head toward the road. "You heard me. Get out."

He slowly opened the door, then ran away with his hands in the air. Angel grinned. "That's how we roll in the shire." She turned to Phineas. "What are you doing back there?"

He closed the hood of the car. "Making a couple modifications." He got in the driver's seat while she got in the

passenger's. "Get ready." He started it up, causing them to disappear in to thin air.

New York Time's Square, Melaney, Ash and Zoey

Melaney, Ash, and Zoey were only a few centimeters away from the finish line, where Chris sat in his lawn chair drinking soda. "You know you could move a little faster," he said in a bored tone.

"Almost there," Zoey grunted. Just when they were a single centimeter away, Phineas and Angel's taxi teleported across the finish line.

"And Phineas and Angel win the challenge and get immunity!" Chris yelled, standing up.

"What?!" Melaney exclaimed.

"We were so close," Ash groaned.

"Head to—wait," Chris said, stopping himself. "Where's Joey and Meowth?" A sudden screaming noise came from the air, the two of them being dropped on the ground by the Gronckle. "There they are! Okay, everyone head to the Elimination Room. One of you is going home."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I really don't care if he has immunity. I vote for Phineas."

(Phineas)

"I vote Meowth."

(Zoey)

"Seriously?! One centimeter?! I vote for Phineas, only because I can't vote for Chris. Wait, can I?!"

(Melaney)

"Well Ash and I have immunity from yesterday, so I really don't care but...I'll just vote off Joey."

(Meowth)

"Do I even need to explain?!"

(Joey)

"I'm voting off the stupid cat."

(Ash)

"I guess all the votes that are actually going to count are either for Meowth or Joey...hmm..."

Elimination Ceremony

"Okay," Chris began, holding a plate of cupcakes. "Let's see who voted for who." He frowned. "Why do I have two votes for Phineas even though he has immunity?"

"He's annoying," Zoey and Angel answered.

Chris shrugged. "One vote for Meowth, one vote for Joey, another one for Meowth, another for Joey, and the last one is for...Joey."

"What?!" Joey exclaimed.

Chris tossed the cupcakes to the other players. "Yup, you're going home. PERMANENTLY this time." Chef tossed Joey off the train while Chris turned to the camera. "We're down to the final six. Who will fly high? Who will get kicked off the train? Will Angel find out about what Phineas really did to her? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 35's done! Yay! Sorry it took forever to update, my rabbit died this morning :(Anyway, is anyone watching Total Drama Pakawhatever Island? It's been okay so far, but a lot of the characters are REALLY REALLY ANNOYING. Like Sugar, Ella, and friggin Leonard. And seriously, that dude that looks like Wreck-It-Ralph is just like Brock! I mean what the heck?! The only promising thing I see here is SkyxDave and maybe

Jasmine and Samey's friendship, and maybe even Shawn even though he annoys me sometimes. Everything else can go die in a hole. It's not because I hate that they keep changing characters every generation (oh look it's the Pokemon anime all over again), it's because the characters are becoming flat. Who else thinks Beardo was just added for numbers? I do. They were starting to get flat in season four too. I love Zoey, don't get me wrong, but without Mike she doesn't have much going for her except for Commando Zoey. And B didn't have any depth AT ALL. Okay I'm going to stop ranting right here. So Q of the Week: I need your opinion on the whole Phineas and Angel alliance thing. I was just typing and then BAM the idea hit me in the head. And keep up with the good reviews! JPToony, you should keep your reviews that long! It was awesome to read.

Now on a slightly different topic, I need to address something again...werewolf99. Seriously dude, you honestly can't write a decent review? All you did was string a bunch of crappy reviews together! I seriously think that you're a troll. As for your characters, Maverick the guest reviewer wrote out a whole friggin 1000 words on one of Gold's story's to help you see the flaws in your characters, but you dismissed it and keep saying that you're not getting help from "hate club members". I made my OC's and I didn't need any help! Why do you need it? You're OC's are plain HORRIBLE, GARY STU's. And it's not the writer who judges if a character is a Gary Stu, it's the reader. So stop saying they aren't. If a reader told me that Morgan was a Mary Sue (now that I think about it she kind of is) I would accept that and actually try to IMPROVE her. Oh yeah, and DON'T SPAM YOUR DAMN OC'S IN THE SONIC AND FROZEN CROSSOVER SECTION. And if an outside source (anyone but you) calls it spam, IT'S SPAM. I don't care if you screw around in Sonic and Mario or Sonic and Divergent or SONIC AND COURAGE THE FRIGGIN COWARDLY DOG, but when you go near Frozen, THAT'S where I draw the line. If you're characters are ever in a Frozen story, I hope Hans escapes prison and decapitates them. Really, I do. So you either write a decent review THAT ACTUALLY MAKES SENSE or don't review my stories at all. And if you leave my stories forever, GOOD FREAKING RIDDANCE! I won't miss you, and I don't think anyone else would! Good day to you, SPAMMER!

As for the rest of you, you can think I'm mean for saying that, it's your opinion and I'll respect it. But I just needed to get that all out. Thank you.

Oh yeah, and I promised everyone a hint about the sequel, but unfortunately you'll only be able to see it if you have Pokemon X or Y. Well as you all know, Team Flare was trying to use a 3000 year old ultimate weapon that was supposed to bring dead Pokemon back to life so they could make the world beautiful or something. I don't know. Anyway, there's this backpacker on Route 10 (the route with a bunch of rocks on it) that says "A few years back, a really strange dude named Colress told me that these big stones emit some special kind of energy." So Colress was in Kalos. Where there was an ultimate weapon. Remember to review!
BYE BYE!

Chapter 36: Annoying Intern In Glitch City

Episode Thirty Six: Annoying Intern In Glitch City

Episode 36! Yay! Thanks for all of the reviews guys! Except for you werewolf. Good luck with Hans and getting your characters decapitated! Oh yeah, and Gunfreak, sorry I didn't message you. There are too many people with the same name XD But what you can do is go up to the upper right hand corner of the screen and sign up for the site, then message me. Or review logged in to your account so I can message you. Other than that, enjoy the chapter!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to compete in a triathlon-like challenge, where they had to take boats, dragons, and taxis to time square. When Phineas and Angel were stuck together and the latter was dying from allergies, the two formed a reluctant alliance. In the end the two won the challenge and immunity, and Joe was thrown off. FOR GOOD THIS TIME. What will happen next? How long can Meowth keep Phineas' secret? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song This Is Banana Bread, This Is A Doorknob)

First Class, Angel's Room

Angel sat down on her bed, looking down at Elsa's gloves. "What am I doing?" she whispered. "I just made an alliance with someone I hate! Am I really that desperate?" She sighed. Of course she wasn't. He would've killed her if she didn't. But she could've just left after taking the medicine...

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Am I actually staying in an alliance because I think owe Phineas something for hurting Tails? Or is it because I want revenge on him for hurting him? Or do I actually want to win so I won't have to go back to Team—no. No, I want to go back. I have to know if he's alive..."

First Class

Phineas stood in the center of the room in front of a drawing board. "If I get rid of him first, it'll make the final five easier...but if I get rid of Meowth today my secret will be safe..."

"What secret?" Angel asked, entering the room.

"Nothing," he replied nonchalantly. He cleared his throat, trying to change the subject. "Are you really going to where that uniform all over the place?" he asked, pointing at her outfit. "You're like a walking Nazi over here—"

"No I'm not!" she yelled suddenly. "There was no discrimination, no concentration camps, there wasn't even a plan to kill anyone! The apocalypse was just one huge accident!"

"Jeez, temper much?" he scoffed.

"Just shut the hell UP!" she snapped, blocking him out. She stormed in to the Training Room in the next car, slamming the door behind her.

Phineas turned back to the board. "That's one way to get her out of the room."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Well obviously she's so hot-headed that she hasn't begun freezing to death yet. But hatred will just quicken the process, right? I can work with that..."

Loser Class

"What are you doing Melaney?" Ash sighed, watching her try to climb in to the air vent tunnel.

"Trying...to sneak in to First...Class..." the metal grate that covered it suddenly came off in her hands. "There we go." She began climbing up, using Meowth as a stepstool.

"Hey, watch it!"

Ash ignored it, watch Melaney. "I'm probably gonna regret asking, but why?"

Melaney stuck her head out of the vent. "Do you really think Angel's going back to Team Plasma to 'fulfill' her purpose? She HATES it there!"

"But it's none of our—"

"Yes it is, Ash," she replied. "Her life is at stake and a ton of others. When she freezes do you really think that it'll just kill her? There might be another huge explosion...just come help me."

He rolled his eyes. "I know I'm going to regret this..." He climbed in to the vent as well.

Zoey turned to Meowth. "So I guess we just stay in here then..."

Meowth rubbed its head. "Whatever..."

First Class, Angel's Room

"Move your giant head, Ash!" Melaney snapped from inside the vent. She shoved him through the end of the tunnel, causing him to land on the floor. "God, you're an idiot."

"At least I didn't—ow!" he yelled, feeling her land on his back. "This is ridiculous. She's going to catch us in here!"

She stood up, getting off him. "Just look around, okay?" She began going through some drawers while Ash headed to her closet.

"I feel awkward," he stated, going through her hats. He raised an eyebrow, finding his favorite hat among them. The one he wore in Kanto and Jhoto. "She had it this whole time...I'm not sure if I feel more or less awkward." He shrugged and put it on over his Unova hat. He was about to give up when he saw one that was different than the others—it was completely white, minus the gray DC logo. A piece of paper fell out of it and on to the ground. He picked it up. "Hey Melaney, come look at this." She stood over his shoulder as the two read:

Dear Angelica,

By the time you read this, I'll probably be gone, or at least you'll never see me again. I ran a test yesterday, and found that the Chaos Emerald isn't enough to keep your energy stable. It would be able to if you stay positive in nature, but unfortunately between your clones and Ghetsis, it will be impossible even for the most pure hearted. I requested help from a trainer with a Xatu to see your future, and I saw...well...an explosion. There's no way to avoid it. I'm sorry. With all of the guards around, I couldn't tell you in person, so I left this note in your hat while you were asleep. Please forgive me.

Angelica, you were everything I could've hoped for. You were like...a daughter. Even though I never showed it, and you never seemed to acknowledge it, that's how I felt towards you. I should've done more for you; I should've stood up to Ghetsis. I was so worried about my employment that I completely forgot about how you would feel. I think that you should know that if—and only if—I survive, I will use my knowledge to help the world instead of harm it. But that 'if' is small. Very small. From what Xatu showed me, it will be a huge explosion. I apologize again.

I expect you'll find this letter shortly after regaining consciousness post-explosion. You were given the gift of life, Angelica...use it. Turn your life around from what it is now. You're different from the others, you have the ability to love. That's the best of all. —Sincerely, Colress

"A father-daughter relationship," Ash mumbled. "Wonder what that feels like."

"You want to be a gi—oh," Melaney said, stopping herself. She cleared her throat. "But now we have the answer, right? She wants to see Colress again! We can use this and convince her that she shouldn't go back!"

Ash shook her head. "But she must be pretty hopeful on the 'if' thing. She's pretty stubborn—"

"It's challen—" Chris stopped. "Wait a minute. Aren't you guys supposed to be in Loser Class?"

"Um...we're...heightening the drama?" Melaney said, unsure.

Chris shrugged. "Works for me. It's challenge time!"

Glitch City, Kanto?

"Welcome to Glitch City!" Chris announced to the final six. They were in what seemed like a city, but was extremely scrambled. The graphics of the town were all over the place, and nines were floating in the air. Pieces of different towns were scattered among the area, making the place almost impossible to maneuver. "You know, at least I think that's where we are."

"This place is weird," Zoey said, poking a nine in the air.

Chris smirked. "Yes. Yes it is. Today's challenge is not a personal favorite of mine. Because apparently you can't dump an annoying intern off in the middle of a supposedly non-existent city legally just because he has the same name as you. So today's challenge is to find this intern." He held up a picture of an eleven-year-old boy with red-orange hair and blue eyes.

"Is that Chris from Sonic X?" Ash asked.

"Bingo," the host replied. "He was supposed to be a contestant on the show, but that would make his anime canon to the series, and certain other characters." He gave Angel a devious look. "Which would be very, very, very, bad for some people's love lives."

Angel raised an eyebrow. "What're you looking at me for?"

"Exactly," Chris said with a smirk. He threw the picture over his shoulder. "Anyway, your challenge is to find my stupid lost intern before he saves his progress and gets stuck in here forever. Any questions?"

No one even bothered.

"Great!" he exclaimed. "GO!"

Meowth and Ash, Glitch City

"This is stupid," Meowth commented, randomly walking on water. "Hey look at this! I'm—AAH!" it fell through the water tile, unable to swim. "HELP ME!"

Ash rolled his eyes and plucked him out of the water. He sighed and looked at Pikachu on his shoulder. "This is a dumb city, isn't it buddy?" Pikachu growled at him, its cheeks sparkling with electricity. "Pikachu?" he asked. The Pokemon zapped him with a Thunderbolt, causing him to scream. "STOOOOPPP ITTTTT!" he yelled. He collapsed on the ground, fried. "I forgot," he mumbled. "Glitch City resets your Pikachu's friendship..."

"Nice job, twerp," Meowth muttered. "Let's just go find the other twerp and move on, okay?" Ash wasn't listening; Pikachu had clung to his face and wouldn't let go. It sighed. "I'm gonna go see if Dorito-head has spilled the beans about him making Dinkleberg."

"What?!" Ash exclaimed, prying Pikachu off his face. "What do you mean?!"

Meowth's eyes widened. "Uh...I mean the actual Dinkleberg on the Fairly OddParents! You know he invited that guy on that show."

"Oh," Ash said. "Okay, whatever."

Meowth began running away, not wanting to reveal anything more.

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"That was close! I gotta be careful what I say or my tail'll be on fire!"

Glitch City, Phineas and Angel

Phineas was scanning the area with one of his devices, looking for heat signals. "C'mon, dammit, find something..."

Angel rolled her eyes. "Maybe if you adjusted the machine to 'idiot signals', you would've found something by now."

"No, because then it would just keep picking up you," he growled, checking behind a rock. The insult was met by a metal kick in the face, causing him to drop the device on the ground, smashing it. "What the hell?" he exclaimed.

"That was for insulting me," she said. She socked him in the face. "And that's for everything else. You know I don't have to stay in this alliance. I can walk away whenever I want to, and if I do...well, let's just say your endless summers won't be so endless anymore."

"Sorry, for insulting you, *Queen Elsa*," he said in a mocking fashion. "Heaven forbid you freeze summer again and kill someone you love—" She had stuck her spear in his face, only an inch away from his nose.

"That's *not* funny," she snapped. "And you can't kill someone who doesn't exist."

"But we all know that you can hurt the ones that still love you when you die," he taunted. "I wonder how little fox boy will react when you're nothing but an ice sculpture. You know, when you're dead."

"Shut up," Angel groaned, covering her ears.

He grinned maliciously. "You know, you're taking this very well. I mean, you'll probably be dead in a week, but you choose to stay on the show—"

"I want to LEAVE," she said angrily. "There's someone I want to see before I die, and the sooner I leave, the better."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Maybe I shouldn't try to vote her off. Scientifically speaking, it takes someone twenty-four hours to freeze over like that. So if I take her to the final three and *then* make her snap, she'll die watching the finale. Right in front of the other ex-competitors, including *him*."

Glitch City, Phineas and Angel

Phineas shrugged. "Whatever." He suddenly shoved her in to a nearby cave, freezing her. Not with ice of course, but the weird, glitchy, Gameboy-is-really-really-old freeze.

"What are you doing?!" she exclaimed, trying to escape her awkward position.

"Helping you get thrown off," he lied, standing at the entrance of the cave. "You're not gonna be at the challenge, so you can't win immunity. I'll just tamper with the votes to get you eliminated."

"While I stay stuck in this cave," she finished, narrowing her eyes.

"Relax, someone'll come and find you." He ran off before she could answer, leaving her stuck.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Of course I was lying! Well, half lying, anyway. All part of gaining her trust so she'll fall even harder later on..."

Glitch City, Melaney and Zoey

"This challenge is so dumb," Melaney said, swatting a nine out of the way. "Why are there so many nines around here?!"

Zoey shrugged. "Maybe they want steak?"

"Very funny," Melaney said sarcastically. "Y'know, it seems like everyone else has made an alliance with someone... Phineas and Angel, and then Ash and Meowth...I think. What if we made an alliance?"

"Aren't you already in one with Angel?" she asked.

"Yeah, but that's not gonna do much when she's running around with Dorito head," she replied. "C'mon Zoey, we can work together to get rid of Phineas!"

She sighed. "Fine."

"Yes! Now let's find whatthisface." The two began searching through every small tree, rock, and pile of nines. "What's that?" Melaney asked.

"Do you think he went in there?" Melaney asked.

"Let's check it out," she replied. She gave a few tugs at the door, then gave up and kicked it down. The inside of the Gym seemed like it was supposed to be the one in Saffron City—broken warp panels covering the floors, random water tiles here and there, and more stupid nines floating near the ceiling. "I don't think we're supposed to be able to get in here," she said, walking further in to the building.

Melaney rolled her eyes. "Let's just find the stupid Chris and get out."

"We're talking about anime Chris, right?" Zoey asked.

"Well, yeah," she replied. "But they're both still stupid."

Glitch City, Chris M. and Chef

Chris held up two identical shirts in front of Chef. "Which one do you think makes me look hotter, this one or this one?"

Chef rolled his eyes. "Shouldn't you be doin' something to make the challenges harder?"

"I am," the host defended himself. He pressed the button on Angel's shock remote, zapping her, but Chris couldn't hear her scream. "Well that's lame," he mumbled, then shrugged. "Whatever. I've got THESE babies!" He pulled out three battered up Poke Balls. "All I have to do is press the buttons on all of them and then COMPLETE CHAOS!"

"Stop breakin' the dang fourth wall and do your job!" Chef exclaimed.

"Excuse me, but breaking the fourth wall is my job," Chris said in an annoyed tone. "I talk to the viewers at the beginning and end of every chapter—"

"EPISODE!" Chef yelled.

"WHATEVER!" Chris shouted back. He looked down at the Poke Balls, only to see that they were open and empty.
"This...might be bad."

"Why?" Chef asked.

He shrugged. "They were only three level 100 Missingno that actually could crash your game even though they're not supposed to."

"Meaning..."

"That most of our contestants are probably dead!" Chris said with a grin. "Wait a minute...that means we don't have a show!" He quickly pulled out his mega phone. "Attention all competitors. It seems that there's been a slight...mistake made on the challenge because I accidentally RELEASED THREE MISSINGNO! RUN FOR YOUR LIVES!"

Glitch City, Cave, Angel

"You've got to be kidding me," Angel groaned, hearing the announcement. She looked down at her spear on the ground, a few feet away. "C'mon," she whispered, concentrating her energy in to her hand. It flew in to her grip, almost knocking her frozen body over. "Yes!" she exclaimed. "Thank God." She gasped as the ground beneath her began rumbling, a creepy black ghost from...well, You-Know-Where appearing. The Missingno.

"Aw, crap," she mumbled. "Okay, programming quirk, I don't want to fight, I just—what the?" A rock suddenly hit the back of the glitch, making it turn around.

Ash stood at the entrance of the cave. "Stay back, Missingno, before things get really ugly." He pointed at the ghost.

then yelled, "Pikachu, use Thunderbolt!"

Pikachu stuck its tongue out at him, then ran away.

"Oh come on!" Ash yelled. "Fine. Charizard, I choose you!" He threw a Poke Ball in the air, the large flying lizard appearing next to him. "Make sure you don't go in the cave, or you'll be stuck," he warned his Pokemon. "Now use Flamethrower!"

Charizard let out a huge blast of fire, knocking the Missingno out. Ash quickly reached in to his backpack, looking for the sixth item in his bag. He pulled out a ball of yarn, realizing there were 98 others exactly like it now. "Dang it, I was supposed to put the Rare Candy there, not the Destiny Knot!"

Angel cleared her throat. "Hey, Ash, do you think you could, I don't know, get me unstuck?!"

He rolled his eyes. "Charizard, return," he said, returning the Pokemon to its Poke Ball. "Snivy, I choose you!" A grass snake Pokemon popped out. "Use Vine Whip and pull Angel out of the cave!" It complied, wrapping its vines around her and pulling her out of the cave.

"Thanks," she replied, stretching.

"So that was from the game, not from the fact that you're going to freeze yourself to death, right?" he asked.

She nodded. "You'd be able to tell if I did it myself. It'd be very...cold." She began walking away, Ash following her.

"You know it'd be dangerous to go out searching for Colress all by yourself," he said, then instantly regretted it. He slapped his hand over his mouth.

"What?" she asked. She turned around. "How do you know about that?"

"Um..." he began, backing up. "Lucky guess?"

She scoffed. "Yeah right," she said, cornering him against a tree. "You went in to my room, didn't you? What the heck is your—"

"It was Melaney's idea!" he exclaimed.

"I don't care!" she said furiously. "Do you have any idea how creepy that is?!"

"Let's get back on topic," he snapped, taking control of the conversation. "You're leaving so you can go freeze to death in the middle of nowhere, just so you can look for someone who's probably dead! Don't you—"

"Stop!" she yelled, turning around. "Let's say you're in my shoes—"

"Shoe," he corrected, gesturing to her metal foot.

"Shut up," she said quickly. "Let's say you're in my shoes. You're about to freeze to death because some idiot went off and dumped you for someone else. Let's say that idiot was Iris or something. So you get dumped by Iris for freaking Trip, and ice inside of you is waiting to be unleashed to turn you in to a statue. You learn that you're about to die in about a week if something pushes you too far off the edge, right? Wouldn't you want to see Misty and Brock before you freeze over? Just to...say goodbye?"

Ash suddenly understood. He would do exactly that. Go back to Kanto to see his friends, even Gary. Ask his mom about his father. Get answers so he could finally be at peace. He sighed. "I would. But still, where would you even start to look? You're not even sure if he's alive or not."

"I...I don't know," she admitted. "I just need closure."

He sighed again, sitting down on a floating nine. "Well if he is gone, one of his final wishes was for you to use your ability to love. Maybe—"

"No," she said immediately. "Twitterpated is dead. We're never going to be a couple again. Ever."

"Well it doesn't have to be with him," he replied. "Maybe you'll meet someone else. Someone that's totally different. Stupid, not a traitor, actually has some physical strength—"

"So you as a furry?" she asked, raising an eyebrow.

"That's beside the point," he said quickly. "My point is that the first person isn't always the right person. Just like with Poke Balls. They can capture you for a while, but it doesn't always succeed the first try. But when you find the right person...that's the one you use your Master Ball on."

She smiled. "When did you get so smart?"

"The nines must be getting to my brain," he laughed, getting off the one he was sitting on. "I'll see you later." He tied a Destiny Knot around Pikachu, then began dragging it away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Either Ash has gotten love expert lessons from Olaf, or my love life really sucks. He's right about Colress though. I have no idea if he's alive or where he is. Guess I'll just have to win the million and make up for it."

Glitch City, Phineas and Meowth

Meowth suddenly ran straight in to Phineas, screaming. "What the hell?" Phineas asked, grabbing it by the tail. "Why are you screaming?!"

"M-Missingno!" it yelled, hiding behind him. Phineas looked up to see an Aerodactyl skeleton flying above them, rocks floating around it in preparation of an attack.

"Move!" Phineas yelled, kicking Meowth out of the way. He pulled out another device—a water blaster—and shot it at the skeleton. It dodged, picking Meowth up by the tail and raising it high in to the sky. Phineas shot at it again, this time hitting it. It crashed in to the ground as a pile of bones, Meowth among them.

"I'm okay," it muttered, not that anyone cared.

Phineas rolled his eyes. "Whatever." He grabbed Meowth by the tail before dropping it on the ground. "Why are you here? You didn't spill the beans to the little ice brat, did you?"

"No," Meowth replied nervously. *But I did tell the twerp...*

"You better not have," Phineas replied before walking away. "Or you'll be sorry..."

Bathroom Confessional

(Meowth)

"I hope the twerp's too stupid to put two and two together, 'cause if he's not, I'm toast!"

Glitch City, Gym, Melaney and Zoey

"Have you found anything yet?" Zoey asked, looking through a pile of rubble.

"I wish," Melaney muttered back. Her eyes widened when she spotted an old man in the corner of the Gym, petting a Weedle.

Zoey saw him as well, trying to cover up a gasp. She slowly approached him, as if he were a deer. "Excuse me? Sir?"

"Don't talk to me!" he said quickly, holding Weedle to his chest. "I've already had my morning coffee! I don't show Trainers how to catch Pokemon anymore!"

"I understand," Zoey said softly. "I just want to know why you're here."

The old man turned to her slowly, shaking. "Missingno..." he whispered.

"What?" Melaney asked.

"It's not meant to be seen by human eyes!" he shouted. "Leave before it gets you too!"

"What is he—" Melaney began. She stopped when a group of black and white pixels appeared in front of her, roughly shaped like the state of New Hampshire. "What's that?" she asked nervously.

"It's Missingno!" the man shouted, backing further in to the corner.

Zoey turned to Melaney. "We have to fight it."

"What?!" she exclaimed.

"It's the only way we're going to find Chris," she replied. "Hey ugly!" she shouted. "You're not bad! You're harmless! All you do is mess up the Hall of Fame, not that anyone cares about it!" She picked up a piece of debris on the floor, flinging it at the glitch. It retaliated by flying over her head and swallowing the old man whole.

"That's pleasant," Melaney mumbled. "Now what?"

"Now we get it to go OUTSIDE!" Zoey yelled, smashing through a wall with a fallen statue. "Come and get it, pixels!" she taunted, running out of the building.

Missingno turned and ran after her, Melaney following close behind.

"Almost there," Zoey said to herself. She skidded to a halt, stopping at the edge of a cliff. Beyond it was a white vastness—if someone were to enter, they would be destroyed. She turned and faced the glitch, which was slowly approaching. "EAT THIS!" she yelled, beginning to run headfirst toward it. Missingno did the same, until she took a dive to the ground, causing it to go flying over the cliff in to non-existence.

"Yes!" Zoey shouted. "We won First Class!"

"Not so fast," Chris' voice came from a nearby loudspeaker. "You still haven't found the other Chris, so there's no winner yet!"

Chris Thorndyke and the old man suddenly fell from the sky, covered in pixels. "Ew, this is like video game saliva!"

"We found him," Melaney said.

"Fine," Host Chris groaned. "Zoey and Melaney win the challenge!" The two high-fived while Chris continued. "Just tie up the little brat and head to the Elimination Room. Someone is going home."

Elimination Room

Contestants were going in to the Batrroom Confessional one by one, voting. "I thought you were going to stay in the cave so I could tamper with the votes and get you thrown off," Phineas growled.

Angel scoffed. "Nice try. I changed my mind. I'm staying on the show and winning the million since I can't...do what I wanted to do."

"So who messed with your head?" he asked angrily.

She crossed her arms. "I'm not telling. But you are so ELIMINATED. Zoey's already got her suspicions, and Melaney's got a grudge against you since the only way Sonic could've left is if you did something with the votes. And I'm voting for you because you almost cut my freaking head off!"

"I thought we were in an alliance," he snapped.

"Oh, we are," she replied. "But it doesn't mean you can control who I vote for."

"Whatever," he replied. "That's still only three votes. There still could be a tie breaker."

She stood up to go to the voting booth. "Could is the keyword."

After everyone had voted, Chris stood in front of them with five cupcakes, Intern Chris tied up in a chair near the open door. "Contestants," he began. "There are six of you left, but only five cupcakes in my hand. Let's look at the votes, shall we?" He held up the six voting tickets. "One for Phineas, one for Ash. Another one for Phineas, another one for Ash. And the last two go to..." there was a long, annoyingly dramatic pause. "Phineas and Ash."

"What?!" the contestants exclaimed.

"That's right," Chris said with a grin, tossing the cupcakes behind him. "It's a tie!"

"So that means you're getting rid of both of them, right?" Angel asked hopefully.

Chris shook his head. "Sorry, Skype. This means we have to have a tie breaker." He tossed the two of them dumbbells, the ends covered in foam. "Phineas, Ash, your challenge is to hit each other with these dumbbells until one of you falls out of the train."

Ash looked down at his. "Let me guess, you need these tested out for next season?"

"Yup," he replied cheerfully. "Gotta make sure the kids are safe so I never have to use fake passports again."

"Again?!" Meowth repeated.

"Uh...you didn't here that," he replied after a few seconds. "GO!"

Phineas was the first to attack, hitting Ash across the side of the face. The Trainer then retaliated by hitting him right smack where the sun doesn't shine, causing him to crumple to the ground.

"You get him, Ash!" Angel cheered, standing up.

Ash soon had him cornered against the door when Phineas pulled a surprise attack. He dove under the Trainer's legs and stood up behind him, whacking him off the train and in to whatever laid below. "Yes!" Phineas yelled.

"And take your stupid Sonic counterpart with you!" Chris yelled, tossing the newly found intern away as well. The other contestants groaned.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Yeah, I messed with the votes again. I would've gotten rid of Angel, but I need her dumb brute strength to get further in the game! Besides, Ash was useless anyway."

Elimination Room

Chris turned to the camera. "Thirty-eight down, four to go. Who will win? Who will fall? Can it get any worse for these guys? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Yes! Episode 36 is done! Glitch City. Missingno. Old Man. Chris freaking Thorndyke. And more references to Colress. He's the best villain ever guys, his hair looks like Internet Explorer! DO YOU NOT SEE HIS SPIRALLY HAIR? Anyway, Q of the Week: What challenge suggestions do you have? They're gonna have to be pretty epic since we're down to the final five! I'm running out of ideas over here. Also follow up question! Who are you rooting for? YOU MUST ANSWER THIS QUESTION, NO IF'S, AND'S, OR SPONGEBOBS! Now if you'll excuse me, I've got a spammer to address.

All right werewolf99, you've got no reason to swear at me. You call yourself a Christian? I don't think so. And don't you be telling me you're characters aren't Gary Stu's, because without me you wouldn't even know what a Gary Stu is! I used the exact info on your characters bio's and took FIVE DIFFERENT GARY STU TESTS, and they all had a result similar to this: "Sorry, you'll have to tone that character WAY down. Or start over. Whichever works for you. It's too perfect. Maybe you're a real life Mary-Sue/Gary-Stu... O_o" Don't tell me that the test is wrong, because I don't think five different tests could be incorrect if they all say the same thing. And I don't care if you want your characters to be different! THEY MUST HAVE WEAKNESSES, AND THE CAN'T BE OVER-POWERED. Seriously, you're making up the character as you go, since in the reviews for Total Mobius Island by KatalinetheDingo, you just kept on adding different things. Seriously? You made him immortal? You're an idiot. And what's even worse is you told her THAT GOLD THE FOX AND A FEW OTHERS WANTED TO KNOW ABOUT YOUR CHARACTER WHEN IN THE AUTHOR NOTES, THEY MADE IT VERY CLEAR THAT THEY DIDN'T. (Sorry for dragging you in to this again Gold, but I definitely think you have the right to know this.) What is it going to take to get it through your thick head?! NO ONE WANTS TO KNOW ABOUT YOUR DAMN CHARACTERS BECAUSE NO ONE GIVES A \$***! JUST SHUT UP ABOUT THEM!

And on a different note, you think your reviews aren't crappy. Let's look at one of them, shall we? "I would vote off Morgan because i think that she is a total bitch." Why? Why do you think she's a total bitch? Everyone's entitled to their own opinion, but if you're going to say something like that you HAVE to support it. You know what, now I actually feel bad for my teachers, because next year they're going to have to deal with idiots like you every day. If you don't say why you think something and the review is that bland, it's a crappy review. No exceptions.

So please, STOP REVIEWING MY STORIES ALL TOGETHER. YOUR REVIEWS SUCK AND SO DO YOU, SO SHUT UP. I'LL BE GLAD IF YOU NEVER REVIEW MY STORIES AGAIN. Seriously, all I've kept your reviews for is so they'll make the review count higher. They don't have any value to me at all. I swear to God if you come anywhere near the sequel, I will delete all of those future reviews. JUST. STOP. REVIEWING. Do I make myself crystal clear? JUST. STOP.

All right. As for everyone else, I'm sorry I have to keep addressing this, since it probably seems really annoying. But...yeah. Review, please. (But not you, werewolf. Get the hell out.)

Chapter 37: Find The Computer Room!

Episode Thirty-Seven: Find the Computer Room!

Episode 37! Yay! Congratulations, werewolf99, your review has been deleted along with all of your stupidity!
Okay, so this challenge was suggested by Darkshado457! Thanks :D

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants were sent to Glitch City to find a stupid intern that no one cares about. Anyway, after a certain someone released three Missingno, they had to fight them off while competing in the challenge. Things happened—Angel revealed the real reason for her wanting to leave the show. Melaney and Zoey made an alliance. Meowth almost spilled the beans about Dinkleberg. After Phineas tampered with the votes, Ash was thrown off during a tie breaker. It's down to the final five. Who will be thrown off next? What challenges do we have in store? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song It's A Whole New Place, With A Brand New Attitude, But You Still Gotta Catch 'Em All!)

First Class

Melaney watched Zoey pace back and forth across the room. "We need to get rid of Phineas," she said. "I could've sworn that it should've worked yesterday! In fact the only way it could've been a tie breaker is if..." her eyes widened. "Ash voted off himself."

"So what are you saying?" she asked, getting off the couch. "That he threw the challenge just to get off the show?"

Zoey shook her head. "Someone messed with our votes! And I think I know who..." her eyes wandered to the door separating them from Loser Class. "He's not going to get away with it."

Melaney shrugged. "Why are you so upset about it? I mean yeah, he hurt our team a lot, but not you specifically."

"I think he's the reason why my friends didn't last as long as I thought they would," she replied. "And you should be upset most of all! He's probably the reason why Sonic was voted off!"

"What?!" Melaney exclaimed.

"I thought you knew," Zoey replied. "Well, you weren't there for the elimination on Yoshi's Island, but somehow Sonic got voted off. I'm guessing it was Phineas' way to hurt Tails even more."

"So that little jerk is the reason why I literally spent two seconds with my boyfriend before he was shoved off a cliff?!" she asked angrily. She grabbed a small bag of Doritos on the counter and crushed it with her fist. "He will pay..."

Loser Class

Meowth cleared its throat, trying to get through the awkward tension almost visible between Angel and Phineas. "So..." it started quietly. "We're all in the final fi—"

"I know you messed with the votes!" Angel said suddenly, standing up and pointing at Phineas. "It's because of you that Ash is gone! What the hell kind of alliance do you think this is?!"

"You said it yourself, I can't affect who you vote for," he snapped, standing up as well.

"So you change someone else's vote?!" she exclaimed. "What did Ash ever do to you?!"

"He was useless," he replied casually. "I'm only interested in keeping around people who I can actually benefit from."

"Like me?" she asked, narrowing her eyes.

He shrugged. "Yeah, like you. But it's not like you aren't getting anything back. You get my brains, I get your brawn. It makes us unstoppable."

"Uh, wrong," she corrected him. "People might start trying to take out me because I'm working with you! They'll think it will make you easier to take down!"

"And I care because..."

She kneed him in the crotch, causing him to drop down to the ground. "Because without me, you'd be dead by now."

Meowth cleared its throat again. "And the awkwardness continues..."

Chris burst in to the room, completely ignoring how much pain Phineas was in. "It's challenge time!"

Sony Picture Studios, California

"Welcome to Sony Picture Studios," Chris said to the final five. They were in a room set up for a game show, five podiums for the contestants, and one for where the host would stand. "In other words, where Jeopardy is filmed."

"Running out of places of your own to film in, Chris?" Phineas asked, crossing his arms.

Chris glared at her, but continued anyway. "Today's challenge is split in to two parts. The first part will consist of *you* wearing electric shock collars, and *me* asking you various trivia questions about Pokemon, Sonic the Hedgehog, or Total Drama. Every time you get an answer wrong, I get to zap you."

Angel scoffed as Chef put collars on the others. "Big deal. I've been dealing with this collar crap for the last two days! I don't care."

"About that," Chris said with a smirk. "Everyone else will have a collar with the power of a Thunderbolt. You, however...you'll have one with the power of Thunder."

"What?!" she exclaimed, watching Chef make adjustments to her collar. "But that's not fair!"

"Has anything on this show ever been fair?" Chris asked, raising an eyebrow. He turned to the others. "The winner of the first challenge will have a distinct advantage *and* a head start in the second, which I'll explain later. Any questions?" No one bothered. "Great! Now go stand behind the podium thingies."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I am so sick of the electric collars and all of these stupid challenges. If I leave this show with nothing, I'm going to kill somebody."

Sony Pictures Studios

"First question," Chris began. "In season one of Total Drama, what was Tyler's greatest fear?"

Zoey smacked her buzzer immediately. "Chickens," she answered.

"Correct," Chris replied. "Next question. When breeding, which Pokemon can be bred with any non-legendary, whether it be male, female, or genderless?"

Angel answered immediately. "Ditto."

"Yup," Chris said. "Zoey and Angel both have one point. Next up. What year and video game was Tails introduced in?"

"1992, Sonic the Hedgehog 2," Phineas said instantly.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I believe in knowing as much about the enemy as possible. Even if that means memorizing ever painstaking little detail."

(Angel)

"If Phineas thinks he knows Tails better than I do, he couldn't be more wrong. No one knows my little kitsune—I mean...my...stupid ex-boyfriend better than I do. He is *not* my little kitsune...anymore..."

Sony Picture Studios

"Okay, that's kind of creepy...but, whatever," Chris said with a shrug. "Phineas gets a point. Next question. In what episode of Pokemon did Team Rocket try to steal the secret scent from the Celadon Gym?"

"A Pokemon Scent-sation!" Meowth answered. "And that's where I realized that the cartoonists forgot to give me a nose."

"So you pretty much went through the fourth wall with a wrecking ball," Melaney stated.

"I CAME IN LIKE A POKE BALL—"

"Enough singing, Meowth," Chris said bluntly. "Still, you get a point. That means you, Zoey, Phineas, and Angel each have one point while Melaney has squat."

"I don't know the answer to any of these!" she exclaimed.

Chris snickered. "That's the funny part. Next question. What was the first Pokemon Ash—"

"Caterpie," Angel said quickly. The collar zapped her with more voltage than usual. "Ow!" she yelled. "How is that wrong?!" she asked angrily.

"If you had let me finish, you would've known I was asking for the first Pokemon Ash had ever TRADED," he replied in an annoyed tone.

"Butterfree!" Meowth shouted.

"And that's another point for Meowth," Chris said.

Angel growled. "But that's just the evolved form of it! THEY'RE THE SAME POKEMON—"

"Don't care," Chris said, ignoring her. "Next question. What is the only Pokemon in existence to have the ability Wonder Guard?" Melaney smacked the buzzer. "Melaney?"

"I don't know," she said after a few seconds. "I panicked." The collar zapped her. "Ow."

Angel rolled her eyes. "Shedinja."

"Point for Angel!" Chris said. "Next one's about Total Drama. Who were the two finalists in World Tour?"

"Heather and Alejandro," Phineas said before Zoey could even open her mouth.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I studied up on some of the villains on the show too. I gotta say that Scarlett girl for next season...she's my kinda girl."

Sony Studios, California

"Correct," Chris said. "Another point for Phineas. Next one. How much did James pay for the Magikarp on the St Anne?"

"300 dollars!" Meowth shouted. "And he used some of Jessie's money to do it."

"Bingo," Chris said. "Meowth gets another point."

"Why are half of the Pokemon questions about Team Rocket?" Angel snapped. "The show wasn't about them!"

Chris growled at her, then zapped all five of them. "I really don't care. Next question. Who was the winner of TDROTI in America?"

"Lightning!" Zoey said quickly.

"Exactly," he replied. "So far Phineas, Angel, and Zoey have two points, Meowth has three, and Melaney has squat. Again. Next question. Who was the first Sonic character to fly?"

"Tails," Phineas and Angel said at the same time.

Chris shrugged, then zapped the both of them.

"What was that for?!" Angel exclaimed.

"It was a tie," he replied with a grin. "Neither of you get a point, so I figured I'd zap you. Next question. What did Ash and his friends do with Team Rocket at sea when they thought they were dead?"

Angel groaned at another Team Rocket question, causing Chris to zap her. "OW!"

"They tried to give us a burial at sea!" Meowth answered.

"Correct!" Chris said. "Next up. What internet browser does Colress' hair look like?"

"Finally, a question I can answer," Angel said in relief. "Internet Explorer."

Chris shrugged. "Sure, why not. Angel gets a point. Next question! How many whole Chaos Emeralds are there?"

"Seven!" Angel answered. The electric collar zapped her immediately. "What?! How is that wrong?!"

"Six!" Melaney shouted.

"Correct," Chris said. "I said *whole* Chaos Emerald. After your little incident in Twist Mountain ten years ago, there's been an emerald split in half. How could you get that question WRONG? Half's of it's in your ARM!"

"Maybe I can't feel my arm because I've been zapped too many times today!" she snapped.

Chris rolled his eyes. "Whatever. Last and final question. How old am I?"

"65!" Melaney yelled.

"83!" Angel answered.

"54!" Zoey exclaimed.

"Too old to be sane..." Phineas muttered.

Chris growled, then zapped the four of them. "I am NOT that old, NOT EVEN CLOSE!"

"I know!" Meowth shouted. "You're 36! I did the math!"

"Correct," the host answered. "Meowth has five points and wins the first challenge!"

"YES!" Meowth yelled. "I won!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I got zapped to have that stupid cat win?! I'm going to kill Chris..."

Sony Pictures Studios

"The second part of the challenge is simple," Chris began. "Somewhere in this building, there's a DVD that contains information about the season that you are all unaware of. Maybe you want to know why someone was eliminated. Maybe you want to know the key to bringing a certain player down. Maybe you even want to know why you were cheated on by a former competitor. Whatever you want to know, it's all on the DVD. All you need to do is—"

"*FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM!*" Vector's voice shouted over the PA.

"Yes," Chris said dully. "Find the computer room. The DVD will be in there somewhere. Whoever finds it and plays it first gets immunity. Meowth, you won the challenge, so you get this." He tossed it a map of the building, hitting it in the face.

"But it's written in Japanese!" it protested.

Chris shrugged. "Pokemon's from Japan, so you should be able to figure it out. Any questions?" No one bothered again. "Great! GO!"

Sony Pictures Studios

Phineas crept through the halls of the building, careful not to be seen by any other contestants. "I can't let anybody see—"

"FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM! FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM!"

He took out his ray gun and shot the speaker down in annoyance. "Stupid Vector."

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I don't care what the DVD says for me, I just can't let any of the girls see it! Zoey and Melaney will know why Mike, Gwen, and Sonic are gone, and Angel...oh God..."

Sony Picture Studios

A hand suddenly grabbed Phineas' shirt, pulling him in to a nearby room. "What the hell?"

The light flickered on, revealing Angle as the culprit. "We're in an alliance. If we're going to work together until the final two, we need to act like a team. You help me find the disc and you won't die. Deal?"

Phineas took her hand after a few seconds, then shook it. "Deal."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Obviously I don't need his help. I have a computer in my head! Literally! But I know he's done things and I need to know *what*. Plus I know he's trying to play me. The more it seems like I trust him, the further he falls in to a false sense of security. Then I vote him off and its hello million dollars!"

(Phineas)

"I have to make sure she doesn't find that disk. The only way to do that would be to split up and make her go the wrong way..."

Sony Picture Studios

The two stepped out in to the hallway, which had many doors. "You take the left and I'll take the right?" Phineas offered.

She looked at him suspiciously, then rolled her eyes. "Fine." She turned left and went in to the first room, closing the door behind her.

Phineas sighed in relief. "Let's just hope that was the wrong way."

Sony Picture Studios, Meowth

"This map makes no sense," Meowth muttered, throwing it aside. It walked down the hallway, then stopped in front of a row of five doors. It shrugged. "Door, I choose you!" it exclaimed, walking in to the one farthest on the left. The lights suddenly turned off, a video of Shrek entitled 'Shrek is Love, Shrek is Life' appearing on the screen.

"I was only nine years old."

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!"

Sony Picture Studios, Melaney and Zoey

"What was that?" Zoey asked, looking up. A scream had come from the floor above them. "Was that Meowth?"

"Who cares?" Melaney said, approaching a nearby door. "It'll be fine." She opened the door, just barely missing a blast of fire coming from inside. She slammed it shut. "Something tells me that's not it..."

Zoey shook her head. "This place is weird....why would there be...whatever that was in the place where they film a game show?"

"Alex Trebek is evil," Melaney whispered back. "He wants to take everyone's money and trap them in rooms with fire-breathing dragons."

"I built a horde of evil snowmen...they're gonna take over the world..."

Zoey raised an eyebrow, then opened another door in front of them. There was a young man in his twenties standing in front of a microphone, singing acapella. "Is that Jon Cozart?" she whispered, sticking her head in the doorway.

The Yoshi gasped. "It's the Paint dude! Let's kidnap him and make him update more than once a year!" Zoey grabbed her arm before she could carry out her plan. "Hey!"

"We have a computer room to find," she growled, pulling her out of the room and closing the door. She pressed her ear to the opposite wall, hearing a distinct voice coming from inside.

"Hey, what's up everyone, Cobanermani456 here continuing my Let's Play on Sonic Lost World for the Nintendo 3DS..."

"Another YouTuber?" Melaney asked. They opened the door to see a young man with an afro almost throw his 3DS across the room in frustration.

"I'm done with this game, man," he sighed.

The two closed the door behind them without a sound. "I told you Alex Trebek is evil!" Melaney exclaimed. "He's kidnapping YouTube people and making them do stuff."

Zoey rolled her eyes. "He's not evil, they're getting paid to do what they love. You know, except for that guy. Cobi lost his sanity..."

Melaney sighed. "Let's just find the computer room..."

Sony Picture Studios, Angel

"FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM! FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM!"

"Shut up," Angel snapped, kicking down the speaker. "God, Vector's annoying." She suddenly tripped on something on the ground, then picked it up. "Meowth's map of the building?" she whispered, then smiled. "Google Translate, please." Her eye scanned the Japanese, translating it to English. She raised an eyebrow, looking over the different rooms. "Why are Brizzy Voices and Matt from Tails' Channel here...? Whatever." She put the map in the pocket of her skirt and headed in to the computer room.

The computer room was huge—three out of the four walls were covered in screens, buttons, and speakers. A metal claw suddenly gripped around her, then scanned her over. *"Angelica Icirrus, twelve years old. Affiliation: Unknown. Pokedex No: 471."*

"I'm not a Pokemon!" she exclaimed.

"Negative. DNS test proves otherwise."

"You're test didn't work on me. I'm—"

"Divergence is irrelevant to Pokedex number."

She groaned. "Fine. Where's the disc I'm supposed to be looking for?"

"STOP RIGHT THERE!"

Angel whipped around to see Meowth standing in the doorway covered in Shrek stickers. "Meowth?"

"You're not getting that disc!" it yelled, tackling her to the ground. It was stopped when the metal claw gripped it and began scanning.

"Meowth. Pokedex No: 52. Current Trainer: None. Employment: With two idiots."

"Hey!" it exclaimed. "Jessie and James aren't—oh, who am I kidding." It turned back to Angel. "YOU'RE STILL NOT GETTING THAT DISC!"

Angel kicked it away with her metal foot, running to one of the computers. "C'mon, give me the tape!" It began ejecting the disc as slowly as possible, just to draw out tension.

"I'm not letting you see what's on there!" Meowth yelled, tackling her to the ground again. "I need to see what on there for Meowth!"

"Who cares?" Angel shouted, avoiding a Fury Swipe to the face. "Who could possibly be plotting against you? You've done almost nothing this season! In fact, I don't even know how you made it to the final five!"

Meowth dodged her spear, jumping in the air. "Well I know you don't want to see what's on the disc for you! Not if you don't want to freeze!"

Angel suddenly stopped attacking. "What do you mean?"

Its eyes widened. "Uh...nothing. I'm just gonna...take the disc..."

She suddenly slammed its paw down on the desk, stopping it. "What's in the disc?" she asked slowly, narrowing her eyes.

"I told you there's nothing—"

She pinned it to the wall, holding her spear to its throat. "I asked you...what's *in* the disc?" She put more pressure on her spear. "Tell me now."

Meowth looked around nervously, then spilled the beans. "Phineas hypnotized the fox twerp to kiss Amy! NOW DON'T KILL ME!"

"What?" Angel asked. A strand of her hair suddenly turned white; it was small, but it was only the beginning. *That's how Anna said it started...* She took in a deep breath, then looked at Meowth straight in the eyes. "When you say 'the fox twerp'....please, please tell me you're talking about Joey and not Tails."

Meowth shook its head slowly.

Angel dropped it on the ground as ice began to cover the walls and floor, freezing over one of the computers. "That little mother—" the sound of the computer breaking covered up her swear as it was covered in ice. "Oh my freaking God!" she said angrily, pacing back and forth across the floor. "That little—" another computer broke, "—was playing me! UGH! I was tricked AGAIN! I know he was trying to play me in the alliance, but this...oh...when I get my hands around his little neck, I'm gonna...oh my God, I've never been so ANGRY!" She suddenly punched the last computer, sticking a hole in the screen and the wall behind it.

"Well th-think about it th-this way," Meowth said nervously. "At least you know the truth—"

"To hell with the truth!" she said angrily. "What else has he been hiding?!" She scanned the disc with her eye, allowing it to play on the holographic screen. Multiple clips, scenes, and Bathroom Confessionals, played, revealing everything that Phineas had done all season: Using the Tails Doll, hurting Tails, blackmailing Ferb, tampering with Mike's votes, getting rid of Silver, framing Gwen, fighting Stephan and Trip, using the Cruciatus Curse on Tails, killing Steve, hurting Ursaring at Mt. Moon, tampering with Sonic's votes, beating up Tails, forcing Angel in to an alliance, tampering with Ash's vote, and then...Dinkleberg.

"Wow," Meowth said after a few seconds. "I never realized how much the Dorito twerp actually did."

"He was the reason for the Tails Doll," she growled, clenching her fist. "I'm going to kill that idiot before I die, even if I deliver the last punch while freezing to death!" She screamed and Ice Punched the wall next to her, putting a dent in it, then headed for the door.

"Where are you going?!" Meowth asked in panic.

"I have a Dorito to kill," she snapped. She stormed down the hallway, not even noticing Zoey and Melaney.

"What's with her?" Zoey asked, watching her walk by.

"PHINEAS CREATED DINKLEBERG!" Meowth shouted, running down the hallway.

"What?" the two asked.

"Phineas created Dinkleberg, and then voted off Sonic, Gwen, and Mike!" it said in exasperation. "And plus a ton of other—" there was a sudden exploding noise coming from down the hall and around the corner. "Just come on!" The two girls followed him down the hallway. Angel and Phineas stood across from each other, the only thing between them a giant hole in the floor, created by an ice punch.

"I'm going to freaking kill you," Angel growled, flinging an icicle at his head. Or tried to, anyway. Her anger had thrown her accuracy off so badly that it hit the ceiling instead.

"For what?" Phineas taunted. "For saving you from that douchebag of a—"

"Oh shut up," she snapped. "I don't care about him. I'm going to freeze to death because of your stupid grudge! I couldn't care LESS about what happens to him! But if you hadn't hypnotized the little idiot, I wouldn't be in this mess!"

Zoey shook her head. "What do you mean you don't care about Tails?! You just found out that Phineas is the reason why he kissed Amy! That means it's not his fault!"

"When I said I hated him, I meant it," Angel snapped. "I've been tricked by two guys in the past week! Now it's time to kill one of them—"

Zoey grabbed her arms, holding her back. "He's not worth it!" she exclaimed as Melaney and Meowth tried to help.

"What are you talking about?!" Angel growled, trying to escape her grip. "Don't you get it?! He's the reason why Mike and Gwen are gone! I WANT REVENGE!"

"She's right you know," Melaney threw in.

Zoey gave a vengeful smile—something from her Commando side. "Don't worry, there'll be time for that...at the Elimination Ceremony."

Angel suddenly stopped fighting, then smirked at Phineas. "Oh, you are so gone," she laughed. "I can't wait to kick your sorry ass off the train..."

"Great," Zoey said, going along with Angel's insanity. "Now let go of my arm before it freezes off please..." She let go, giving Phineas a death glare before walking away.

Bathroom Confessional

(Zoey)

"That's it. That was the last marble. She's insane now. Commando Zoey wasn't like that...right? I mean, I couldn't have been THAT crazy. Then again...I did almost shoot Chef with an arrow..."

Sony Picture Studios

Chris walked over to the hole in the floor, grinning. "I'm guessing Angel knows about Dinkleberg?"

"Yup," Meowth replied.

The host shrugged. "Whatever. Angel found the disc and played it, so she gets immunity. Contestants, head to the Elimination Room! One of you is going home."

Elimination Room

"Contestants," Chris began, four cupcakes on the tray. "Today, there are five of you. Within the next three minutes, there will be four. Melaney, Zoey, Angel, the three of you are safe. Now Meowth and Phineas. Meowth, you're on the chopping block for spilling the beans about everything Phineas has done, and probably killing Angel in the process. Phineas, you...well, we've got everything you've done on DVD now, don't we?" he asked with a smirk.

"Oh shut up," Phineas growled.

"And the last cupcake goes to..." there was a long, annoying dramatic pause. "Wait for it..." he droned on. "Almost there...just a few more seconds..."

"Just get on with it!" Zoey yelled.

"Fine," Chris groaned. "It goes to Phineas."

"WHAT?!" everyone exclaimed.

"You changed the votes!" Meowth yelled at the Dorito head.

Angel stood up. "Wrong again, Meowth."

Phineas scoffed. "Don't tell me you did."

"Oh shut up," she snapped. "I changed the votes."

"WHY?!" Melaney asked.

She smirked. "What, you actually thought I'd vote him off right away? Oh no, I want to cause him pain before he leaves. So much pain..." She created a shard of ice in her hand, then crushed it in to a million pieces in anger.

"...Right..." Chris said awkwardly, watching Chef toss Meowth out of the train. He turned to the camera. "What will happen next? What type of pain is Angel implying? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 37's done! Yay! Sorry it took me a while to update. So it's down to the final four! Is there a hint at the sequel? I don't know, it depends on how well you know your Pokedex numbers! And yeah, a lot of YouTube references here. Paint finally released After Ever After 2 a few weeks ago, Tails' Channel has started live streaming, and Cobanermani456 just hit 600k subscribers, so I thought this would be my tribute :P Anyway, Q of the Week: Do you wanna be the very best, like no one ever was? Do you wanna be a master, and test your skills? THEN SUBSCRIBE TO MY YOUTUBE AND FOLLOW ME ON TWITTER AND LIKE ME ON FACEBOOK AT STUFF XD I'm kidding, that's not the question. So for the REAL Q of the Week: Do you think Tails and Angel will get back together? Noice I said 'Do you THINK' and not 'Do you WANT'. I want to know your predictions! Notice how Angel said she meant it when she hated him, but...you never know. Why? BECAUSE MY MIND IS AN IMPENETRABLE FORTRESS OF STEEL, THAT'S WHY! YOU CAN'T READ MY MIND! HOPEFULLY! Now if you'll excuse me, I'm going to go listen to some Caleb Hyles covers (also another amazing YouTuber). Like, comment, and sub—I mean...review please! PEACE, COBANERMITES!

Chapter 38: I Quadruple Dog Truth Or Dare You!

Episode Thirty-Seven: I Quadruple Dog Truth or Dare You!

Episode 37! Yay! Congratulations werewolf99, your review has been deleted along with all of your stupidity! As for everyone else, it's the final four! This is awesome! From one of the PM's I received, we've actually got people BETTING on what's going to happen! Hooray for Total Drama gambling! I could never do that. I can't pick 'em XD You know who I rooted for in half the seasons? Gwen, Zoey, and Sky. You know who lost in the finale? Gwen, Zoey, and Sky -_- Maybe I should go live in England or something so I get the right endings... XD Anyway, WE HIT 200 REVIEWS! THANK YOU ALL! I never could've done it without you guys, you're the best! I remember when getting 50 reviews was a lot, now we're up in the 200's! Special thanks to Gold for supply a bunch of other reviews! Hopefully you'll all be there during the sequel :D So this chapter is based off one of my favorite episodes of Total Drama EVER, which is the final three episode for TDI, or should I say the one where Heather goes bald. Gwen got revenge on Heather for a lot of things, and the best part was the shaving challenge was thought of by LINDSAY. Plus the episode was just hilarious in general. So without further ado, I Quadruple Dog Truth or Dare You to read this!

Oh yeah, and WARNING: This chapter has some pretty disgusting things in it. If you're a queasy kind of person then...you should probably skim over some of this XD You've been warned.

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants traveled to Sony Picture Studios, where they had to FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM and a disc. After fighting over the DVD, Meowth was forced by Angel to spill the beans about Phineas and Dirkleberg and everything else he did during the season. Then Angel put a hole in the floor, and it was AWESOME. I didn't even have to pay for it! In a major twist, Angel changed the votes to get Meowth thrown off instead so she could have her revenge. What will happen next? Are we seriously down to the final four and they still haven't got me my latte? Find out right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song As Long As I Am Floating With You)

First Class

"I still can't believe that jerk betrayed me!" Angel yelled, pacing back and forth. She crushed a bag of Doritos in her hand, spilling the contents on the floor. She turned to Melaney and Zoey. "What should I do? Should I trap him in an avalanche first? Or should I destroy everything he loves and make him watch, *then* trap him in an avalanche?"

"Slow down," Zoey said, getting off the couch. "Hating him and getting mad isn't going to help you."

"How so?" she snapped.

Zoey rolled her eyes. "Do I seriously have to remind you that in a few days there's going to be a lump of ice where your heart is supposed to be? Getting upset is only going to make it worse."

Angel sighed. "I know. But it doesn't help to keep all the anger inside either." She tried to form a snowball in her hands to throw it, but nothing happened. "What?" She tried over and over again, but all that came out were a few snowflakes. Her eyes widened. "They're...they're not...working..." She sank down to her knees in shock, Zoey going down to meet her at eye level.

"It's okay," she said. "You can still—"

"No, no, you don't understand," she said quickly, standing up. "My powers are all I have left...without them I'm useless all over again...I can't do anything without them—"

"You can still resist the cold, right?" Melaney asked.

"I don't know!" she said, panicking. "Hold on. I need to check something." She ran in to her room, then grabbed her spear. "C'mon," she whispered, focusing all her energy in to her hands. "Transform...please..."

Nothing.

She sighed and sat on her bed, pulling her knees to her chest. Being cryokinetic...it was something that she had

always counted on, even when she couldn't count on people. So now what? Was it dedicating all its power to freezing her? Probably. The only thing that was killing her was herself.

"Psst...Angel..."

"What, Olaf?" she asked, not even looking up.

He waddled in to the room, a fork in his nose, making her wonder if he had been getting in to Chef's...whatever it was. Nevertheless, it was so ridiculous she had to smile. He sat down next to her on the bed. "So...how's it going?"

Her smile disappeared as she flopped backwards on her bed. "Horrible."

"Oh c'mon," he said encouragingly. "It can't be that bad."

She sat up and looked him straight in the eye. "It is. Face it, Olaf. I'm going to freeze to death like Anna and there won't be anyone there to save me, my powers aren't working, I'm totally useless...and I dumped the only person I've ever loved because I was too stupid to realize he wasn't lying about not remembering anything..." She buried her face in her knees. "I don't know what I'm supposed to do..."

Olaf patted her back with his stick arm. "But...you still love him, right?"

"No...yes...no...I don't know..." She looked up. "I said I hated him, but..."

"...but you lied?" he finished hopefully.

She shook her head. "It's not that. I'm...scared of being rejected. Look, hypnosis isn't a total form of mind-control. The victim has to actually *want* to do what their commander says. And if he kissed Amy, then...even if it was subconscious, he still wanted to do it. I'm not going to go out with someone who has feelings for someone else."

"But you like Jack Frost," Olaf pointed out. "Isn't that the same thing?"

She shook her head. "It's..." she stopped. She was *not* going to be the one to give Olaf this talk. "Never mind," she sighed, standing up and walking away. "Bye, Olaf."

Loser Class

Phineas sat alone in Loser Class. "Stupid hedgehog," he mumbled to himself. What was he going to do now? The truth was out. And all three other competitors had a reason to vote him off. Hopefully there wouldn't be any more voting challenges now that they were down to the final four. "What do you think Fer—" He stopped. That's right. Ferb was gone. Now he was all by himself. Alone.

"Whatever," he said, lying back against the wall. "After I win the million, I won't need anyone."

Chris suddenly burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Capitol Stage, Capitol

"Welcome to the Capitol!" Chris announced to the others. "You know, again." The place was the same as usual, the only difference was a wheel with pictures of ex-contestants, and the spinner was a giant cardboard bottle.

"Please don't tell me we're playing Spin the Bottle with the people who lost," Melaney said.

"Nope," he replied. "Today's challenge is a little host favorite of mine. You see, the producers were beginning to run out of horrible challenges to inflict on you guys, so we asked the ex-contestants for ideas. Turns out they're LOADED on ideas for torture. Spin the bottle and land on a picture of a loser competitor and choose to take a truth or dare. If you do the challenge offered, you get a freebie." He held up a Coke bottle. "These little babies will allow you to get out of a challenge. But if you *don't* want to do your own dare, you can inflict it on someone else. If they refuse to do it, they go home. No elimination ceremony, nada. They go home automatically."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"It's payback time!"

(Phineas)

"At least they can't vote me off now. I just have to take whatever Angel throws at me...or, I could fight fire with fire..."

(Chris)

"So the thing is, Chef and I are bringing back our little side bet from season one. This time, the first one who pukes has to cough up TWO hundred bucks! I am NOT losing this year!"

Capitol Stage, Capitol

"Before we get started, I want to introduce our season one winner...Owen!" Chris exclaimed.

A fat teen with blonde hair ran on stage. "Hey guys!" he said cheerfully. "Heheh, this is awesome!"

"Why does he need to be here?" Zoey asked.

Chris shrugged. "Turns out half of the challenge involve him. Yeah, they're *that* disgusting. Anyway, who's up first?"

Angel sighed. "Let's get this over with." She walked over to the wheel and spun the bottle, the picture landing on an image of Stephan. "Hmm...dare," she said confidently.

Chris snickered, opening up a challenge card. "Your challenge is to lick Owen's armpit."

Her eyes widened. "You're kidding. I—" she stopped, then smiled. "I dare Phineas!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Best. Challenge. Ever."

(Phineas)

"She will pay..."

Capitol Stage, Capitol

Owen lifted up his arm, exposing the hairy, smelly, disgustingness of his armpit. "It's not that bad," he said to Phineas. "Just pretend your licking an ice cream cone—"

"Shut up, Owen," he snapped, then started licking.

"Minus the BO," Owen continued. "And the hair."

Phineas suddenly stopped, then puked on the ground.

Chris grinned. "Close enough! Phineas doesn't get kicked off."

Angel smirked, standing over him. "How was the 'ice cream cone'?" she taunted. "Did it taste good?"

"I'm going to kill you..." he growled. "I want to go next," he said, standing up. He walked over to the wheel and spun it, causing it to land on a picture of Joey. "I want the dare," he said quickly.

The host shrugged. "Have an Arbok bite you, then try to squeeze you to death."

Phineas smirked. "I dare Angel."

"But that thing's gonna kill me!" she protested as Chef brought the Pokemon out of its cage.

"Relax," Chris said. "We've diluted the poison just a little bit, so it'll only *feel* like you're dying. Plus, we have to make sure the system works so we can use it on regular rattlesnakes next season."

Angel rolled her eyes, allowing the snake Pokemon to wrap its coils around her. She winced when it sank its fangs in to her arm. "I...hate...you..." she managed to say through the pain.

"Not as much as I hate you," Phineas said with a smirk.

Chris shrugged. "Who's up next?"

"Me!" Melaney said excitedly. She spun the bottle, which landed on an image of Bianca. "I want...to do a truth!"

The host took out a card. "Heh, you're gonna love this one. Would you kiss Phineas for a Klondike bar?"

"Ew, no!" she exclaimed. "That's like the stupidest question ever. Plus, how would anyone kiss him? They'd get their eye poked out by his nose..."

Chris snickered. "Good answer," he tossed her the Coke bottle. "Melaney gets a freebie. Zoey, you're next."

Zoey spun the bottle and landed on Misty. "Oh gosh...um, dare?"

"Call Nurse Joy and—in your best Brock impression—call her beautiful and all those different things Brock would say," he read. He tossed her a phone. "Good luck."

Zoey called a Pokemon Center, then cleared her throat.

"Hello?" Nurse Joy answered.

"Um..." she began in a deep voice. "Nurse Joy, I think you're the most beautiful woman in the world! I want to marry you! I've never been so in love in my life! Will you marry me?"

"Um...no thanks. Thank you for calling the Viridian City Pokemon Center, have a nice day!" Click.

Chris laughed. "Zoey gets a freebie!" He tossed her a bottle, then turned and looked at Angel. "So...how's the poisoning going?"

"I feel like I'm dying," she whispered in pain. "Please...make it stop..."

He shrugged. "Chef?"

Chef managed to drag Arbok off of her, then sprayed the bite with antidote before walking away. Angel eventually stood up and glared at Phineas. "I'm going to kill you," she spat. She spun the bottle, causing it to land on an image of Charmy. "I want the dare," she said.

Chris read the card. "Drink a mixture of grape jelly, mayonnaise, expired ranch dressing, and ketchup out of the toilet in the Bathroom Confessional. And you MUST finish it, even if you puke while doing it."

Angel smirked at Phineas. "I dare *him*."

The host laughed. "I love this show. Are you going to take the dare, Phineas?"

He swallowed, then nodded. "I'll do it."

"Oh, that sucks, man," Owen said genuinely. "I had like ten chili dogs this morning and went in there just five minutes ago. It wasn't a very pretty sight." Angel burst out in to a fit of laughter.

Bathroom Confessional

Phineas bit his lip and looked down in to the mixture in the toilet. It was a lumpy mess of off-whites and red, floating around in toilet water.

Chris smirked. "Here's a straw."

Phineas glared at him, but took it anyway. The taste...it was beyond words. Disgusting wouldn't even describe it. He felt each and every lump of mayonnaise and jelly slither down his throat, the taste staying in his mouth. Unable to take any more of it...he puked. And it put more in the toilet than he started out with.

"That's so...disgusting!" Chris yelled. He vomited all over the floor, then handed his \$200 to Chef, still crouched over.

Angel leaned against the wall and smirked at Phineas. "You gotta drink it all, Dorito," she taunted. "You don't want to lose, do you?"

"You'll pay for this," he said angrily. He stuck his head back in to the bowl and drank the remainder of...whatever it was, and finally finished a few minutes later. "Finished..." he gasped.

Chris resisted the urge to puke again, but swallowed instead. "Phineas is safe! And he spins the wheel next."

Angel swallowed.

Capitol Stage, Capitol

Phineas spun the bottle, causing it to land on Amy. "Oh great...whatever. Dare."

Chris grinned and read the card. "Dump a tray of ice down your underwear."

"YES!" Angel exclaimed. "Can't touch this, Phineas!" She smirked and blew a raspberry at him.

"And if you're Angel, use hot coals instead," Chris finished.

That wiped the smile off her face. "...what?"

Phineas smirked. "I dare Angel!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"That can't...kill you, right?"

(Phineas)

"And I continue to use Amy even when I'm not trying."

Capitol Stage, Capitol

Chef rolled his eyes at the host and handed her the tray of coals. Angel glared at him. "Thanks." She turned around and dumped it down her skirt, instantly feeling pain. "Ow..."

Chris smirked at her. "So. How's uh...the Cloyster?"

"What is he talking about?" Zoey whispered. Melaney shrugged.

"Shut up," she snapped at him. She winced. "How long do I have to stay like this?"

He shrugged. "Probably until it's your turn again." He turned to the others. "Melaney, you're up next."

She walked over to the wheel and spun it, landing on a picture of Sonic. "Yes!" she exclaimed. "I want the dare."

The host laughed, reading the card. "You're gonna like this one. Take a bite out of Ash's Jigglypuff underwear. And swallow it."

Melaney gagged. "Ew! I'm not doing—" she looked at Phineas, then smirked. "I dare Phineas!"

"Yeah!" Angel exclaimed, then instantly regretted the sudden movement and winced in pain.

Phineas growled as Chef approached him, the underwear on a plate. He picked it up with his thumb and his index finger, holding it as far away from him as possible. Angel smirked. "Hmm, I wonder if he was wearing those when he kissed Misty—"

"Shut up," he snapped. He then took a bite out of them, then quickly spit it out, gagging. "This is so gross..."

"You know you have to at least swallow one bite," Chris reminded him.

"I know," he growled. He picked up the piece he had spit out, put it in his mouth, and swallowed it. "There," he gasped. "Am I done now?"

Chris seemed thoughtful for a moment. "Hmm...okay, fine. Zoey, you're next."

Zoey spun the wheel, landing on Duncan. "Well I definitely don't want to do one of his dares...truth, I guess?"

The host took out a card and read it. "If there's one thing you would change about your crush or boyfriend/girlfriend, what would it be and why?"

"That came out of *Duncan*?" she asked, raising an eyebrow.

Chris shrugged. "The show's rated PG-13. We had to alter his question because it wasn't exactly...appropriate."

"But I love Mike," she protested. "I like him the way he is! There isn't anything I'd change about him..."

"That's sweet," Chris said. "It's boring, but it's sweet. C'mon, there *has* to be at least *one* thing. No one's perfect except for me."

Zoey sighed. "Well, I guess it'd wouldn't be that bad to have his multiple personalities back. Minus Mal, of course. They were part of who he was! It's one of the reasons why I liked him when I found out...either way, I wouldn't change him. He's perfect the way he is right now."

The host shrugged. "Good enough. Zoey gets a freebie." He tossed her a Coke bottle as she sat down. "Okay coal pants, you can take them out now."

"Thank God," she muttered, running behind a bush. "Um...can I go change? There's a hole in my skirt now..."

"No," Chris replied. "You can use Ash's old underwear though."

Angel settled on turning her skirt sideways instead.

She sighed and spun the wheel, landing on Meowth. "Oh great..." she groaned. "Whatever. Dare."

Chris picked up the card and read it. "Watch Shrek is Love, Shrek is Life in a dark room all by yourself on a 152" flat screen television in HD. Wait, there's a little side note here...if I had to watch it, then these twerps have to too..."

Angel swallowed. "I'll take the dare." The others gasped.

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"It can't be that bad. It's just a video...right? Right?!"

Capitol Stage, Capitol

"Are you sure about that?" Chris asked, raising an eyebrow. "You know you could dare someone else to do it. You know, some who *doesn't* have a freebie." He jerked his head at Phineas, who glared at him.

She shook her head. "I'm not going to let him get ahead of me."

The host shrugged. "TV's in my room." He turned to the others. "Phineas, you're next."

He rolled his eyes and spun the wheel, landing on a picture of Tails. "Oh great, not this dumbass. I want the dare."

"Try to disable a time bomb built by me without getting blown to tiny pieces. And Phineas can go die in hell," Chris read.

Phineas scoffed. "A time bomb? Easy! Bring it on!" Chef flew in to a nearby field with a helicopter, carrying a bomb the size of a two story building with wiring more complicated than a plane. The red head's jaw dropped as he stared in awe. "*That's* the bomb?!"

Chris shrugged. "What can I say? Kid's got an IQ of 225. Pretty much a super genius." He looked down at his watch. "Now uh...better get going. Bomb's gonna detonate in like ten minutes." Phineas sighed, then began sprinting away to the field. Chris turned to the other two. "Melaney, you're next."

She walked up to the wheel and spun it, landing on James. She sighed. "Truth."

"If marrying someone you hate is the only way to inherit your parents' wealth, would you do it?" Chris read. He squinted at the card, then looked at Chef. "Isn't this what actually happened to James in that Holy Matrimony episode?"

Chef shrugged.

The host sighed. "Just answer the question."

"Duh," Melaney answered. "Of course I would. Then I'd divorce him and run away. James is an idiot. He should've just done that in the first place!"

"All right," Chris said. "You get another freebie," he tossed her the Coke bottle. "Zoey?"

She spun the wheel, landing on Starfire. "Well it can't be that bad. Dare."

Chris pulled out another card. "Walk across a tightrope using a pole with steak on either ends over shark infested water."

"Let me guess, you changed hers too?" Zoey asked, rolling her eyes.

He shrugged. "Gotta keep the show interesting. Y'know, you could dare another competitor instead of taking the dares. Someone like Melaney...."

She shook her head. "It's counterproductive to work against my own teammate. I'll just do it myself."

Chris laughed. "Whatever. Either way, someone's getting mauled by a shark today." He, Chef, and the two girls walked to the forest until they came to a river already prepared for the challenge, sharks, tightropes, and steak ready. He handed her the balance pole to her. "Good luck!" he said with a smirk.

Zoey rolled her eyes, then slowly edged on to the rope. "Don't look down, don't look—AAH!" A shark had jumped and taken a bite out of one of the steaks, throwing her off balance. She grabbed the rope at the last second before she could fall, one hand clinging for dear life while the other one held the pole. "I am NOT losing this challenge!" she said, whacking away a shark. "I didn't come this far to become fish food!" She kicked one in the nose, stabbed another one in the eye, and dropped the pole in the water before using her bare hands to inch her way to the other side. "Yes! I made it!"

"Great!" Chris called from the other side. "Now come back. Shrek is Love, Shrek is Life and the bomb are about to be finished. Good luck with the sharks!"

Zoey groaned. "Stupid Chris..."

Capitol Stage, Capitol

The four competitors were back, Angel visibly shaking and Phineas covered in soot from the explosion. "So," Chris began, leaning against his podium. "How were your challenges?"

Angel shivered. "I feel like the last shred of innocence has been sucked out of me...every time I blink I see it...it's all ogre now..."

Chris grinned. "And Phineas?"

He coughed up a piece of ash. "I'm going to kill that stupid pest..."

"Great!" the host said. "You both get freebies." He threw them, hitting Phineas in the head and Angel in the shoulder, but the latter was shaking so badly that she couldn't feel it. "Angel, you're up next."

She landed on a picture of Doofenshmirtz. "Dare," she whispered.

Chris took out a card. "Use two pieces of bread to smear peanut butter and jelly off Owen's armpits, make it in to a sandwich, and eat it."

"Why do people keep insisting on using my body as a plate?" Owen asked, then laughed. "I must be that tasty, huh?"

Angel smirked. "I ch-choose toilet-head."

Chris raised an eyebrow. "Are you sure you don't want some tranquilizer for that shaking?"

"I can arrange that," Melaney said, pulling out her gun.

She shook her head. "I'm f-fine. Just m-make Phineas pay."

The host shrugged. "Whatever floats your boat." He handed Phineas two pieces of bread as Chef began applying the ingredients on Owen. "Have a nice meal!" The red-head looked as if he were going to puke, but kept it down. He

closed his eyes and began smearing the jelly off, then opened them and put the two pieces of bread together.

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"With every passing minute I want to kill her even more..."

Capitol Stage, Capitol

Phineas stuffed the sandwich in his mouth with two bites, tasting Owen more than anything else. He swallowed and dropped to his knees, gasping for air. "I did it..." he panted.

Owen laughed. "Heheh, you know, what's funny? I could've sworn I felt a few hairs come loose with that."

Phineas puked over the edge of the stage.

Angel smirked, watching him hurl. "You know what else is funny, Owen? He could've used a freebie to get out of it."

He slapped himself mentally.

Chris looked at his watch. "We're running out of time, dude. From now on, no more using freebies! You guys are on your own."

Phineas stood up, slowly, then walked over to the wheel and spun it, landing on Mike. "Dare," he panted.

Chris read the card and smiled. "Looks like you can't attack Angel with this one. Break up with your girlfriend or boyfriend on national television, right here, right now."

"Yes!" Angel exclaimed.

Phineas growled, then looked at Zoey and Melaney. Either of them were in a relationship, so one of them would do. The only question was...which? "I choose..." he began. "Zoey."

Melaney, breathed out a sigh of relief, but Zoey was having different reactions. "What?! Why me?!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"I could've gotten rid of Melaney to make Angel weaker, but Zoey's a bigger threat, commando or not. You pick off the strong ones, then go for the weak and the lame. And the other two are definitely lame."

Capitol Stage, Capitol

Chris turned on the monitor, allowing Zoey and Mike to talk to each other. "Hello?" Mike asked, looking at the competitors through his screen. "What's going on here? Wait a minute...Zoey, did you get my challenge?"

"Um...yeah," Zoey replied with a sigh. "Phineas dared me and Chris took away our freebies..."

"Chop, chop, the clock is ticking," the host said, pointing to his watch.

Mike shook his head. "Listen, Zoey, don't let me stand between you and a million dollars. Besides, we can always get back together when the season's over."

"Actually, you can't," Chris interrupted. "Says so on the card. You can't stay friends, either."

Mike groaned. "Just break up with me Zoe, it'd be worth it. Plus—"

"Mike, stop," she said, cutting him off. "I don't want to dump you for money...it'd wouldn't be worth it. Money can't buy happiness."

"But—"

"Mike," she said sternly, but her tone softened right after. "Look, you're the smartest, hottest, most caring guy I've ever met, and you're more than I could ever ask for. When we met, deep down I knew we were meant to be."

His eyes widened. "So you..."

"I gave up the million for Cam, and I'm giving it up again to stay with you. Mike, I'm comin' home!"

"Yes!" Mike exclaimed. "Zoey, I—"

Chris shut the monitor off. "That was sweet," he admitted. "Still though, you lost. Again."

She smiled and looked up at the sky. "And I'd be happy to lose for him again."

The host shrugged. "Melaney, Angel, Phineas, you're in the final three. Now everyone head to the Elimination Room! Zoey's going home."

Elimination Room

Zoey stood next to Chef, ready to be thrown off. Chris looked at her. "Any last words?"

"No—wait," she suddenly stopped, taking something blue out of her pocket. She tossed it to Angel. "Tails dropped it when he thrown off. I think he was planning on giving it to you."

She caught it, examining the many gems that made the image of a Glaceon. "It's beautiful..." She glared at Phineas, who was throwing up in a trash can.

Zoey sighed, then turned to Chef. "Alright Chef...thrown me off." He picked her up and chucked her off the train while Chris turned to the camera.

"We're down to the final three! What will happen next? How suspenseful can it get? What do I have in store for these poor suckers? Find out next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 38's done! Yay! Yes, down to the final three! DUN DUN DUN! Oh, Zoey. Always losing the competition because of her big heart. No seriously, look at this:

TDROTI: Gave up immunity to save Cameron from Larry.

TDAS: Stopped running to support Chef and his meatball shooting.

TDU: Threw the challenge to be with Mike.

One of the things I just love about Zoey. So did anyone throw up reading? I almost did when I was writing XD. Anyway, Q of the Week: So at some point, somewhere in this story, I want to do an Aftermath episode. You know, those episodes of Total Drama where Geoff and Bridgette talk to the contestants who have lost about their losses and stuff? Well that's the thing. I don't want to use Geoff and Bridgette, I want to use losers from this season. So which losers do you want to see host the aftermath? It has to be 2-4 people. Tell me in the reviews! See ya later!

***Chapter 39*: Seven Items, Seven Worlds**

Episode Thirty-Nine: Seven Items, Seven Worlds

Episode 39! Yay! Congratulations werewolf99, your review has been deleted along with all of your stupidity!
As for everybody else, we're down to the final three! I can't believe we're already here, even after using 43 contestants...I wasn't sure I'd be able to finish it, to be honest...but we're here. And I'm going to finish this!
Enjoy!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "Contestants had to go through crazy rounds of a mash up between spin the bottle and truth or dare, going through challenges such as drinking out of a toilet, watching Shrek is Love, Shrek is Life, and enduring through the many bodily functions of Owen. After getting dared to dump Mike by Phineas, Zoey quit the challenge to save her relationship, but not before giving Angel the bracelet Tails had created for her. Who's going home next? Will it be Phineas, Angel, or Melaney? Only three contestants left here on Total...Drama...Universe!"

(Theme Song 'Matt, this IcyAngels person wants me to kidnap Daniel Radcliffe!')

First Class

The final three were in First Class, dealing with...tension.

"I'm going to freaking kill you!" Angel yelled at Phineas, Melaney holding her back. Getting the bracelet had revived and strengthened her thirst for revenge. "Do you have any idea what crap I've gone through because of you?!"

"Yes," he replied. "And I've enjoyed every moment of torturing you and the little freak. For someone who doesn't care about him anymore, you definitely seem upset."

"This isn't about him," she snapped, fighting Melaney's grip, but keeping her eyes on her target. "This is about me dying because you made him kiss her. What the hell is your issue?!"

He rolled his eyes. "I don't have time for this." He left the room, leaving the other two alone.

"Let go of me," Angel growled, fighting out of her grasp. She brushed her hair out of her face. "Can you believe him?! Out of all the stupid reasons to get revenge...he doesn't even need it! Ferb's alive, he's alive, why would he need to get back at Tails?! Only one could come out of the arena—"

"Okay stop," Melaney interrupted. "You need to chill. Literally. Look, focusing on getting your revenge instead of winning the challenge is only going to lessen your chances of making it to the final two. Focus on staying in the game."

"Gee, thanks for the advice, Haymitch," she shot back. "What's next, you're going to tell me to 'stay alive' too?"

"Exactly!" Melaney said, following her as she began to walk away. "Hating him is only going to make you freeze faster! Do you really want him to win?"

She sighed and turned around. "No. We have to get rid of him today before he gets too strong." She paused for a moment, then continued. "If it comes down to another final three where the winner of the challenge chooses who they want to go to the finale with, we have to choose each other."

"Okay," she replied. "But you still have to split the million with me."

"What?!" Angel exclaimed. "Since when?"

"When we made the alliance?" she replied. "You know, like, in the third episode?"

She groaned. "Dammit. Fine. It's not like I'm going to live long enough to use the money anyway—"

Chris suddenly burst in to the room. "It's challenge time!"

Route 7, Twist Mountain

"Welcome to Twist Mountain," Chris announced to the final three. "Even though two of you have already been here before."

Phineas rolled his eyes. "Just tell us the damn challenge."

"Fine," Chris snapped. "Today's challenge is simple. Within this mountain, there are seven different items from seven different worlds. Since I don't feel like explaining it all, I wrote it down on my wonderful white board." Chef wheeled the board in, the items and worlds listed on it.

SEVEN ITEMS FOR SEVEN WORLDS AND I'M AWESOME :D

- Zoey's necklace (Total Drama)
- Harry Potter (Harry Potter)
- Mega Stone (Pokemon)
- Chaos Emerald (Sonic)
- Anna's coronation dress (Frozen)
- Jack's sweatshirt (Rise of the Guardians)
- Toothless' tail (How to Train Your Dragon)

Angel raised an eyebrow. "How did you get the last three things?"

Chris shrugged. "Oaken likes to keep people's things, Hiccup was asleep, and fangirls thought that Jack would sparkle if we took his shirt off. Anyway, whoever finds the most items gets immunity and chooses who gets thrown off."

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"Yes! I've actually got a chance to win this! The odds are totally not in Phineas' favor."

Route 7, Twist Mountain

"Any questions?" Chris asked. No one even bothered. "Great! Now GO!" The three of them ran in to the entrance of the mountain going in different directions. Chris snickered. "Guess I forgot to tell that I set a few Pokemon free in there..."

Chef groaned and shook his head.

Twist Mountain

Phineas scoffed at the other two, then ran further in to the mountain. "Later, suckers!"

Angel rolled her eyes, then turned to Melaney. "We should split up. You go that way, and I'll go this way." She pointed at a familiar crevice on the ground, a hundred feet deep. "Okay? Okay—"

Melaney grabbed her wrist, pulling her back. "Wait. Are you going down there to look for something? Or are you going down there for that ice rock you got your powers from?"

"Both," she said stubbornly. "Think about it! Chris would expect me to do it, so he probably put something down there. He might've set up a deadly trap too, but—"

"You do realize that going down near a rock that can give you ice powers when you're already freezing to death is a bad idea, right?" she asked.

"No," Angel replied. "Bye!" She jumped in to the crevice, landing on her feet. The area was the same as always: rocks and wood were scattered around the area while a giant rock coated in ice stood in the middle. She took a step closer to it, then shivered. "If this is what being cold feels like...I don't like it." She sighed and looked around, overturning rocks and such. "Okay Chris, what did you put down here for me to deal with..." She suddenly stopped, spotting a blue sweatshirt on the ground. "Jack's?" She suddenly shivered; the room seemed to have become colder. "Screw it, I'm wearing this," she said, putting it on.

"Chandelure..."

Angel suddenly stiffened, then turned around. A black and purple Pokemon in the shape of a Chandelure appeared behind her, yellow eyes gleaming in reflection of its purple flames. She took a deep breath and whipped out her

spear. "I'm not afraid of you," she lied as the two began to circle each other. "I'm not afraid of you..."

The Chadelure began forming a dark purple and black ball in front of it, then flung it toward her. She used her spear to swing the Shadow Ball back, inflicting major damage. "Yes!" she exclaimed. She looked up, only to see a flurry of yellow orbs hit her before blacking out.

"Ow..." she groaned, coming back to her senses. She stood up and looked around. She was only out for a few minutes, but it was obvious she was in a different place. There was nothing but blackness as far as the eye could see, minus the single spotlight that was focused on her. Another one appeared a few yards away, another hedgehog standing there with a very similar appearance. "Amber?"

"Oh look, it's the 'ultimate weapon,'" the red look alike said tauntingly. "Still failing miserably, I see. Taken down by a lamp—"

"Shut up!" she snapped, raising her spear.

Amber smirked. "You know, I don't think it's really Chadelure that you're afraid of, Angelica."

Angel lowered her weapon slowly. "What do you mean? And don't call me that!"

The other hedgehog scoffed, ignoring the comment about her name. "And you're supposed to know about our world. Chadelure are known to be able to put victims in a trance, then burning up their soul. You're afraid of being controlled and losing who you are, aren't you? That's right. That's the reason why you didn't come crawling back after the apocalypse. If you did, you'd just be one of us. No one special—"

"You're wrong!" she yelled. "Colress made me different from the rest of—"

"Colress was an idiot," Amber stated. "He never wanted what was better for Team Plasma, he just wanted to fuel his experiments. I wouldn't be surprised if he lied to you. Hell, I bet he did...it'd be hilarious if you did come back like you said you would and he told you that..." She smirked again. "Of course, that's not the only thing you're afraid of, is it?"

Angel rolled her eyes. "What stupidity do you think I'm afraid of now?"

Amber snapped her fingers, causing another figure to appear next to her, hands, legs, and...tails bound together by rope, a gag over his mouth. She pressed the tip of her sword to Tails' throat. "You're also afraid of him dying. What'd you call him? Your 'little kitsune'?"

Angel bit her lip, looked at Tails, then back at Amber. "I don't care about him," she said nervously.

"Of course you do," Amber said in a falsely sweet tone. "How could you hate someone this adorable?" She made a tiny, skin-deep cut on his throat as he tried to wriggle out of the bindings. He looked at Angel with pleading eyes, begging for help.

"Don't hurt him," Angel said in panic.

Amber smiled. "Sorry, too late." She set the sword aflame and stuck it through his throat.

Twist Mountain, Ice Rock

Angel suddenly sat up, panting. She looked around. There was no blackness or spotlights or anything...just an ice rock and burn marks from a Chadelure that had disappeared. "Stupid Confuse Ray," she groaned. "Now how am I going to get back up there..." She tried to use her snowflake to fly, but couldn't. Stuck in a hole a hundred feet deep. Great.

She shoved her spear in to the side of the rocks, using it as a pick-axe-like object. After a few minutes of steep climbing and almost falling to her doom, she finally made it out. "One down, six to go," she said, then took off.

Twist Mountain, Melaney

"Woobat! Woobat! Woobat!"

"Oh my God, SHUT UP YOU STUPID ZUBAT RIP OFFS!" Melaney yelled, shooting down multiple bat Pokemon at the same time. "So annoy—"

"*Expelliarmus!*"

Melaney groaned. "I can't take much more of these stupid Pokemon..." She went around a bend in the cave, almost getting hit by a blast of water. "What the—" She suddenly stopped. In front of her was the Boy Who Lived, messy hair, glasses, lightning scar, and all. "Harry Potter," she whispered, then grinned. "I'm so in the final two—"

"*Stupefy!*"

"Whoa!" she yelled, dodging the spell. "What the hell is your problem?!"

Harry looked around crazily, trying to find an escape from the dead end. "I have to get out of here. Voldemort is back! I have to warn the others!"

"Voldemort is dead, stupid," Melaney corrected. "You already killed him in your seventh year at Hogwarts, duh."

"I think I'd remember that," Harry snapped, wiping dirt off his face. "I'm only in my fifth year of Hogwarts. If that's true, how do you know?"

Melaney rolled her eyes. "You were probably sent in to the future somehow by time travel or something."

"That's it!" Harry said, pacing back and forth. "The Ministry! They probably used Hermione's time turner and sent me in the future so I couldn't warn everyone that Voldemort is back! IT'S A CONSPIRACY I TELL YOU, A CONSPIRACY! I have to get off this show today and find my way back before they accuse Dumbledore or something —"

"Yeah, I don't care anymore," Melaney said, then shot him with a tranquilizer gun. He fell to the ground unconscious. "Yes," she whispered, then grabbed him by the pant leg and began dragging him away, over every single little bump and rock in the cave. "Now what do I look for ne—ow!" She tripped over something on the ground...something green. And frozen.

Melaney picked it up. "Anna's coronation dress...but how am I supposed to carry—" she stopped, then looked at Harry and smirked. "Perfect." After a few minutes of struggling, she finally managed to put the dress on him over his regular clothes. "The million dollars is mine!" she announced to no one, then began dragging Harry along again.

Twist Mountain, Phineas

"Stupid challenge," Phineas groaned, kicking over a rock. It had been nearly two hours and he hadn't found anything. But he wasn't going to get thrown off after making it this far. Not after the horrible things he had had to do last challenge...

He picked up a rock and flung it at a wall, the sound echoing down the cave pathway. He was about to continue walking when the ground began shaking. "What—"

A psychic blast cut through a nearby wall, two Pokemon running through the hole. The first was a white dog-like creature with a blade shaped horn sticking out of its head...an Absol. The other was much smaller in size, a dog...fox...rabbit...thing...icy blue in color. A Glaceon. The two ran by at full speed, but Phineas noticed the Chaos Emerald and Mega Stone in their mouths. "Hey!" he yelled, but they had already ran in to the next tunnel. He groaned and turned around to see an Ursaring staring down at him. "Hey, you look familiar..." Phineas said.

Chris' voice came from over the PA. "*Funny you should mention that. After the challenge at Mt. Moon, I tracked down the Ursaring you put an electric collar on. Now it wants to kill you! Have fun!*"

"I hate you, Chris..."

"*Thank you. I try.*"

Phineas took out his ray gun, pointing it at the huge bear towering over him. "You can't beat me!" He fired at its stomach, barely doing any damage. Ursaring retaliated by lifting him up in the air, then smashing him in to the ground before slamming its arm down on his stomach like a hammer. Phineas coughed, then rolled out of the hole he had just made in the ground. "So you wanna play that way, huh?" He pressed a button on his gun, causing a red and yellow body suit to form around him, extra protection around his head, chest, and lower zone. He shot a blast of electrical energy at the Pokemon, but it wasn't enough. Ursaring used one swing of the arm and knocked him through the wall, making him plummet to the ground outside the mountain.

He stood up and brushed himself off. "Stupid bear." A few feet away were the Absol and Glaceon, still holding the Chaos Emerald and Mega Stone. He pointed his arm cannon at the Absol, sending it flying in to a tree with a blast, the Mega Stone on the ground where it once stood. He snickered, picking it up while the Glaceon growled at him. "What are you going to do, bite me?" he taunted. "Ice-types are weak." Before he knew it, he was pinned up against an evergreen by a light blue blur.

"Take it back," Angel growled angrily. "Take it back before I kill you." She increased the pressure on his neck, the metal in his suit beginning to dent.

Phineas smirked, blasted her away with his cannon, and snatched the emerald from the Glaceon before kicking it away as well. "I won't be doing anything of the sort," he stated, watching her stand back up. "Why do you even bother, Angelica? You just know you're going to be taken down by something stronger."

"Shut up," she snapped. "I have just as good a chance of winning this challenge than you do. All I need is one more item and I'm in the final two. And I'm choosing Melaney to go with me."

He narrowed his eyes. "Where's your other item? All I see is the sweatshirt."

She pulled Zoey's necklace out, hidden by Jack's sweatshirt. "I found it when I came out here. I figured I might be able to coax the emerald and Mega Stone out of those two Pokemon like a decent person. Not casting them away like tools."

"But they are tools," he corrected. "Pokemon don't have feelings. They're just things Trainers use to get prize money and free labor. And you know that deep down, don't you?"

"It's not true," she snapped.

"Of course it is!" he exclaimed. "They're just mindless beings..." He looked her straight in the eye. "Just like Tails was when he dumped you."

"Shut up!" she yelled.

"Think of the pain he must've been in when he got out of that trance," Phineas continued. "Trying desperately to convince *anyone* that he didn't remember. Must've hurt when the two people he cares the most about refused to believe him. I bet it was great for him, getting punched in the face by someone he cared so much about when it wasn't even his fault. I think you broke his nose, actually."

Angel took a deep breath, her cheeks read in anger. "It wasn't exactly a cakewalk for me either, you know."

Phineas grinned. "But you had the whole 'freezing to death' thing to occupy yourself with. Or should I say *have*. I just can't wait to see you like that—an ice sculpture. Irreversible. Just like Ash's father's death—"

"ENOUGH!" Angel yelled. She punched him in the face, the one area that was unprotected by metal. It knocked him to the ground, dizzy. But not dizzy enough so he wouldn't notice the lack of cold.

He smirked, standing back up. "What's wrong, Angel? Are we having...problems with our cryokinesis?"

She growled, looking down at her hand. Without ice to add extra weight, she didn't pack as hard of a punch. "No, I'm just *fine!*" She hit him in the side with her spear, barely making a dent in his suit.

Phineas laughed. "Watching you struggle...it's so much fun. Like a Magikarp that's run out of Splashes." He raised his arm, blasting her in to the ground with a ball of fire. "It's a shame though, I was looking for a good fight. But this..." He watched as she struggled to stand to her feet. "This is pathetic."

Anger coursing through her veins, she stood up repeatedly and attacked him with punches and kicks, hoping to beat him with close combat. He was fast to defend, blocking many of her assaults. He caught a punch with one hand and a kick with the other. He smirked. "You know, without your powers, it's cute trying to watch you fight. Like you think you stand a chance."

"I'm going to kill you," she whispered, trying to fight her way out of his grip. Phineas noticed her hand forming in to a fist and prepared to counter it.

Which was exactly her plan.

Angel used the distraction to bash her skull in to his, knocking him to the ground. She grabbed the Chaos Emerald, the Mega Stone nowhere in sight. She turned to him. "Where is it?"

He stood up, holding it in his palm. "Right here. If you want, it come and get it."

"That's the plan." She rushed toward him, but stumbled on the ground when he threw it in the air out of her reach, grabbing her spear in the process. The Mega Stone landed in his palm again.

He laughed. "You're so stupid. Did you really think that I would actually give you the chance? Funny. Now I have your precious spear too. You know, the thing that keeps your very being together by balancing your powers? I wonder what would happen if..." He held it in front of him, making a snapping noise with his mouth. "...we were to break the poor thing."

"Don't break it," she growled, standing up. "It'll end in regret for one of us."

He narrowed his eyes. "How?"

"Well, there has to be a reason why it keeps me in balance," Angel replied. She had absolutely no idea what would happen if he were to break it, but something told her it would be painful...it could possibly unleash something unwanted. "Do you really want to see what happens if it's broken?"

Phineas shrugged. "Whoever's going to regret it, it won't be me." He put it over his knee and snapped it in two, throwing the pieces in front of her as he reached for the Chaos Emerald. He smirked as he watched her drop to the ground in pain. "I'll be taking—whoa!"

The Mega Stone and emerald suddenly flew in to each other, fusing with a bright before landing in front of Angel. The Mega Evolution symbol had been replaced with an image of the emerald in a now bigger orb. She winced as she slowly reached out for it.

As soon as she made contact, a blast of wind and snow went through the area, coating everything in sight in a blanket of fresh powder. Angel closed her eyes tightly as excruciating pain ripple down her spine, pooling at the small of her back and at her shoulder blades. The Chaos Emerald embedded in her arm blazed with energy and paralyzed the appendage. Another blast went through the area, shielding her from sight.

Phineas stood up and trudged through the snow, the metal suit protecting him from the cold. He fell backwards when a figure suddenly rose from the ground through the blizzard, flying high in to the air. It was Angel, but totally different.

For starters, her uniform was now torn in dozens of places. Her quills were standing on end, forming a wispy point at the top of her head, a few stranded hairs framing her face. Her fists were now glowing in ice and ready to attack. The biggest change however, were the pair of pure white angel wings sprouting from her back. She was Freezing Angel.

She looked down at her hands in amazement, then formed an ice mirror in front of her. "Colress knew..." she whispered, feeling the soft feathers on her wings. "He said he had gone to Kalos to study on their ultimate weapon and Mega Evolution...he knew I could do this so...he named me Angelica." The ice mirror disappeared in a flurry of snow. She glared at Phineas. "I told you someone would regret this. Looks like it's you."

Phineas began backing away, then running, but was too slow. She picked him up with her increased strength, then rammed him in to the ground. He desperately tried to buy time by shooting at her, but every blast was dodged or fired back. After minutes of trying to get away, he took out the diamond he had used against Tails. "Give up," he threatened nervously. "Or I'll control you like I controlled the little pest."

Angel landed on the ground delicately as if surrendering, then smirked. "Stupid fool." The smirk suddenly disappeared as she pinned him to a tree within the blink of an eye. "I am Divergent. I can't be controlled." She socked him in the jaw, then quickly backed off to her original position.

"What?" Phineas asked in shock, getting back up. "What do you mean you can't be controlled?!"

"Pretty stupid for a 'genius,'" she snapped. "I don't think the way you do. I think with selflessness and bravery. People like me, Melaney, Stephan, Raven...we're all different from people like you. You only think with your head, and it's lead to so many people getting unfairly thrown off. People like Mike, Gwen, Silver...they all should be here, not you. And I'm going to have a great time getting revenge for them." She pinned him to another tree, performing close combat all over the suit, breaking it to pieces. But it didn't stop there. She continued hitting, kicking, and punching until he was bruised and red all over. Grinning, she watched him fall to the ground unconscious, nearly every bone in his body broken.

Angel sighed in exhaustion, wings fading in to nothingness and quills returning to their normal position. She was faintly aware of another white streak going through her hair before blacking out.

Twist Mountain, Peak

"Yes! I found it! I found the last item!" Melaney yelled. She held Toothless' tail in her grip, holding it high in the air, the unconscious Harry Potter and dress next to her.

"And Melaney wins the challenge!" Chris announced. "Meaning that's she's guaranteed a spot in the final two, AND she gets to choose who goes to the finale with her!" He looked around. "Speaking of which, where are Angel and Phineas?"

"Who cares?" Melaney asked. "Well, who cares about Phineas, anyway. I WON!"

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," Chris said with a wave of the hand. "Head to the Elimination Room! Somebody's going home."

Elimination Room

Melaney stood next to Chris, shaking with excitement, a single cupcake in her hand. Angel walked by her, shivering and wrapped in a blanket. "You're going to choose to get rid of him...right?"

"Of course!" she replied. "But are you sure you want to go all the way to the finale? It doesn't seem fair with you like...that."

She scoffed. "Are you kidding? I'm *not* giving him a chance to win the million. I got my revenge, now I want the money." She sat down next to Phineas. Or Phineas' bed, I should say. He was now in a full body cast, hooked up to an IV. She smirked. "Yeah...you don't stand a chance."

"Contestants," Chris began. "Right here, right now, three will turn in to two. It's been quite an eventful season for the both of you. Angel, you went through emotional and physical torment after you and Tails broke up. And then you released Freezing Angel on Phineas and almost killed him. Phineas...well, we have everything you've done on DVD, now don't we?"

"Shut up," he snapped.

Chris shrugged. "Melaney," he handed her another cupcake. "This is yours. Give the other one to the person you want to take to the finale."

Melaney tossed the cupcake to Angel. "Here you go."

"HERE YOU GO?!" Chris exclaimed. "That's it?! What about all the suspense?!"

"Yes!" Angel exclaimed. She stood up and pointed at Phineas. "In your—"

"Not so fast," Phineas said. A robotic hand came out of his pocket, holding a wooden statue of Chris' head. "I have the statue of invincibility! You can't get rid of me!"

The other two gasped. "Oh yeah, I forgot about that," Chris said. "That means it's Angel going home, NOT Phineas!"

"What?!" Angel exclaimed, standing up. "Unfair! This is unfair!" Chef grabbed her by the arm, dragging her toward the door. "Mark my words, Phineas, I will KILL YOU! For all the bullcrap that I've gone through because of you! You'll pay!" She gasped as the last of her hair and quills turned white. "I'm going to murder you, Phineas Flynn, even if it's the last thing I—"

Chef dropped her off before she could finish, then turned to Chris. "What do you wanna do with the snowman and wizard boy?"

"Dump them off too," Chris said distractedly, sipping the latte he FINALLY got after thirty-eight episodes. "I already wiped Potter's memory so he wouldn't remember any of this. Just drop him and he'll be teleported back in time where he belongs." Chef shrugged, then grabbed the two add-ons and dropped them off the train.

Chris turned to the camera. "We're down to the final two. Who will win? Will it be the comic relief Melaney? Or

Phineas, this season's bad guy? Will someone ACTUALLY get to take the money home this year? Find out in the most intense finale of them all, here on Total...Drama...Universe!"

BAM! Angel's gone! Sorry it took me a while to update. I had writer's block, but the chapter got easier to write as things kept happening. Gold, I know Angel having wings kinda seems like Harmonic Gold, but trust me, I was thinking of this WAY before I read your stories, honest. Great minds think alike? Either way, sorry if these seems like I copied you XD

Anyway, I have a few things to say. One: Don't go near the Sonic Adventure 3 page on Facebook. If you're someone who likes actually giving Sonic games a chance before criticizing them, going near that page will give you cancer. So will the article about rule 34 and the new Sonic Boom characters. Rule 34? Already, IcyAngels? Yes, Vanillites, already. Let's just hope Rule 34 doesn't touch my OC's. I know that kind of defies the rule, but...ugh. Two: I was watching Matt's stream (you know, the owner of Tails Channel?) and I asked a British guy to kidnap Daniel Radcliffe. Yes. I literally asked someone to kidnap the guy that plays Harry Potter. I'm not insane. Most of the time. The stream shouldn't be counted as most of the time. And Q of the Week: I have two. First, WHAT THE FRIG ANIMAL IS GLACEON SUPPOSED TO BE?! It's got long ears like a rabbit, but then it kinda looks like an artic fox, and then it's got cat eyes...seriously, if you said it was part giraffe, I wouldn't deny it. Apparently Blissey/Chansey is based off a chicken - Question Two: I need questions from you guys for the aftermath episodes. YES. YOU MUST PRETEND THESE FICTION CHARACTERS ARE REAL AND ACTUALLY TYPE/TEXT OUT QUESTIONS FOR THEM XD We're going to call it 'fan mail' and your username will be mentioned. Remember guys, they're fictional. I say that to Morgan in particular for when she gets around to reading this. If she gets around to reading this. BECAUSE MORGAN DOES NOT SEE THE DISTINCT LINE BETWEEN FICTION AND REALITY! XD SO ANSWER THE QUESTION!

BYE BYE GAMERZ!

***Chapter 40*: Aftermath! Not The Last Episode!**

Episode Forty: Aftermath! Not the Last Episode!

Episode 40! Yay! Congratulations werewolf99, your review has been deleted along with all of your stupidity! As for everyone else, it's aftermath time! You all thought I'd do this after the final episode, right? WELL YOU WERE WRONG! MWHAHAHA! Nope, I'm doing this World Tour style! LET'S DO THIS!

(Theme Song IN HIS WOOORRLLD)

TDU Aftermath, Backstage

Joey and Meowth were in one of the director's rooms, arguing like the two idiots they are.

"I want to host the show!" Joey yelled, trying to grab the microphone from the Pokemon.

"No, I will!" Meowth yelled. "I already convinced Jessie and James to co-host with me! I'm not gonna lose this opportunity for Team Rocket! Besides, you have no experience doing this kind of stuff!"

"Well neither do you!" Joey retorted. "In fact, they don't either! Jessie and James are literally fighting over who gets to wear a dress! A DRESS! James is a dude! WHY DO YOU GUESS CROSSDRESS WHEN YOU DON'T HAVE TO?!"

Sonic and Tails stood in the hallway, listening to the argument through a closed door. The hedgehog sighed. "Those two are absolutely useless...how did they get further than we did, again?"

"That stupid Dorito, that's how," Tails growled, crushing his soda can in anger. "I could just kill him right now...I swear to Chaos once this is over, I'm going to smash his head in to a brick wall..."

"Calm down, buddy," Sonic said, putting his hand on the fox's shoulder. "You don't want to go Dark again...it's not good for you. Besides, if Melaney doesn't win this, I can't pay for the damage you did to Emerald Hill Zone."

"I know," he said, taking a deep breath.

"Or Chemical Plant Zone."

"I know."

"Or the Aquatic Ruin—"

"Okay, I get it!" Tails snapped. "Don't remind me, or I might actually go and blow up the rest of them."

Sonic couldn't help but grin. Eggman had been trying to take over island again and had the stupidest look on his face when Tails had come barreling through in anger. "Okay," he replied. "But if you do, can you get rid of Winged Fortress Zone first? It'd make fighting Baldy McNosehair so much easier."

Tails tried to hide a smile. "Shut up, Sonic..."

"You know you want to," he teased.

"I thought you were trying to convince me NOT to go Dark again."

He shrugged. "Would hosting the show keep you from blowing up the rest of the island?"

"What?" Tails asked in surprise.

"C'mon, Tails!" Sonic said suddenly. "Joey and Meowth are absolute idiots! We could tip the odds in Melaney's favor!"

He sighed, leaning up against the wall. "I want to be done with this show and go home, Sonic. I'm sick of being around people from other worlds. I'm sick of dealing with people who are obsessed with getting revenge. And I'm definitely sick of people I care about being too stupid to see that I wasn't lying. Hosting the show is just going to make it worse."

"Tails, you know whoever hosts the show is going to force you to talk to Angel," he replied. "If you're hosting you'll still

have to do it, but at least you'll have some leverage. Besides...tipping the odds in Melaney's favor means they won't be in Phineas'."

Tails groaned and got off the wall. "Fine..."

"That's my little buddy," Sonic said, ruffling his bangs. "C'mon...we got a couple of idiots to host with..."

TDUA Stage

The Aftermath stage hadn't changed much since season three—there was a couch for the hosts, another for the contestants they were talking to, and three rows of cushioned bleachers for the rest of the contestants. There was a full audience in the seats below, waiting to absorb every bit of drama that was about to occur.

Sonic, Tails, Joey and Meowth stood backstage while the other contestants sat down in the bleachers. "Who's going out first?" Sonic asked.

"I volunteer Joey as tribute!" Tails said, shoving Joey onstage. There was instant booing from the audience, a few throwing copies of Sonic '06 instead of tomatoes.

"Stop throwing the devil at me!" Joey yelled, running to the couch. Meowth ran onstage next, getting copies of Sonic Lost World for 3DS chucked at him until he reached Joey.

"Jeez, were those games really that bad?" Sonic asked. Tails shrugged as they walked onstage and sat down next to the other two, greeted with applause and screaming fans.

"Apparently not bad enough to make us unpopular," he whispered.

Sonic cleared his throat and turned to the audience. "Contestants, viewers, and my stupid fan base, today we've got A LOT of drama and fan mail to cover—"

"Cool!" James said in a girly voice from the bleachers, only to get slapped across the back of the head by Jessie.

"Shut up you fool," she snapped.

"Right..." Sonic said. "Anyway, we're going to be interviewing those that made a big impact on the show. First up is... ugh...Baldy McNosehair!"

"It's Eggman!" the doctor yelled, getting up from his seat on the bleachers and storming over to the opposite couch. "Why can't you accept that?!"

Sonic smirked. "Gee, Doc, I thought your name was supposed to be Robotnik? Or is that a nickname too?"

"Just ask me the blasted questions," he groaned.

"Fine," Tails said. "You have an absolutely amazing fan mail count of...one." A one appeared on the screen above them. "Oh yeah, and if you don't answer the question honestly, I get to drop the living snowball from Frozen Factory Zone 3 on your head! So don't lie like you always do—"

"Why didn't you win the million, Meowth?!" Jessie asked angrily from the bleachers. "We could've gotten the boss'—"

"SHUT UP!" Joey yelled.

Tails sighed. "Thanks Joey. So Eggman. Darkshado457 asks 'Who do you think is smarter'—"

"Me, of course!" Eggman said proudly. "I'm the smartest evil scien—"

"I'm not done yet!" Tails exclaimed. "The question was, 'Who do you think is smarter, me or Phineas? And you can't pick yourself, either.' Oh yeah, keep in mind that the snowball's up there."

"Wait, there's supposed to be a snowball?" Joey asked. "Oops. I put an anvil up there..." Sonic facepalmed while the others waited for Eggman to answer.

"Well, other than myself, I'd choose..." he trailed off. "It's a pain to say this, but Tails. He's brilliant for his age and is one of the few geniuses left in the world, which is why I saved him back on the Lost Hex. And he still needs to man up," he added quickly.

There was a bunch of 'Awwws' from the crowd, annoying Eggman thoroughly. "I'll destroy you all for this..."

"Funny you should choose him, Egghead," Meowth said. "Because apparently Tails changed the votes so YOU would be voted off instead of Angel!"

"WHAT?!" Eggman exclaimed. "I'm going to destroy you, you little pest! I'll use the Zeti's machine to turn you in to a robot! AND THERE WILL BE NO SANDWICH TO SAVE YOU THIS TIME!"

"Okay, okay," Sonic said quickly, not wanting Lost World to happen all over again. "Now go back on the bleachers before you break the couch under your weight," he said with a smirk. Eggman began to protest, then gave up and went back to his seat.

Joey looked down at his paper, holding it upside down. "Okay, next we have one, two, three questions for Ferb." He held up four fingers, causing the word 'idiot' to flash on the screen above him, then the number three. Ferb sat down on the couch across from them, silent as ever.

"I hate your brother," Tails said, narrowing his eyes.

"Uh...first question," Joey said nervously. "This one's from Gold the Fox—"

"Ugh, not him," Sonic groaned.

"Hey, I'm already having trouble reading this!" Joey exclaimed. "Stop interrupting!"

"Maybe you're having trouble because you're HOLDING THE PAPER UPSIDE DOWN!" Meowth yelled. "Gimme that!" It snatched the paper away, then began reading. "Gold asks, 'I understand Phineas is your brother and all, but...why did you not tell anyone about his evil ideas sooner?'"

Ferb opened his mouth to speak—

"Remember the anvil," Tails reminded him.

"I didn't want him to tell the world why I don't speak," he began slowly. "I've always tried to tell other family members, to get it off my chest, but I'm always interrupted. Phineas is the only one who knows, but he hasn't been very supportive about it and has been using it as blackmail. But when I say this, I'm telling the absolute truth: I never wanted you or Angel or anyone else to get hurt."

"So...what is it that you don't want the whole world to know?" Meowth questioned. "Did you steal a car? Or kill someone?! Arceus knows we don't need more of those types of competitors—"

"Shut up!" Angel and Ash yelled at the same time.

Ferb swallowed and said nothing.

"Um...next question," Joey continued, snatching the paper from Meowth. "This one's from thechipmunk01. 'Where did your brother go?'"

"Yeah," Tails snapped. "Why is he acting like a total di—"

"He was fine after we were revived by some strange machine, but then a peculiar beam hit him and he started acting evil," he said quickly.

Doofenshmirtz seemed like he had just realized something. "Oh yeah, that was—"

Eggman slapped a hand over his mouth. "Quiet you bumbling idiot!"

"He was still insane in the arena," Tails growled. "What about then? Even before you died he still had it out for me!"

"The arena makes some people insane," Ferb pointed out. "He can't even go one day without building something. And it didn't help when you killed me right in front of him."

He flinched. "I...I had to do what I could to survive! Only one was going to come out of the arena! I didn't want to kill anybody!"

"But you did," Ferb retaliated. "There have been victors who didn't have to kill anyone. And you took out a third of the

tributes! I'm just trying to defend my brother. He wasn't always evil."

"But he is now," he snapped. "And if he wins the million, he's going to kill someone. In fact, one of us is dying right now because of him. It's just wrong!"

The two were completely silent after that, creating awkward tension in the air. Joey cleared his throat. "Next question's from Darkshado457. I know you don't like to talk, but what do you think of your brother's actions and him making it to the final two?"

"Well obviously he thinks it's a good thing," Tails growled.

"No, it's not!" Ferb exclaimed, suddenly becoming very vocal. "I'll admit that everything he's done so far is wrong and he shouldn't win the million, but he's still my brother! I still have to support him until the end!" He stood up and looked Tails straight in the eye. "And I'm sure if you did something like that, Sonic would still care about you, wouldn't he?!"

Tails winced. He was right. Even when Eggman had used mind control on him, Sonic still refused to fight his best friend. "I just don't want people to die," he said quietly. "Maybe if none of us had ever been in the Games, we could've been friends. We both like mechanics and stuff." He looked up at Ferb. "But it doesn't mean you still need to root for him. Who knows what he could do with—"

"If he wins the million, I want to use it to get him back to the way he was before," he replied. "I want my brother back." He began walking away. "Now if you'll excuse me, I have a machine that I need to make blueprints for." The four hosts waited for him to disappear off the stage.

"Give me that," Meowth snapped, grabbing the paper from Joey. "The next question is for the fat twerp, Stephen!"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he yelled, sitting down on the couch. "Now what do people want to know?!"

Meowth cleared its throat, then read off the paper. "Dear Stubo—"

"I JUST SAID MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he yelled again. "GOSH, WHAT'S SO HARD TO REMEMBER ABOUT—"

"I'll be asking the questions here," Meowth snapped. "Dear Stubo. Why can no one remember your name?" It put the paper down. "Wait, what does that mean? Obviously your name is Steven."

"I thought it was Sam," Joey said in confusion.

Sonic shrugged. "I always thought of him as a Stuar—"

"MY NAME IS STEPHAN!" he shouted. "THIS IS THE THIRD TIME I'VE HAD TO SAY IT IN THE PAST MINUTE! WHAT'S SO HARD ABOUT REMEMBERING IT?! S-T-E-P-H-A-N! STEPHAN! Maybe I should just change my name..."

"Whatever," Sonic said in a bored tone. "Just go sit. We've got a lot of contestants to get through—"

"Wait, aren't we supposed to make them talk about drama and their experiences on the show?" Tails asked quickly. He knew he'd have to talk to Angel at some point and was happy to keep stalling. "Um...how is Spokeshipping?"

"Out of my way, out of my way, out of my way!" A voice said from behind the curtains. Ash turned around in his seat, only to be knocked in to a nearby fountain, water spraying all over him. Bianca skidded to a halt on the stage. "Sorry, Ash!" she said quickly, then hurried to sit down next to Stephan. "Am I late?"

"Extremely," Sonic said irritably. "So...are you two still together?"

"Of course we are!" she replied in an excited tone. "After he got back to Unova, he took me to Nimbasa City and we visited the Amusement Park, right Stephen?"

He sighed. "You still got my name wrong, but yeah. It was a lot of fun."

"And then we went to the Day Care to help take care of the baby Pokemon, but we had to explain to the Day Care Man where Eggs come from—"

"Okay, that's enough," Sonic said quickly. "We might as well get all this mushy crap out of the way, so...up next, Zoey and Mike!" The two replaced Stephan and Bianca on the couch. "All right Zoey, there's a question for you from

Darkshado457."

"Fire away!" she said enthusiastically.

"I felt that you made the right decision when you chose to keep your relationship with Mike instead of go for the million. Do you feel that all friendships should be more important than money or just your close ones?"

"Well every *real* friendship is more important than money, but when it's someone you really care about like Mike or Cameron, you have to choose them. I can't imagine having a million dollars but not being able to be with Mike..." The two stared at each other for a few minutes, getting 'Awwws' from the crowd and a hacking noise from Sonic.

Tails rolled his eyes at him. "That's you in two weeks."

Sonic scoffed. "That was you in two hours!" He turned to the couple, but they were caught up in a kiss. "Never mind. Next is...Tails and—"

"Silver and Blaze," Tails said quickly.

"But we're not a couple!" Blaze protested.

"Doesn't matter," he said in a nervous tone. "Silver has fan mail, surprisingly." The two sat on the couch replacing Mike and Zoey. "Okay Silver—"

"BLAZE IS DEAD!" someone in the audience yelled.

"SONIC '06 ISN'T CANON!" Sonic yelled back. He leaned back in to the chair and closed his eyes. "I never kissed a princess, I never got killed by Mephiles, and I sure as hell didn't have to walk a freaking dog to a little kid in the middle of a huge city..."

"At least you didn't have the stupid ball puzzle," Silver pointed out.

Sonic groaned. "At least the worst game ever isn't named after you..."

Blaze sighed. "Just ask the questions so I can get back to protecting the Sol Emeralds."

"Fine," Sonic said, sitting up. "Another question from Darkshado457. Did you feel that it was no use winning the million?"

"IT'S NO USE!" Silver yelled, using his telekinesis to fling Joey in to a wall. "With people like Phineas around, no one stands a chance!"

"Melaney hasn't lost yet," Tails pointed out. "I hope she doesn't..."

"Yeah, but the only reason why she made it this far is because of luck and Phineas' attention was on you and Angel," Silver said. "But now it'll be different. She should be really careful...who knows how Phineas winning the million could impact the future—"

"Not this again," Sonic groaned. "Let me guess, Melaney has Solaris inside of her or something? At least the romance won't be awkward then..."

Silver seemed thoughtful. "It could happen..."

Blaze sighed again. "So naïve...but I've always liked that about—"

"Oh for God's sake," Misty groaned from the bleachers. "Are the two of you going to get together or not?!"

"No," she replied. "I couldn't go out with Silver, he's like...a brother to me. It just wouldn't be right." She turned to Sonic. "Can we leave now?" She stood up and walked away, Silver following her dumbstruck.

"Friendzoned," Meowth coughed in to its elbow. "Who's next, Angel and—"

"Nope, Misty and Ash!" Tails said quickly. The two sat down on the couch opposite from them, the latter soaked by the fountain.

Ash's stomach growled. "I'm hungry."

"What else is new?" Misty asked, rolling her eyes. "Let me guess, it's Ash that has the fan mail?"

"Yup," Sonic answered. "Another question from Darkshado457. How are you handling everything you learned while on this show? Do you think that the future will be brighter for you?"

Ash sighed. "Well I haven't had time to go back to Pallet Town, so I haven't been able to ask my mom anything about my dad. I guess I'm handling it fine, but...it's hard knowing one of my closest friends here did it." He tried to look at Angel, but she was hiding her face in shame. He sat up straight, forcing a smile. "Dad or no dad, I still have to follow my dream of becoming a Pokemon Master."

"Wow, that's actually really sweet," Gwen said from the bleachers.

"Hooray for the dreams!" Starfire exclaimed.

Misty smiled, taking his hand. "Yeah...hooray..." She kissed him on the nose. "When you accomplish that dream, maybe you can get me that bike?"

He shook his head. "No need." An intern wheeled in a blue bicycle, fit for any terrain and good acceleration. "The train dropped me over Hoenn, so I went to Rydel's and got you a Mach Bike." Misty walked over to it and ran her hand over the seat and handlebars. "It cost me everything I had, but I've kept you waiting for too long," he said quietly. "Do you like it?"

She turned to him, throwing her arms around his neck. "I love it," she whispered. "Thank you."

"It was no big deal—"

"Yes it was," she said, pulling him closer. "You know I have three older sisters. Everything I have is a hand-me-down...this is the first brand new thing I've gotten since those Pokemon dolls. And you helped me get those too."

More 'Awwwwws' came from the audience, while more hacking noises came from Sonic. The two went back to their seats on the bleachers. "Okay..." Sonic trailed. "Next is—"

"Vector and the Chaotix," Tails said quickly. Sonic took advantage of the crowd's attention on the three detectives and pulled him backstage.

"What are you doing?" he asked suspiciously.

"What do you mean?" Tails asked. "I'm hosting—"

Sonic crossed his arms. "Tails, we both know you're just trying to avoid talking to Angel. What the heck, dude? A week ago you were doing anything to get her to talk to you!"

"I'm not talking to someone who still hates me even though she knows the truth!" he snapped. "After turning in to her Freezing form and beating up Phineas for everything, she *still* can't forgive me?! I was under *hypnosis!* There's no way I could've stopped what I was doing—"

"Buddy, there's still the fact that hypnosis won't work unless the person under control *wants* to do what they're told! She thinks you actually like Amy! That hurts her! What were you thinking?!"

Tails sighed. "Maybe a long time ago I did have feelings for Amy, and maybe I still do like her a tiny bit deep down, but that's not the point! If she's not going to forgive me, then I don't have to forgive her! It's that simple!"

"Tails, after all the crap she's gone through in her life, you can't blame her for not trusting people anymore—"

"Oh, and I haven't had any crap in mine?" he snapped back. "I was thrown out by my parents! I was constantly beat up by other kids because of my tails! I had to eat out of trash cans because nobody would ever feed me!"

"Yeah, and then I came along and saved your butt!" Sonic exclaimed. "Maybe you didn't have the best life either, but there was no national hero to come around and save her—"

"She had Hiccup and the others—"

Sonic scoffed. "Seven years later!" He sighed, his tone becoming softer. "Look, buddy, she doesn't have very long to live. Just...try to make amends with her, okay? If you don't, you know you'll regret it later."

Tails took in a deep breath, then exhaled. "Fine."

Meowth looked down at its paper. "Okay, Vector. What would you have done with the million dollars?"

"Well, first I'd have to pay Chris back for all his chocolate because of a certain annoying little bee—"

"Hey!" Charmy exclaimed. "I didn't eat that much!"

"I wouldn't say an entire pound isn't that much," Espio said coolly.

"Quiet!" Vector yelled. "I'm talkin' here!" He turned back to Meowth. "Then I'd use the rest to improve the Chaotix Detective Agency! We'll get more jobs, and any work that pays is good work!"

Meowth yawned. "Whateva. Next up is...the best team ever, Team Rocket!"

Jessie and James instantly sat on the couch across from the two, the latter only in his underwear due to him losing the fight about the dress. "You furry imbecile," Jessie snapped at it. "Why didn't you win the million?! We could've used it to impress the boss!"

Joey looked down at his paper. "Well I guess that takes care of the question 'Do you think Team Rocket will be pleased with you for making it to the final five.'"

"Yeah!" James exclaimed. "Do you realize how many bottle caps I could've bought with that much money?! I could've completed my collection! WHY DIDN'T YOU WIN?!"

"Well why did YOU jump out of the train after Jessie in the eighth episode?! Meowth shouted back.

"Yeah, why did you?!" Jessie asked angrily, slapping him across the back of the head. "All you did was get rid of a third of our chances to impress the boss!"

"I was just worried about you!" James exclaimed, covering his head.

Joey groaned. "You guys are annoying—"

"WEIGHT WATCHERS!" James yelled.

He shook his head. "Get off the couch. We have some general fan questions for people we don't have time to interview!"

"But—"

"GET OFF THE COUCH!" Joey yelled. Jessie and James ran back to the bleachers before he could get rabies or something. He sighed and stood in front of the bleachers. "Okay people nobody cared about this season. We have some questions from Dark sphere that can apply to almost all of you. One. 'Was there anyone you would have wanted to have allied with to get the million?'"

"Well obviously Melaney would've been a good choice," Heather snapped. "The three people that she was in an alliance with made it to the top nine! I should've been in an alliance with her. I didn't get the prize that was mine in season three! I WANT MY MONEY!"

"Yeah, yeah, whatever," Joey mumbled. "Next question. 'If you could do any challenge, what would it be?'"

"A challenge where we get revenge on Cilan!" Burgundy shouted. "I WANT MY REVEN—" Raven used her powers to place duct tape over her mouth.

Joey groaned. "Next. 'If you were a Pokemon, what would you be?'"

"I would be a Silkie," Starfire answered happily.

"That's not a Pokemon," he replied.

"I shall make it a pocket of monsters, then," she said.

"Can any of you answer these questions sanely?!" Joey exclaimed.

Iris scoffed. "Hello, there are no sane people here. They're all obsessed with money, revenge, their love lives, or their all little kids."

Georgia smirked. "When you say 'little kids' you must be referring to yourself."

"Shut up!" she yelled back.

"You people are boring me," Joey said in monotone. "Next question—"

"For God's sake, just make Dinkleberg talk to each other so we can all go home!" Gwen exclaimed. "You guys are just stalling so the two won't have to look at each other face to face! People break up all the time, and you guys are treating it like what happened to me and Trent or me and Courtney! Get over it!"

"Let's just get this over with," Tails said from behind Joey. He turned and sat between Sonic and Meowth on the couch, Angel following him. She was shivering to death by the time she sat down. "Here," he said, handing her an orange blanket. "Happy birthday, by the way."

"Whatever," she said distractedly, wrapping the blanket around herself. "Like you said, let's get this over with." She looked at Sonic. "What stupid questions do people have so I can get as far away from here as possible?"

Sonic looked down at the paper. "First one's for Angel. 'What would be your happy place? Everyone has one.'"

She sighed. "I don't know. Somewhere cold. Filled with ice type Pokemon. Like Snowbelle City, Ice Path...as far away from the Mystic Ruins as possible." Tails rolled his eyes, but she ignored him. "What else?"

"Let's see...here's one. 'You've been put through many stresses and trials when it came to dealing with people. Do you still think there is any good in friendships or do you think it will always end in disaster?'"

"She'd have to have friends first," Tails mumbled.

Angel glared at him. "You're not the friendliest person in the world, either," she snapped.

"At least I'm straight with people!" he exclaimed. "I don't keep secret—"

"Oh please, you're about as straight as the pole your mother strips on," she shot back as the two stood up in anger. "And I'm sure the pole was a bit slanted from how many times she used it."

James made a high pitched 'ooh', getting slapped on the back of the head again by Jessie.

"It's better to have parents than to be killing them," he snapped.

"I didn't kill Ash's father on purpose!" she yelled. "It was an accident! I wasn't gunning for him! In fact, I wasn't gunning for anybody! I was fighting with the clones, I let the emotions get the best of me, and people died. End of story! I might have done a lot of damage to people and Pokemon, but at least I have loyalty!"

"My pole is very slanted!" Cilan said in panic from the bleachers. His plan was to relieve the tension, but everyone ignored him.

"Oh really?" he asked. "Well where was that loyalty when I kept telling you I didn't remember anything?! So you believed me when I stabbed you like eight times, but you didn't when I kissed Amy?! Talk about some screwed up priorities! Do you even value your life?"

"Well there's not really much to value now, is there?!" she exclaimed. "I'm going to die probably in less than twenty-four hours because of you and that idiot in the finale!" She sat down, leaning in to the couch. "Sometimes I wish I never met you."

He glared at her. "Same here. But it isn't sometimes. It's all the time." He turned around, not seeing the hurt and tears in her eyes.

Sonic cleared his throat. "So...some interesting discoveries made today...you know what, screw this hosting stuff. Come back next time to see the actual finale! I don't know why you would want to after *that* train wreck, but find out who wins the million next time on Total...Drama...Universe!"

Episode 40's done! Yay! So there. You got to see some people that were already voted off again! Sorry if I

didn't use everyone's questions, but this chapter is getting to be borderline 5000 words already. And yay, more referencing horrible video games! Personally, I haven't played Sonic '06, but I watched Clement's review (that was literally three and a half hours long) and I understand why people would hate it. I think all his screaming broke my headphones XD And to be honest, I'm not a big fan of Lost World for 3DS either. The levels are too long, Sonic isn't going fast in half the levels, and then there's FROZEN FACTORY ZONE 3. WHY?! WHY IS SONIC PUSHING SNOWBALLS IN TO HOLES?! WHY ARE THE BADNIKS RESPawning?! WHY IS THERE A LIVING OLAF HEAD CHASING ME AROUND AND EATING MY SNOWBALL AFTER IT FREEZES ME?! WHAT IDIOT THOUGHT THAT DAMN LEVEL WAS A GOOD IDEA?! I'll LP Sonic Lost World when hell freezes over! OH WAIT, IT DID! YOU WANNA KNOW WHAT IT'S CALLED NOW?! FROZEN FACTORY ZONE 3! Sonic was made for speed and platforming. If it's not that, it's absolute bull and shouldn't be in my damn Sonic game! DUMP IT IN A MARIO GALAXY GAME, THAT'S PRETTY MUCH WHAT LOST WORLD IS ANYWAY! IT LITERALLY LOOKS LIKE MARIO GALAXY! LOOK AT THE WORLDS! Honestly, the only good thing that came out of that game was the dialogue and interactions between Sonic, Tails, and Eggman. OH WAIT. I CAN GET THAT ON THE WII U VERSION! IN FACT, ALL THE CUTSCENES ARE ON THE WII U VERSION, UNLIKE ON THE 3DS!

Heavy panting

I hate that game. It irks me. It irks me more than seeing ten Sonamy stories in a row on this site. Hell, it irks me more than the Sonic fanbase itself. It irks me more than listening to Cilan's voice and hearing a fancy, metrosexual version of Sonic. IT. IRKS ME. In fact, if you guys want me to actually review Lost World on YouTube, I'll do it. Just tell me in the reviews and I'll post the link on my profile if I get around to replaying this...abomination. Oh yeah, and today I've been on the site for exactly one year! Yay! Never could've got here without you guys. Anyway, Q of the Week: What would you like to see in the finale? I've already got a general idea of what will happen and the main challenge, but if there are any little things you want me to work in to it (like seeing a certain Pokemon like Lucario :P) or something else, just tell me in the review and I'll do my best! See ya later!

Chapter 41: The Last Episode, Really!

Episode Forty-One: The Last Episode, Really!

YES! FINALLY! The last episode! Congratulations werewolf99, your review has been deleted along with all of your stupidity! As for everyone else, THIS IS FINALLY THE LAST EPISODE! HOORAY! Thank you guys so much for supporting me so far, but seriously, I'm bushed from thinking of all these challenges. This season was literally twice as long as a real season of TD. Oh yeah, and Dark sphere, I forgot to point that out about your review :3 Thank you though, I love long reviews :D Anyway, let's head right in to the action!

TDU Train, Conductor's Room

"Last time on TDU," Chris began. "It was down to the final three at Twist Mountain, where the remaining contestants had to find seven different items from seven different worlds. After turning in to Freezing Angel and breaking every bone in Phineas' body, she was kicked off when he revealed having the invincibility statue. Now that Phineas has FINALLY healed from getting his butt handed to him by Angel, only two remain. Who will win? Will it be Phineas? Or Melaney? Either way, find out who wins the million dollars right here, right now, on Total...Drama...Universe!"

First Class

Melaney was hiding under a table, trying to avoid Phineas as much as possible. Hard to do when Phineas is sitting a few feet away on a laptop, looking for every trace of you on the internet to exploit your every weakness in the challenge.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"This has literally been one of the most stressful months of my life. Everyone here was either crazy, arrogant, too wrapped up in their love life, trying to get revenge on someone else or knock them out, or Joey. How did I make it this far?!"

(Phineas)

"With Angel out of the way, winning the million should be easy. But I can't let my guard down. Melaney could...wait, how did she make it this far in the first place?"

First Class

"You might as well get out from under the table now," Phineas said, typing away absentmindedly. "There's no way you can beat me anyway. If you give up I won't hurt you in the finale."

She scoffed, crawling out in to the open. "You made it this far by changing people's votes, tricking them, and using that invincibility statue. This is the final two. You CAN'T use any of those things anymore. Then what do you have, your stupid machines?"

"Well what do you have?" he asked, standing up. "The tranquilizer gun? That'll do great against a robot—"

"Hey, I have other powers," she snapped.

"Like what?"

"You'll find out soon enough," she said slowly, then turned away.

Chris suddenly burst in to the room. "This is the last time I get to say this for a season...it's challenge time!"

Pahkitew Island, Canada

"Welcome to Pahkitew Island," Chris announced to the final two. The island was filled with wilderness—evergreen trees, lakes, ponds, rocks, all that stuff. They were on the beach of the island, the competitors who had already lost sitting on bleachers. "Finalists, you've come a long way. So you get a special prize!"

"Really?!" Melaney asked hopefully. "What is it?!"

"It's the most, motion sickness-inducing, gut-wrenching strategic challenge EVER!" he said with a laugh. "The

challenge consists of three parts, based off of Sonic, Total Drama, and Pokemon. First, you'll have to run a full lap around the island, which is now full of loops, badniks, springs, all the standard stuff you'd find in a Sonic game. Next —"

"FIND THE COMPUTER ROOM!" Vector exclaimed.

Chris sighed. "Yes...find the computer room. After running the loop, search every inch of the island to find it. While in there, you'll have to watch and listen to all of Courtney's nagging and annoyingness on a flat screen television while eating sausage barfed up by Owen." The crowd groaned in disgust.

"Wait, what season?" Zoey asked from the bleachers.

"What difference does it make?" Gwen asked irritably. "She's annoying in all of them."

"Exactly," Chris said, then cleared his throat. "Anyway, if you manage to survive that and not go deaf, you have to make it to the top of either of the mountains on the island, where you'll be getting two different Pokemon at random. That's where you'll be battling them for the one million dollars!"

Bathroom Confessional

(Angel)

"I-if I wasn't so c-cold right now...I'd k-kill Chris for not letting me go to the final two..."

(Melaney)

"I don't know about any of this stuff! Hopefully Phineas doesn't know anything either..."

(Phineas)

"The million dollars is in the bag! I've already invented shoes to match even Sonic's speed, and I stole Ash's Pokedex! Owen's barf might be a challenge though. I've already had enough of...him."

Pahkitew Island, Canada

"Oh yeah, and one more thing," Chris added suddenly. "You guys have to randomly choose four ex-competitors to help you out."

"And how are we supposed to do that?" Phineas snapped.

"With this," Chris said. Chef rolled in something under a white tarp. The host ripped it off, revealing two slot machines side by side. "The machines are easy to use," he began. "Pull down the lever, and it'll randomly choose four competitors rooting for you. Now, I need all of you losers to separate yourselves in to Team Phineas and Team Melaney so I can figure this out."

Everyone but Doofenshmirtz, Amy and Ferb stepped to the left.

"Okay..." Chris said awkwardly. "I get why Ferb is rooting for him...why are you two doing it again?"

"Well I just think it would be good for the Tri-State area to get some money," Doofenshmirtz explained. "Then when my brother and those fools bask in their cash, I will take over the Tri—"

"Yeah, I don't care anymore," Chris interrupted. "Amy?"

"That Yoshi took Sonic away from me!" she yelled. "I didn't do anything to deserve this!"

Duncan scoffed. "What are you talking about? You're annoying as hell and your broke up the pairing that most of the show was centered around!"

"Yeah," Ash agreed. "You're like...Burgundy annoying."

"I HEARD THAT YOU LITTLE PUNK!" she screamed in his face. "I'LL HAVE TO GET REVENGE ON YOU AND CILAN!"

"OW!" he yelled, rubbing his ear. "I have only one eye, are you gonna take away my hearing too?!"

Chris cleared his throat. "Would anyone else like to interrupt?" Nobody said anything. "Great! Joey, you're rooting for Phineas now!"

"WHAT?!" he exclaimed.

The host shrugged. "You're really the only one who could make Phineas' team anymore hilariously bad, so we'll just put you there. Besides, he needs another player." Joey groaned and went to stand by the others. "Who's gonna use the slots first?"

"I will," Phineas growled, walking up to them. "Not that it's going to make any difference..." He pulled down the lever, causing the slots to inevitably land on Amy, Ferb, Doof, and Joey. "Great."

"My turn!" Melaney exclaimed, rushing over to the machine. She pulled down the lever on hers, landing on Sonic, Silver, Tails, and...Angel.

"Shoot," Tails whispered.

"Yeah, I have a medical condition," Angel pointed out.

"What condition?" Chris asked.

"I'm dying you idiot!" she exclaimed. She suddenly shivered, falling to her knees. "There's a lump of ice where my heart is supposed to be...I can't feel anything..."

He shrugged and grinned. "No problem. You can get help from Tails during the challenge!"

She looked at the fox, then back at him. "No. I don't trust him. I'm never going to trust him again. Why the hell would I put my life in his hands?"

"You're about to die," Chris reminded her. "It doesn't matter anymore. No excuses." He turned to Phineas and Melaney, who were now standing behind a red line. "Contestants, the final challenge starts right here. Are you ready?"

"Ready to crush Phineas in to a million pieces?" Melaney asked. "Very."

"Are you set?"

Phineas rolled his eyes. "Just say go already."

"Fine," the host said in an annoyed tone. "GO!"

Phineas took off at high speeds, the shoes shooting him forward at a break-neck pace. "Later, idiots!" he yelled over his shoulder.

"I'm never going to be able to keep up with that!" Melaney exclaimed.

"Not without my help," Sonic said quickly, picking her up bridal style. "You use your tranquilizer to shoot down as many badniks as you can while I run, got it?"

She swallowed. "Okay."

"Now hold on tight!" he exclaimed. Right before taking off, he turned to Silver. "Silver, you destroy as many of Egghead's robots too. And make sure Phineas' 'helpers' don't try to sabotage us."

"Uh...okay," he replied.

"Wait, Sonic," Tails said suddenly. "What do you—"

"Do what Chris said," Melaney snapped. "Or I'll make you regret it." Sonic took off then, leaving the three in the dust.

Silver looked back at the other two. "Are you guys going to be okay?"

"No," they both replied with hostility.

"Great!" he exclaimed, ready to escape the tense area. "I have robots to destroy! Good luck!" He flew off with his telekinesis, occasionally yelling 'Take this!' or 'IT'S NO USE!' when fighting badniks.

Angel turned and glared at Tails. "I don't n-need your help," she stuttered through the coldness she couldn't escape. "I'm going by myself—" she suddenly crumpled on the ground, shivering.

He shook his head. Despite all his anger at her, he couldn't leave her to die. "C'mon," he said, helping her up. He took her arm and wrapped it around his shoulder, giving her support. "I'm not going to let you freeze to death all by yourself."

"Why?" she asked quietly.

"You heard what Melaney said," he replied emotionlessly, staring straight forward. "I don't want her to beat the crap out of me for leaving you here." Angel bit her lip and said nothing.

Meanwhile, Sonic and Melaney had just gone through a rock loop and avoided a giant killer whale, killing Kiki's along the way. It reminded the hedgehog of Emerald Coast, and a certain other stage that came first in a certain other Sonic game.

One with many loading screens.

Many of them.

And I mean A LOT—

"Enough with the loading screen jokes!" he exclaimed, breaking the fourth wall.

"What?" Melaney asked.

He shook his head. "Nothing. I think we're almost at the—whoa!" he suddenly stopped, avoiding a ball of crushed robots. "Silver!"

"Sorry," the white hedgehog replied, landing next to them. "I was aiming at the Dorito head. He got way ahead of you guys!"

"What?!" Melaney asked again. "Where—"

"YES!" a voice yelled from the distance. "I won the race!"

Sonic growled, then sped toward the finish line with Melaney. "How the hell did you beat us?!" he exclaimed.

"Easy," Phineas replied with a smirk. "I created shoes to go even faster than you, Sonic. There's no way you could've kept up with me. I won and—"

"Hold your horses, Dorito," Chris interrupted. "You may have won the race, but Melaney and Sonic destroyed the most badniks and got more rings. So they win the first challenge instead!"

"Yes!" Melaney exclaimed.

"There's no stopping the Dauntless," Sonic said with a grin.

Silver knit his eyebrows. "Wait, where's the rest of your team?" he asked Phineas.

Joey, Ferb, Doofenshmirtz, and Amy crossed the finish line a few seconds later. "Did...did we win?" Doof panted.

"No, you idiot," Phineas snapped. "You guys didn't destroy any robots, so we didn't get as many points! I can't believe this..."

"Well how are we supposed to know?" Amy shot back. "It's not like we're the hosts."

Phineas growled. "You're a Sonic character! You should know! You're like one of the first five ever made! How could you not know?!"

"B-Because she's a love-struck idiot, t-that's why," a voice said from behind them. They turned to see Angel leaning on Tails. "Idiots."

"Since when is it your business?" Amy snapped.

"I'm d-dying. I want to make a g-good use of all the insults I have left," she replied weakly.

"Enough with the petty arguments," Chris groaned.

Melaney scoffed. "What are you talking about? This show was *made* by petty arguments!"

"Which is exactly what you two will be listening to for the next ten minutes," he continued. He pointed in to the woods.
"In that forest is—"

"THE COMPUTER ROOM!" Vector yelled from the crowd.

"...Right," the host continued. "You'll have to find the computer room and watch the Courtney clips, while eating the Owen sausage barf stuff. Melaney, since you won the challenge, you can skip the sausage and just listen to the annoyingness."

"Yes!" she exclaimed.

"What?!" Phineas asked. "That isn't fair! You didn't tell us ANY of that stuff at the beginning! You're just making up the rules as you go!"

Chris laughed. "I know. It makes it more interesting. GO!" The finalists and their teams took off in to the woods, the crowd waiting at the edge of the forest.

Rouge turned to Shadow. "You know, just because there's another couple fighting it doesn't mean that we can't be together."

"Hmph. Not a chance," he growled, then walked away.

"What?" she asked, then scoffed in disgust. "Fine. I don't need you." She turned to Knuckles. "How bout you, Knuckie?"

"YOU VOTED ME OFF THE SHOW!" he yelled. "Why would I go out with you?! All you'd do is steal the Master Emera—"

"Okay, I get it," she groaned.

Pahkitew Island, Phineas

"Hurry up you idiots!" Phineas yelled to Doof, Amy, and Joey. "We have to win the challenge! I'm not losing the million after coming this far..." He groaned and turned to Ferb. "At least you're supporting me."

Ferb said nothing.

"Hey!" Amy yelled from behind them. "Would you mind slowing down?! I'm sick of having to go through vines that keep grabbing on to me!"

"Shut—wait, what?" The ground began rumbling as a giant Venus flytrap emerged from the ground, picking Phineas up and hanging him upside down with a vine. "Put me down Larry!" he yelled, taking out his ray gun and shooting it at the mouth. It did nothing however, only resulting in Larry puking all over him.

"I've got this," Doofenshmirtz yelled, unexpectedly taking out a red and white ball and throwing it. "Go! Bidoofenshmirtz!" A derpy looking Bidoof (since when do they *not* look derpy?) popped out of the ball, buck teeth and everything. "Use Splash!" The beaver shook for a moment, confused, then fell on its side. "Oh no!"

Amy grabbed Joey and began shaking his shoulders. "Use your Pokemon! Use your Pokemon!"

"No," he said stubbornly. "I'm not helping someone that I hate."

"Uh, yes you are, actually," Chris' voice came over the PA. "If you don't want to get sued for breaking the rules in your contract."

"That wasn't even in it!" Joey yelled.

"It is now," the host replied. "Have fun, kiddies!"

Joey groaned. "Fine..." He threw a Poke Ball in the air. "Tyranitar, get out there!" A green Godzilla Pokemon jumped out, shaking the ground. "All right Tyranitar, use Fly!" It turned around and glared at him, sending a Dark Pulse to his face. "Ow!" he yelled. "WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU STUPID DINOSAURS?!"

"It's a T-Rex," Amy snapped at him. "How do you expect it to fly?!"

"There are Pokemon without wings that can learn fly, stupid," he shot back. "Okay then Godzilla, use Crunch!" It nodded, then bit Larry on the face as hard as it could. "Great job!" Joey cheered, which still resulted in a Flamethrower to the head. "HEY! I wasn't being sarcastic!"

"Just get me free!" Phineas yelled from Larry's clutches.

"Fine," Joey groaned again. "Use Flamethrower on Larry!" It turned back to the plant, building up a stream of flames in its mouth, then let it loose a few seconds later. It struck the plant dead on, causing it to drop Phineas. "Yeah, we did it!" the fox exclaimed. He proceeded to high-five his Pokemon, but got slapped in the face by it instead. Whether it was on purpose or not is a mystery...

Oh screw it, we all know Joey's not cool enough to have a Tyranitar.

"Finally," Phineas groaned, standing up. "Let's just find that damn computer room."

Pahkitew Island, Melaney

"Do you see the computer room yet, Silver?" Melaney asked.

"No," the hedgehog replied from the sky. "It's no use!" he began to yell, but flew straight in to a tree instead. "Ow."

Sonic rolled his eyes, then grinned when he saw something. "Hey look, I think I found it!" He pointed to a building a few yards away, the only thing separating them from it was a giant patch of tall grass. "Let's go!" He began running toward it, then suddenly fell through the ground. "What the—"

"You idiot," Angel said weakly, leaning down over the edge of the pit. "Didn't Professor Pickle tell you going in the tall grass is dangerous? Ugh, Pickle. What a weird name for a professor."

Tails rolled his eyes. "That's come from someone who has professors named off trees."

"Just get me out of here," Sonic groaned. Melaney grabbed his hand and pulled him out. "Thanks."

"YES!" a voice came from the building. Phineas was standing in front of it, cheering. "I made it!"

"Crap, we're too late," Melaney said.

"Maybe there's another catch," Sonic said hopefully. The five ran to the building, avoiding the grass in front of them. The hedgehog scoffed at Phineas. "How did you get here first?"

"None of your business," he snapped. "Now all I have to do is win this challenge and the Pokemon battle and the million is mine! You guys don't stand a chance."

Chris flew in to the area with his jetpack, landing in front of the group. "And Phineas finds the computer room first!" he exclaimed.

"What do I get?" Phineas asked hopefully.

"Nothing," Chris said with a smirk.

"What?!" he exclaimed. "But you let her get out of something!"

Chris shrugged. "There wasn't a catch this time. Not only that, but getting here first wasn't the actual challenge. You still have to go in there to watch Courtney and eat Owen's sausage barf." He shuddered. "Good luck." He opened the door and let the final two inside, then closed it.

There wasn't much inside the room—a giant flat screen TV, two chairs, and a barrel of the sausage Owen had hacked up from season three. Melaney laughed. "This'll be easy. All I have to do is listen to some bitch nag for a few minutes then leave. Have fun eating your Owen—"

"Oh yeah, I forgot about something," Chris' voice said from one of the speakers. "After you listen to Courtney nag, you have to watch Shrek is Love, Shrek is Life! Fun, right? Enjoy, kiddies!"

"What?!" Melaney exclaimed. "But—"

"Isn't it great having a bucket of vomit to dunk your head in so you can't see or hear anything?" Phineas taunted. He carefully lifted a spoon out of the mush with two fingers, which had been dissolving in the meaty substance.

Melaney rolled her eyes, then turned on the TV.

"Let the annoyingness begin!" Chris' voice came from the speaker.

"He's totally unmotivated, and he never washes his hands! He's so obnoxious! He's completely delusional! And owning sunglasses doesn't automatically 'make' you cool, if you're going to wear sunglasses at least wear stylish ones, he's such a poser. People like that are SO annoying! I mean, who does that? And don't even get me started on his hair."

"Now we have NO WHERE TO SLEEP!"

"This is all your fault, you know. You and your snoring face!"

"Harold! You are so totally GROSS!"

"Ugh, I wouldn't waste my time trying to fix THAT."

"You killed my violin!"

"Oh, you mean Katie and Sadie? I'm pretty sure they got eaten by wolves last night."

"Duncan and me? Yeah right. I'm so sure. Not in a million years. Puh-lease! When pigs fly."

"Excuse me? I was a CIT, remember?"

"I was your only hope! I was a COUNSELOR IN TRAINING!"

"You are going to hear from my attorney!"

Through the entire video Melaney had been covering her ears while Phineas was too distracted by trying to swallow Owen sausage. The screen flashed a picture of Shrek and the next video began.

"I was only nine years old."

"GET ME OUT!" Melaney yelled, pounding on the door. "GET ME OUT GET ME OUT GET ME OUT!" She turned to Phineas, who was hiding his face in the barrel. "Oh no, you're watching this too!" she shouted, pulling him out. She pinned him against the flat screen TV, his face pressed up on a very...disturbing image. "I'm not letting you win the million!"

He escaped her grip and turned around, punching her in the face. "The only way you're getting the money is if you pry it from my cold, dead, hands!"

"That can be arranged." She kicked him in the kiwis, then took out her tranquilizer gun and pointed it at him. "Take one step closer and I'll shoot!"

Phineas growled, then took a beeping remote out of his pocket. "Won't need to." He chucked it at the wall, blowing the building to pieces. They were both sent flying high in to the trees as remains of the debris crackled in flames.

"WHAT?!" Chris exclaimed, flying in with his jetpack. "How did you guys manage to blow up an entire BUILDING?!"

"Ask him!" Melaney exclaimed, pointing to Phineas in a nearby tree. "It was his bomb!"

"Well she attacked me!" Phineas yelled. "She—"

"I just remembered, I don't care!" Chris exclaimed angrily. "Now you each only get one Pokemon and have to catch the second! Good luck catching them without any Poke Balls!" He tossed them each a ball containing a Pokemon, then flew away.

Phineas rolled his eyes and jumped out of the tree, landing on the ground. "Let's see what 'I'm-so-perfect' gave me." He tossed the ball in the air, an orange and gray rhino-like Pokemon jumping out. He held up the stolen Pokédex in front of it.

"Rhyperior, the Drill Pokemon. And the evolved form of Rhydon. From holes in its palms, it fires out Geodude. Its carapace can withstand volcanic eruptions."

"That's a good Pokemon," Joey pointed out. "At least, I think it is..."

Phineas rolled his eyes. "It won't be good enough until we win the million." He returned it to its Poké Ball, then turned to the others. "Let's just get up the mountain." He pointed to a steep incline and began going upwards. The group ran into plenty of things along the way—Pokemon, wild regular animals, and the occasional Sasquatch which didn't seem to enjoy Joey's presence. After a few hours of trekking, they reached the top.

"There's nothing up here," Amy whined. "We came all the way up here for no—"

"Shut up," Phineas interrupted. He went around a tree, only to be blinded by a flash of color. He opened his eyes to see a large majestic deer, its horns many different colors. The entire Pokemon screamed Life. "Perfect," he whispered. "Rhyperior, get out there now!" he screamed, then threw the ball in the air. "Use Earthquake!"

Rhyperior rushed in front of it, punching the ground. It started to rumble, causing many trees and rocks to be torn from the dirt. The deer, known as Xerneas, fell to the ground. It got back up as its horns began glowing, a moon-shaped ball forming in front of it. It sent the orb flying at the opposing Pokemon, knocking it ten feet back.

"Get up!" Phineas yelled. "Get up and use Iron Tail!" It stood back on its feet as its tail began glowing silver, then slapped the deer across the chest, knocking it down. "I need a Poké Ball!" he exclaimed. He turned to Doofenshmirtz. "Release your Bidoof."

"What?" he asked.

"Release it!"

"Okay, okay!" he let the beaver out, then handed the purple and pink ball to Phineas.

"YOU USED A MASTER BALL ON A BIDOOF?!" Joey asked in horror.

"It looked like a good idea at the time!" he exclaimed.

Phineas chucked the ball at Xerneas, encapsulating it in the ball. It fell to the ground, shook three times, then was still. "Got it," he said with a smirk, picking the ball up. He returned Rhyperior to its Poké Ball, then turned to the others. "Let's get back to the beach so we can get this over with. I want the million as soon as possible."

Pahkitew Island, Melaney

"Are you gonna let it out of its Poké Ball?" Angel asked as they walked up the hill.

"Not yet," Melaney said, holding the ball away from her. "Why?"

"B-Because I need to see one last Pokemon before I die!" she exclaimed rather weakly. "I need to see something that's actually loyal and sticks by people's sides...I don't want to die not trusting anyone."

She sighed. "Fine..." She threw the ball in the air, a blue dog-like creature on two legs popping out. It stood with dignity and composure, much unlike its temporary Trainer.

"It's a Lucario..." Angel whispered.

"It kinda looks like Knuckles," Sonic pointed out.

"No it doesn't," Tails said.

"Sure it does," he replied. "It's got the dreadlocks and spikes on its hands and everything! It's probably just...smarter and...probably better in every single way."

Lucario shook its head, then took Angel's hands and closed its eyes.

"What's it doing?" Melaney asked.

"It's using telepathy to communicate with her," Silver replied. "I can't tell what they're talking about though..."

"No," Angel said to Lucario. "I can't do it. He's not worth saving." It glared at her, its red eyes seeming to pierce in to her soul. "No...not anymore. I can't—" It growled, squeezing her hands. "No, I don't want that to happen either....fine." It nodded, then turned away.

Sonic raised an eyebrow. "What was that about?"

"Nothing," Angel replied, shaking her head. "Let's just go, okay?" She glanced at Tails for a fleeting second, then began heading up the mountain again.

After a few minutes of climbing, the group reached the top. "Well now what?" Melaney asked. A sudden roaring sound came from the sky, flying over them. A large black and red bird was hovering over them, its body visibly pulsing and glowing.

"Yveltal," Angel whispered. "The Destruction Pokemon...when it dies, it absorbs all the life energy of everything living thing in existence and turns in to a cocoon..."

"That's a nice reputation to have," Sonic mumbled.

"Are you going to catch it?" Tails asked.

"I guess..." she replied. "How do I do that?"

Angel groaned. "Battle Lucario with it to weaken its health, then throw a Poke Ball at it."

"I don't have a Poke Ball though," she replied.

"I can probably make one," Tails said. "Silver, I need some metal crushed in to a hollow ball so I can have a base to work with."

He nodded. "Got it." He used his telekinesis to gather debris at the bottom of the mountain, then crushed it in to a sphere. "Here."

Tails took it in his hands, hooking wires inside it and installing a button on the front. "Finished," he said, handing it to Melaney. "It's reusable so if it fails, you can use it again."

"Thanks," she said. She was about to fling it at Yveltal when Angel stopped her.

"Wait! You have to battle with it using Lucario first!" she exclaimed. "You'll just end up losing the ball doing that. Lucario knows Aura Sphere, Dragon Pulse, Extreme Speed, and Close Combat."

"Um, okay," Melaney said. She pointed to Lucario. "Use Aura Sphere on that flying bacon thing in the sky!" It rolled its eyes, then began forming a blue ball of energy in its fists. It flung it toward the sky, hitting it dead on. "Yes!" she exclaimed.

Yveltal roared, then soared closer to them. It formed a huge ball of orange light between its wings, focusing as hard as possible. It unleashed the Focus Blast, hitting Lucario dead on. The Aura Pokemon got up slowly, just barely having an energy left.

"Get up Lucario!" Melaney exclaimed. "Use Dragon Pulse!"

Lucario closed its eyes and began forming a purple blob of energy in its palms, then unleashed it on Yveltal, knocking it to the ground. "Go Poke Ball!" Melaney yelled. It encapsulated the Pokemon, landed on the ground, shook three times, then sat still. "I caught it!" she exclaimed, picking it up. "Yes!"

"Great," Sonic said. "Now let's go back down to the beach and end this once and for all."

"Wait," Angel said. She picked up two stones off the ground, each with the Mega Evolution symbol on them. She handed one to Melaney and the other to Lucario. "You're going to need these. They amplify Lucario's power...but you'll have to be human to be recognized as a real Trainer so it'll work."

Melaney nodded, then began running down the mountain.

"Where are you going?" Silver asked.

"I need to talk to Morgan!" she yelled over her shoulder.

Bathroom Confessional

(Melaney)

"I just need Morgan to turn me human again, then I'll be able to win the million..."

Pahkitew Island, Beach

Everyone was now down at the beach, waiting for the huge battle to start. Chris yawned, then looked down at his watch. "C'mon Melaney, it's a half hour show."

"I know," she said, pulling Morgan aside. "I need you to turn me in to a human," she said quickly.

"What, why?" she asked.

"It'll increase my chances of winning," she explained. "Just do it. Please?"

Morgan sighed. "Fine." She pointed her wand at Melaney, causing her to flash with light. When it finally faded away, she was a human wearing a fitted t-shirt, jeans, and sneakers, her hair down.

"Yes!" Melaney exclaimed. She looked down at her two Poke Balls. "Now if you'll excuse me, I have a million dollars to win." She ran back to the beach where the crowd was waiting, standing in her Trainer spot. "I'm ready."

"Whoa," Sonic said, looking at her human form. "That's different."

"IT'S SONIC '06 ALL OVER AGAIN!" Silver yelled. "WE HAVE TO KILL HER BEFORE WE ENTER THE DARK AGES FOR THE SECOND TIME!"

"What?" Sonic asked. "Shut up!"

Silver pointed to Melaney. "I've got my eye on you..."

Chris yawned in boredom, standing in the referee's place. "Let's make this quick. I've got a meeting with the producers in an hour. Either way, this is the last and final battle for the million dollar prize! Whoever loses is going home empty handed. They'll have gone through all of these challenges for absolutely nothing. Are you ready?"

"Yeah," Melaney said nervously.

"Of course you are," Phineas growled. "Ready to get your ass handed to you on a plate."

"Begin!" Chris yelled.

"Rhyperior go!" Phineas shouted, throwing the Poke Ball in to the middle of the field. The rhino Pokemon popped out, fit for battle.

"Um...okay...go Lucario!" Melaney shouted, tossing the ball in the air. It popped out, landing on its feet with grace and dignity. "We'll go first I guess...use Extreme Speed!" Lucario turned around and glared at her. "What?"

"Rhyperior is a Rock and Ground-type!" Ash yelled from the crowd. "Use something that's going to be super-effective like Aura Sphere!"

Melaney nodded. "Okay then...use Aura Sphere!" Lucario nodded, forming the familiar blue ball of energy, then hurling it at Rhyperior. It took the hit and skidded back a few feet, but never fell to the ground.

Phineas scoffed. "I knew you didn't stand a chance. Use Earthquake!" Rhyperior stomped on the ground, creating cracks in the sand. Lucario fell through one of them and was beginning to be covered with multiple rocks from the ground above.

"It's highly effective," Meowth said nervously.

Jessie slapped it across the back of the head. "You're doing it wrong, you ignoramus! It's super effective!"

"Are you okay Lucario?" Melaney asked, trying to peer down the hole.

"IT JUST GOT CRUSHED BY A PILE OF ROCKS, DO YOU THINK IT'S OKAY?!" Iris yelled.

"Shut up!" Melaney shot back. Lucario suddenly jumped out of the hole, landing back on the sandy beach. It had taken a beating but was still ready to fight. "Great! Now let's Mega Evolve!" She touched the Mega Ring in her hand as Lucario began to flash in a bright light. When it faded, a taller, heavier version had taken its place, dreadlocks longer and its tail bushy and white. It had evolved in to Mega Lucario.

"See Tails?" Sonic asked. "Now it looks like Knuckles when he's angry."

Melaney grinned. "Great, Lucario! Now let's use Close Combat!" It began running toward Rhyperior at a much faster speed than before, then threw kicks and punches as hard as it could against its rock armor. It sent a final punch that made the rhino Pokemon go flying in to a tree. "Yes!" she exclaimed. "You knocked it out!"

Lucario shook its head, however. It knew it wasn't over.

Rhyperior slowly stood up again, extremely weak from the attack. It wasn't going down without a fight.

Phineas laughed. "Look at that. Now I know there's no WAY I can lose! Rhyperior, use Horn Drill!" Its horn began glowing white as it built up power, ready to attack.

"Make it dodge, Melaney!" Angel shouted. "If it lands, Lucario won't stand a chance! It'll be guaranteed to get knocked out!"

"Dodge it, dodge it, DODGE IT!" Melaney yelled, but it was too late. Rhyperior had it pinned against a tree, the horn still drilling in to its chest. When it finally stopped, Lucario had fainted on the ground.

"Lucario is unable to battle," Chris said, holding a flag in Phineas' direction. "The round goes to Phineas!"

"One down, one to go," he said with a smirk.

Melaney sighed and returned Lucario to its Poke Ball. "Return...you did great, I guess." She took out the other ball, holding it tight in her hand. "I still have one left! Go...Yveltal!" As she threw it, the large bird appeared in the air. "You're my one last hope! Use Phantom Force!" Yveltal vanished instantly, sinking in to the ground.

"Where'd it go?" Phineas asked, looking around quickly. "Whatever. Get another Horn Drill ready, Rhyperior." Its horn began glowing again to prepare for an attack.

"Attack now, Yveltal!" she shouted. It appeared from the ground with a roar, smacking Rhyperior with the ghostly tips of its wings. The rhino fell to the sand unconscious.

"Rhyperior is out!" Chris exclaimed, now pointing the flag toward Melaney. "Now it's down to the final match. The battle that will decide the million dollars!"

Phineas growled and took out the Master Ball. "Fine, but you still won't win! Xerneas, get out there!" The majestic deer appeared, staring at Yveltal like it was its only rival in the world. "Start it up with Geomancy!"

"Sucker Punch!" Melaney yelled.

"Uh oh," Ash mumbled.

Xerneas began glowing with a strong light, its horns flashing different colors. It stood still as Yveltal started the attack, but it simply went right through its body.

"What?!" Melaney exclaimed. "Why didn't it work?!"

"Sucker Punch only works if the opponent is about to attack!" Ash shouted.

"Rgh...why is this so damn complicated?!" she asked.

Jessie scoffed. "Please, it can't be that complicated if the twerp understands it."

"Yeah, she's right!" he exclaimed. "Wait..."

Melaney shook her head. "Whatever. Use Dark Pulse!" Yveltal began forming a dark orb between its wings and was about to fling it when—

"Geomancy!" Phineas yelled. With a huge flash of light, Xerneas stopped glowing, but seemed more pumped for battle than before.

Melaney raised an eyebrow. "What the hell was the point of that?!"

"He raised Xerneas' Special Attack, Special Defense, and Speed by two stages!" Cilan shouted. "It's pretty much at a higher level now!"

"Oh who cares!" she shouted. "Boost to win!"

"That's not even the right—"

"SHUT UP MEOWTH!" she shouted. "Use Focus Blast!" Yveltal formed another ball of energy in one of its hands/wings, then flung it at Xerneas, doing less damage than usual.

"It isn't very effective..." Meowth said nervously.

It was James' turn to slap it across the back of the head. "It's not very effective, you furry imbecile!"

"Xerneas, use Moonblast!" Phineas yelled. Xerneas began forming the familiar moon-shaped ball between its antlers, then hurled it at Yveltal. The Destruction Pokemon fell to the ground, unmoving.

Melaney's eyes widen. "Yveltal...? Please get up! I'm depending on you! We can let the bad guy win! Get up! You have to get up!" Yveltal groaned, then slowly but surely, raised itself back in to the air again. It wasn't ready to give up yet. "Yes!" she exclaimed. "Now use Oblivion Wing!"

Its chest began glowing red as it rose high in to the air, then used a beam to hit Xerneas. A few seconds later it seemed to be more energized and fit to fight.

"What was that?" she asked.

"Oblivion Wing sucks the life out of the opponent and heals itself by three-fourths of the damage dealt by the user," Angel whispered. "They actually have a chance!"

Phineas growled at Xerneas, who was about to fall to the ground. "We aren't giving up yet! Use Megahorn!"

"Sucker Punch!"

The two Pokemon rushed at each other, striking simultaneously. A big dust cloud covered the battlefield and prevented anyone from seeing anything. As it faded away, the two Pokemon only stood there, a few feet apart, back to back. Absolute silence. Then...

...

...

...

Xerneas' body fell to the ground with a flop, unable to battle.

"Xerneas is unable to battle, Yveltal wins!" Chris exclaimed. "And that means Melaney wins the match and the one... million...dollars!"

Her eyes widened. "I won?! I won!" She ran up to Yveltal and threw her arms around its neck, hugging Death itself. It nodded as Lucario jumped out of its Poke Ball and on to its back, and the two flew away off to who knows where.

"She did it!" Sonic yelled. The crowd began cheering, everyone rejoicing in the win. Everyone except for Phineas, of course.

Chris took out a brief cause filled with green. "Melaney, as winner of Total Drama Universe, I reward you with one million dollars in cold hard cash." She grabbed it from his hands and hugged it to her chest, cheering.

While everyone was cheering, Phineas was furious. He had lost the million dollars after coming this far. How could he lose?

Bathroom Confessional

(Phineas)

"Whatever. I came here for one reason and one reason only. For revenge."

Pahkitew Island

He growled and picked up a rock on the beach, sharper than a knife. He held it behind his back and searched the crowd until he found his target. Raising the rock behind the oblivious fox, he was about to puncture his neck when—

"NO!"

An icy blast knocked him off his feet and on to the ground. He tried to move, but seemed temporarily paralyzed. *What the hell just happened?*

Noticing everyone had just gone silent, Tails turned around and gasped. Angel was standing there, completely coated in ice, the only imperfection a sharp rock in her heart. "Angel?" he whispered. He went around the statue to see her face. Her eyes stared straight forward, open but unseeing. Her mouth was partly open, as if she was finishing off a scream.

He didn't cry...just stood there in utter shock and heart-breaking sadness. He collapsed, buried his face in her shoulder and closed his eyes. "What did I do...I...I'm so sorry...why didn't I forgive you?" He took in a shaky breath and turned around to see Phineas trying to stand up.

Phineas. He did this.

Seeing nothing but red and anger, Tails grabbed him by the collar of his shirt and pinned him up against a tree. "You murderer!" he shouted, seething with rage. Any shred of innocence that had still been inside him was now gone. "I'll kill you!" He punched Phineas in the face, knocking him in to the ground. He continuously kicked, slashed, and punched until the Dorito head was barely alive. Before he could send the last deadly punch, he collapsed on the ground in exhaustion.

"Uh..." Chris turned to Chef. "Maybe you should get those two to a hospital."

"What about the girl?" he asked.

"Um...I'm sure she'll thaw out...eventually," he replied nervously. He turned to the camera. "That's another season done, the longest one yet! Now that this is done, I've got to use this island for season six. I'm Chris McLean, and this has been...Total...Drama...Universe!"

Pahkitew Island Beach, Nighttime

Melaney sighed, sitting down on a rock. She had transformed back in to a Yoshi a few hours after the challenge. She looked down at her prize. It suddenly seemed a lot smaller after losing a friend.

"Melaney?"

She turned around to see Sonic approaching her. "Oh. It's just you."

"Oh yay. I save the world more than twenty times and I'm referred to as 'just you'." He joked, but didn't smile. He sat down next to her. "You know if she was going to thaw out she would've done it hours ago."

"Maybe—" she stopped, then sighed. "Yeah. I know." She looked at the frozen statue a few yards away. "But we can't just leave her there either."

"Hiccup's coming to bring her back to Arendelle," he replied. There were a few seconds of silence before he spoke up again. "Why do you think she did it?"

Melaney shook her head. "Isn't it obvious? She still loved him. She was just denying it the whole time. I think he was too, but he was lying to himself."

Sonic nodded. "Let's go home." He took her hand and stood up, holding a Chaos Emerald in the air. "Chaos Control!"

The two disappeared with a flash of light, leaving Angel all alone.

And there you have it. The end of my second story, Total Drama Universe. And took make it even better, this is the one year anniversary of when I published my first story! Yay! You know what that means? It means I've gone exactly one year, writing stories and updating them every ten days or less! Thank you all so much for your reviews and support. But before you go, it's Q of the Weeks! First one: What did you think of the story all together? What did you like about it? Anything you disliked? Tell me! YOU HAVE TO TELL ME! I NEED FEEDBACK! Second one: Will you be here to read and review the sequel? I hope most of you are :D I can't tell you how relieved I am to have finished this story. It was fun to write, but it was physically exhausting to think of all of those challenges. Anyway I WANT EVERYONE READING TO REVIEW THIS CHAPTER. EVERYONE! Make sure to drop a review and I'll see you all at the sequel. PEACE VANILLITES!

Oh yeah, and this is officially the longest chapter I've ever written! 7200+ words!

I DON'T OWN ANYTHING BUT THE OC'S AND MY IDEAS. SO SHUT YO FACE, LAWYER DUDES.